AA 000 874 848 5
UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY

British American Bank Note Co Montreal

Dufferin.

CANADA

UNDER THE

ADMINISTRATION

OF THE

EARL OF DUFFERIN.

BY

GEORGE STEWART, JR.,

AUTHOR OF "EVENINGS IN THE LIBRARY," "THE STORY OF THE GREAT FIRE," ETC., ETC., ETC.

TORONTO, CANADA:

ROSE-BELFORD PUBLISHING COMPANY.

MDCCCLXXVIII.

Entered according to the Act of the Parliament of Canada, in the year one thousand eight hundred and seventy-eight, by the ROSE-BELFORD PUBLISHING COMPANY, in the Office of the Minister of Agriculture.

PRINTED AND BOUND BY
HUNTER, ROSE & CO.,
TORONTO.

TO

FRANCIS PARKMAN,

OF BOSTON, MASS.,

This Volume

IS AFFECTIONATELY INSCRIBED

BY

THE AUTHOR.

PREFACE.

A REMARK or two on the general plan and scope of my work may not be out of place here. I have endeavoured to present, in a thoroughly impartial way, the various political and social events which have from time to time arisen during the brilliant administration of the Earl of Dufferin in Canada. Political topics, I am aware, require quite delicate handling, and if I have succeeded in keeping out of *very* hot water, I shall not be unsatisfied with my labours. Lord Dufferin has very kindly and courteously revised his speeches for me, but beyond this he has had no connection whatever with the composition of my book, nor has he in the slightest way inspired a single line of its contents. I, alone, am responsible for the opinions it contains.

In order to afford a convenient vehicle for the beautiful and eloquent specimens of Lord Dufferin's oratory, which this book contains, I have described the different journeys he has taken throughout the Dominion, and presented certain aspects of the country as they appeared at the time, and which called forth many of the utterances of His Excellency. In doing this, I have sought to exhibit the natural

characteristics and resources of each province, city, town, and village through which the Viceroy passed. Lord Dufferin has been careful to familiarize himself with the geography and history of the land over whose destinies he has so successfully and gracefully presided, and his delightful and ornate speeches show the deep interest he has always taken in our affairs. These eloquent speeches, many of them delivered on the spur of the moment during the hurry of continued journeys from place to place, and under conditions which rendered their serious preparation a physical impossibility, have done much to make Canada known abroad, and have materially helped forward the various schemes of emigration to this country. He has presented in an attractive way the unrivalled resources of Canada as a grazing, an agricultural and a mineral country, and his words have borne good results. It is not necessary to speak of the incisive, sparkling and epigrammatic character of His Excellency's addresses and speeches. They are given here in all their freshness, spontaneity and brilliancy, that everyone may read and enjoy them for himself. I have allowed the cheers, applause and other indications of the feeling of the audience to stand, as they give life to the performance and exhibit the manner in which His Lordship's remarks were received at the time of their delivery.

THE AUTHOR.

Toronto, Oct. 24, 1878.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

Page

The New Governor-General—Lord Dufferin—His Previous Career—Appointment to Canada—The Countess of Dufferin—Arrival at Quebec—Up the Ottawa—In the Capital—The Progress through Ontario—Arrival at Toronto—The Exhibition at Hamilton—At Niagara—The Trip to London—Among the Colleges and Schools—Upper Canada College—The University—Trinity College—The Roman Catholic Halls of Learning. - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 17

CHAPTER II.

Return to Ottawa—Lord Dufferin in Montreal—The Ball at Quebec—In Montreal again—McGill University—St. Mary's College—Convent of Villa Maria—Montreal College—St. Patrick's Asylum. - - - 83

CHAPTER III.

The Second Parliament—The Pacific Railway—Mr. Huntington and His Resolution—Mr. McMullen—Sir Hugh Allan's Affidavit—At Halifax—Return to Ottawa—Angry Politicians—Resignation of the Ministry—Triumph of Mr. Mackenzie and His Party. - - - - - - 115

CHAPTER IV.

Embarking on Board the "Druid"—The Maritime Province Tour—Lady Dufferin Kills a Salmon—Gaspé—At Dalhousie—In Chatham—Newcastle—Prince Edward Island—Arrival in Pictou—Cape Breton—Halifax—Arrival in St. John, N.B.—Fredericton—Woodstock, N.B.—Return by Rivière du Loup—Quebec—Ottawa again. - - - 247

CHAPTER V.

Third Parliament of Canada—Louis Riel—In the Villages of Canada—Prince Arthur's Landing—Arrival in Chicago—Speech before the Board of Trade—In Windsor—Detroit—Sarnia—Guelph—Brantford Woodstock—Ingersoll—London—St. Thomas—St. Catharines—Niagara—Toronto—Whitby—Cobourg—Belleville—Napanee—Kingston—Brockville—Arrival at Ottawa. - - - - - - - - 277

CHAPTER VI.

The British Columbia Difficulty—Mr. Edgar Despatched to British Columbia—The "Carnarvon Terms"—Their Acceptance—Mr. Mackenzie's Bill thrown out in the Senate. - - - - - - - - 354

CHAPTER VII.

Page

The Amnesty Question—Bill in the British Parliament—The North West—Beginning of the Trouble—Hon. William Macdougall—Louis Riel—Archbishop Taché—Mr. Howe's Letter—Lord Dufferin's masterly Despatch—Settlement of the Case. - - - - - - - - - 381

CHAPTER VIII.

Their Excellencies leave Canada—Arrival in England—Grand banquet by the Canada Club—Lord Dufferin's Remarkable Speech—In Belfast—Clandeboye—Return to Ottawa—The Banquet to the Supreme Court Judges. - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 417

CHAPTER IX.

Gaieties at Ottawa—The Quebec Banquet—The Female Normal School—Departure for British Columbia—Arrival at San Francisco—In Victoria—Nanaimo—Bute Inlet—Metlakatlah—New Westminster—In Ottawa again. - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 432

CHAPTER X.

The Visit to Toronto—The Rinks—Dinner at the National Club—The Toronto Club—Return to Ottawa—Parlour Theatricals at Rideau Hall. 501

CHAPTER XI.

En Route to Manitoba—At Emerson—Arrival at Winnipeg—The Mennonites—At Gimli—The Icelanders—Oak Point—Portage la Prairie—Rideau Hall. - - - - - - - - - - - - - 518

CHAPTER XII.

In New York—The American Geographical Society—A Greek Speech at Montreal—At the Windsor—A Toast—The President of the United States—The Fish Question. - - - - - - - - - - - 561

CHAPTER XIII.

The De Boucherville Dismissal—The Lieutenant-Governor and his Ministry—A Coup D'Etat—The Ministry Dismissed—Mr. Joly forms a Government—Principal Acts Passed in Parliament. - - - - - 587

CHAPTER XIV.

Address in the Senate Chamber—At the Ontario Artists' Association Rooms—The Queen's Birthday in Montreal—Harvard College—Speech at the Alumni Dinner—In the Eastern Townships—Lady Dufferin Leaves for England. - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 597

CHAPTER XV.

Visit of The Municipal Delegates—The one drawback to the Picture—The Marquis of Lorne and the Princess Louise—Laval University—St. Jean Baptiste Society—In Toronto—Speech at Exhibition—Other addresses—Return to Quebec—Farewell to Canada—Departure of the Earl of Dufferin. - - - - - - - - - - - - - 636

APPENDIX.

A. Lord Dufferin's Speech in the House of Lords. - - - - - - 681
B. List of Medals given by His Excellency. - - - - - - - 685

INDEX - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 693

CANADA

UNDER THE ADMINISTRATION OF

THE EARL OF DUFFERIN.

CHAPTER I.

THE ANNOUNCEMENT—THE NEW GOVERNOR-GENERAL—LORD DUFFERIN—HIS PREVIOUS CAREER—APPOINTMENT TO CANADA—THE BANQUET AT BELFAST—AN ELOQUENT AFTER-DINNER SPEECH—THE TOAST—THE COUNTESS OF DUFFERIN—LORD DUFFERIN AT DERRY—THE LADIES OF IRELAND—DEPARTURE FOR CANADA—ARRIVAL AT QUEBEC—THE RECEPTION—ADDRESSES—UP THE OTTAWA—IN THE CAPITAL—VISIT TO THE CAMPS—RETURN TO QUEBEC—GAIETIES IN THE ANCIENT CITY—THE PROGRESS THROUGH ONTARIO—ARRIVAL AT THE "QUEEN CITY OF THE WEST"—THE EXHIBITION AT HAMILTON—BACK TO TORONTO—TREMENDOUS ENTHUSIASM OF THE PEOPLE—AT NIAGARA—THE TRIP TO LONDON—THIRD VISIT TO TORONTO—A MONTH IN THE WESTERN CAPITAL—AMONG THE COLLEGES AND SCHOOLS—HIS EXCELLENCY'S SPEECHES—UPPER CANADA COLLEGE—THE UNIVERSITY—TRINITY COLLEGE—THE ROMAN CATHOLIC HALLS OF LEARNING—THE LORETTO—WITH THE PRESBYTERIANS—TERMINATION OF THE FESTIVITIES—THE GRAND BALL.

WHEN it was announced officially, in 1872, that the Earl of Dufferin was to be the new Governor-General of Canada, a marked feeling of surprise was manifested in many quarters. His name was new to the great body of Canadians, and except in cer-

tain literary circles few had ever even heard of the eloquent peer. He was known among cultivated readers as the author of a very entertaining book of travel, and as the son of a lady who had written "The Irish Emigrant," and several other delightful Irish ballads, and a *jeu d'esprit*, consisting of pen and ink sketches, illustrative of the supposed adventures of an old maid on her travels in Egypt. The illustrations, executed by herself, were exceedingly good, and the humour of the letter-press was very gentle and delicate. The rich blood of the Sheridans flowed in his veins, and the Honourable Mrs. Caroline Norton was his aunt. Mrs. Norton was the lady who sat at the head of that distinguished circle of sweet singers forty years ago, and whose poetry the quaint Maginn once said was "as fluent, as clear, as lucid, and as warm as the liquid distilling from the urn." It was remembered by some that Lord Dufferin had delivered in the House of Lords one eloquent speech,*—a speech full of scholarly grace and beauty—on the occasion of his moving the address to Her Majesty in answer to the Speech from the Throne. All England rang with praises of this masterly utterance, and the touching allusions to the loss which the nation had sustained in the death of the Prince Consort, awakened many a responsive throb in the hearts of the people. Scotsmen, too, recollected that Lord Dufferin had delivered a stirring address at the Centenary Celebration of Sir Walter Scott's birth-day, in Belfast, and

* This speech was delivered Thursday, 6th February, 1862. A long extract from it will be found in Appendix A.

his eloquent words in praise of the "Ariosto of the North," won for him a fresh host of admirers. But beyond what was known of the new Governor-General in a literary way, he was looked upon by the mass of Canadians as an untried man, and information about him was eagerly sought after. Information, however, was scant, for though Lord Dufferin had filled, with a large measure of success, many important trusts in his native land, and had served his sovereign in foreign countries, his labours were of so unostentatious a character that they gained for him little publicity.

He was born in 1826, and succeeded to the Peerage in 1841. In 1862 he married Harriet Hamilton, daughter of the late Archibald Hamilton, Esq., of Killyleagh Castle, County Down, Ireland. He was educated at Eton and Christ-Church College, Oxford, and in 1846-47, after taking his degree, he devoted himself to the amelioration of Ireland, then enduring the horrors of famine. He was a Lord in Waiting on the Queen from 1849 to 1852, and again from 1854 to 1858, and subsequently served as Under Secretary of State for War, and in the same capacity at the India Office. In 1860 he went on his first important mission, and accomplished a work which earned for him at the time much renown, and for which he received the order of a Knight Commander of the Bath. He was sent to Syria as Commissioner of the Crown,* and entrusted with the settlement of the difficulties between the natives and Chris-

* A full account of the Syrian massacres and the part taken by Lord Dufferin will be found in "The Eastern Question: its Facts and Fallacies," by Malcolm MacColl, M.A.

tians. He succeeded in mastering the details of this delicate mission, and not only satisfactorily arranged the Turkish troubles, but he also compromised matters between the French and the warlike Druses. He gave a Constitution to Lebanon, and we have here the first evidence of his ability as a statesman and a diplomatist. Soon afterwards he was offered the Governorship of Bombay, but declined it on account of his mother's health. In 1868 he was made Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster—a position which was once offered to the Earl of Elgin on his retirement from the Governor-Generalship of Canada. In 1866 Lord Dufferin published an able work, entitled "Contributions to an Enquiry into the State of Ireland," and two years later there appeared his keen pamphlet on "Mr. Mill's Plan for the Pacification of Ireland," which displayed not only a thorough knowledge and practical experience of the subject, but a singular power of satire and much argumentative skill. Every point he made was indisputable, and while the essay bristled with facts which no one could gainsay, its humour was subtle and penetrating.

In politics Lord Dufferin is a Liberal. His party was in power in 1872, and it is to the Ministry of Mr. Gladstone that he owed his appointment as Governor-General of the Dominion. His success in Syria and the adaptability he exhibited in dealing with Oriental peoples has frequently caused his name to be mentioned in connection with the Vice-Royalty of the Indian Empire. Lord Dufferin is one of the few Peers whose privilege it is to hold three orders of knighthood.

He received his appointment in the early part of the year 1872, and as soon as it became known, the people of Belfast determined, irrespective of politics, to tender him a public banquet. It was held in the Ulster Hall on the evening of the 12th of June, and no more distinguished gathering had ever assembled in that place before. It was a representative meeting, and people of every creed and class united in doing honour to a countryman of their own, and one who had so well deserved that honour. The rooms were superbly decorated. The statuary, paintings and bronzes, the softened lights, the rare plants and flowers, the rich drapery, the ornaments on the walls, and the skilful grouping of the flags, presented a scene regal in its magnificence. The guests began to arrive at an early hour, and when all had assembled the company sat down to a dinner of the most *recherché* character, the mayor of the City presiding. After dinner a number of letters of regret were read, including a tender note from Mrs. Norton, who contributed eight lines of a tuneful song she had once heard Tom Moore recite at the country seat of the Marquis of Lansdowne. After which the usual loyal and patriotic toasts were proposed, when the sentiment of the evening was given from the chair. The toast was honoured with enthusiastic applause, when His Excellency arose and made the following response :—

Mr. Mayor, my Lords, Ladies and Gentlemen,—I am sure it will be easily understood that to any one in my situation to-night it must be very difficult to find words, either simple enough or strong enough, to express his thanks. Those whom I see around me are representatives of all that

is most distinguished in the social, mercantile, political, and professional world of Ulster and the North. They are, therefore, the very men whose good opinion it has always been my chief ambition to acquire. Amongst them are included not only my personal friends and political associates, but numbers to whom it has been my misfortune to find myself opposed on many momentous public questions, and on whose indulgence and sympathy, therefore, I could have no claim beyond what their native generosity of feeling might supply. (Cheers.) Yet all have been pleased to join together to-night in a demonstration of personal kindness and goodwill towards Lady Dufferin and myself, so cordial and so unanimous, so diverse in the quarters whence it proceeds, and so magnificent in its outward characteristics, as may well render the object of it speechless from surprise and gratitude. (Loud cheers.) Yet, ladies and gentlemen, however unequal I may be to making you understand all that I feel at this moment, there is one assurance I must hasten to give you, and that is that I fully comprehend that it is not to anything I have done, or been, or am, that I owe this supreme honour, but that I am indebted for it to that instinctive feeling of sympathy which all Irish hearts show towards those who, in the discharge of anxious public duties, are called upon to leave their home and native land. (Applause.) You, Mr. Mayor, have indeed been good enough to lay some stress on my humble efforts to promote the advantage of this town and neighbourhood. (Hear, hear.) But, although I am conscious that the desire to serve my country has never ceased to be the great passion of my life—(hear, hear)

—a sense of how little I have been able to do towards so great an end has not failed to supply me with a store of humiliating reflections. In one respect alone is my conscience at ease, and that is in the knowledge that, from my earliest entry into public life, neither from fear nor favour, neither from a love of applause nor from a dread of running counter to any dominant tide of popular sentiment, have I ever been turned aside from advocating what I believed to be fair, and just, and right. (Great cheering.) As a consequence, I have found myself opposed in turn to many of the phases of political thought and feeling which may have prevailed in this country. Probably there are many gentlemen in this room—I trust no lady—(hear, hear)—to whom at one time or another my words and conduct may have been displeasing—(hear, hear, and cheering)—but I hope I may regard their presence here to-night as an assurance that, in the warmest moments of controversy, no matter how strong my personal convictions, I have never failed to pay to my temporary opponents that respect and deference which was due to their high character, their conscientious motives, and their intellectual eminence. (Applause.) On the other hand, I trust I may take this opportunity of assuring those of my entertainers with whom I have been politically allied, that I retain a no less grateful appreciation of the confidence with which they have honoured me, of the encouragement with which they have greeted my humble efforts on their behalf, and of the genial and affectionate cordiality which has invested our political intercourse with the attributes of personal friendship. (Cheers.) Ladies and

gentlemen, Constitutional Government must necessarily be carried on by party. (Hear, hear.) Allegiance to one's party is the first obligation on every honourable man. (Hear, hear.) Party warfare is as necessary to our political existence as those conflicting forces which hold the world in equilibrium and refresh and purify the face of nature. But if there is one respect in which public life in this country has the advantage over public life amongst other nations, it is that our statesmen, in respecting themselves, have learned to respect each other—(hear, hear)—it is that each section of the community, in advocating its own opinions or interests, is content to do so with sobriety and moderation, and that a mutual spirit of forbearance leads to the settlement of the most burning questions, under conditions in which both sides can eventually acquiesce—it is that political controversy seldom degenerates into personal rancour—it is that, when once Her Majesty has been pleased to invest one of her subjects with representative authority—whether as a judge, an ambassador, or a viceroy—(cheers)—no matter what may have been the vehemence of his political antecedents—his countrymen, of all classes and parties, are content to regard him henceforth as their common servant, champion, and representative—(hear, hear)—as emancipated from all taint of political partisanship—(hear, hear)—and as actuated by a simple desire to serve the nation at large. (Cheers.) It is this generosity of sentiment on the part of the British people which seems to have acted like an inspiration on the minds of those great men whose services abroad have added so many glorious pages to our history.

It has purified their natures, elevated their aspirations, invigorated their intellects, until, as in the case of Lord Canning—(cheers)—Lord Elgin—(cheers)—and our late lamented countrymen, Lord Mayo—(loud applause)—their reputations have expanded beyond the anticipations of their warmest friends, and in dying they have left behind them almost heroic memories. (Loud cheers.) And how could this be otherwise? As the ship he sails in slowly moves away from the familiar shore—as the well-known features of the landscape—the bright villas, the pointed spires, the pleasant woods, the torrent beds that scar the mountain side—gradually melt down into a single tint, till only the broad outline of his native coast attracts his gaze, something of an analogous process operates within the exile's mind, and as he considers his mission and his destiny, the landmarks of home politics grow faint, the rugged controversies which divide opinion become indistinct, the antagonisms of party strife recede into the distance, while their place is occupied by the aspect of an united nation which has confided its interests and its honour to his keeping, and by the image of the beloved Mistress he represents and serves. (Loud cheers.) It is thoughts like these, it is the consciousness that he carries with him the confidence of his countrymen, the good wishes of his friends, the favour of his Queen, that compels a man to forget himself, his selfish interests and feelings, and makes him wholly his country's—which gives him courage to incur responsibility, to sustain odium, to confront danger, to sacrifice health, and, if need be, life itself, at the simple call of duty. (Cheers.) Ladies and gentlemen—As far as such

inspirating auspices as these can ensure success, few will have left their native shores under more encouraging circumstances than myself. (Hear, hear.) I only wish I could feel that the friendly anticipations you have expressed were more certain to be realised. But, after all, perhaps a deep and almost oppressive sense of the responsibility of one's position, a humble hope to be enabled, in spite of one's deficiencies, to do one's duty, a due appreciation of the honour of one's post, is a better preparation for a future career than a more confident and self-satisfied frame of mind. (Cheers.) At all events there is one function of my great office which will prove a labour of love, and to the discharge of which I know I shall not be unequal, that which will consist in presenting myself to our fellow-subjects across the Atlantic, as the embodiment and representative of that kind feeling—(hear, hear)—of that deep sympathy—(hear, hear)—of that ceaseless and indestructible pride and affection with which all classes and all parties in this country regard the inhabitants of our great Dominion. (Cheers.) Ladies and gentlemen, you are, of course, aware that the Government of Canada is strictly constitutional—(hear, hear)—that it reflects in all respects the institutions of this country, and that this resemblance is maintained not merely by the outward form of its machinery, but what is of far greater importance, by that spirit of dignified moderation and sagacious statesmanship which inspires the conduct of those distinguished men who have successively administered her affairs, and directed the councils of her legislature. (Applause.) Why, the mere creation of the Dominion, the union of the pro-

vinces, the concentration of power in the hands of an Imperial Parliament, whose jurisdiction now extends from ocean to ocean, is itself a proof of the patriotism, of the ability, and of the organising power of the Canadian people. (Hear, hear.) It is not to be supposed but that many local interests, prejudices, and traditions must have imagined themselves compromised by the absorption of the local legislatures into the bosom of the mightier body, but not only have the wisest councils on the subject been permitted to prevail, and all minor jealousies been obliterated, but even those who most vehemently opposed the arrangement, when once the controversy was concluded, have acquiesced in the settlement, and with a loyal and generous patriotism have done their very best to render nugatory their own misgivings, and to make the system, they at one time found it necessary to oppose, work to the best possible advantage. (Cheers.) Ladies and gentlemen, who can now doubt the constructive power, the statesman-like instincts, the vitality or the future of a community, whose Parliament and whose public men can already boast of such notable achievements in the art of government? (Hear.) But, ladies and gentlemen, to be the interpreter of the good-will of the people of Great Britain towards the inhabitants of Canada, is not the only congenial duty imposed upon me by my office. There is another of an analogous kind which it will give me hardly less pleasure to discharge. Side by side the Dominion of Canada, along a frontier of more than 2,000 miles, extends the territory of a kindred race—(hear, hear, and applause)—who are working out their great destiny under institutions which, though differing in some of their

outward respects from our own, have been elaborated under the inspiration of that same love of freedom—(hear, hear)—that reverence for law, that sober, practical statesmanship—(hear, hear)—that capacity of self-discipline—(hear, hear)—which characterises the English-speaking race. (Applause.) As the Chief of the Executive of Canada, as the representative of the British Crown, as the servant and spokesman of the British people, it will be my agreeable duty to exhibit on all occasions whatever of hospitality, courtesy, and friendliness to the citizens of the United States, may most accurately exhibit that genuine sympathy felt by this country for America, which, in spite of any momentary and superficial disputes which may trouble the outward surface of their amity, descends too deep down into the hearts of both peoples, ever to be really shaken or disturbed. (Loud cheers.) It has been my good fortune to know a great number of distinguished Americans—some of my dearest friends are natives of the States—and not the least of the pleasant anticipations which await me is the prospect of acquiring a better knowledge, and becoming more intimately acquainted with the social and political organisation of that great and prosperous nation. (Loud applause.) But, of course, the most constant and absorbing duty of every one connected with the Government of Canada, and one not less agreeable than those to which I have alluded, will be that of developing the latent wealth and the enormous material resources of the vast territory comprised within my new jurisdiction. Few people in this country have any notion how blessed by Nature is the Canadian soil. (Hear, hear.) The beauty, majesty, and

material importance of the Gulf of the St. Lawrence is, indeed, the theme of every traveller; while the stupendous chain of lakes, to which it is the outlet, is well-known to afford a system of inland navigation such as is to be found in no other part of the habitable globe. The inexhaustible harvests of its seas, annually gathered by its hardy maritime population; the innumerable treasures of its forests are known to all; but what is not so generally understood is, that beyond the present inhabited regions of the country, beyond the towns, the lakes, the woods, there stretches out an enormous breadth of rich alluvial soil, comprising an area of thousands of square miles, so level, so fertile, so ripe for cultivation, so profusely watered and intersected by enormous navigable rivers, with so exceptionally mild a climate, as to be destined at no distant time to be occupied by millions of our prosperous fellow-subjects, and to become a central granary for the adjoining continents. (Cheers.) Such a scene as this may well fire the most sluggish imagination, nor can there be conceived a greater privilege than being permitted to watch the development of an industry and civilisation fraught with such universal advantage to the human race. In fact, ladies and gentlemen, it may be doubted whether the inhabitants of the Dominion themselves are as yet fully awake to the magnificent destiny in store for them —(hear, hear)—or have altogether realised the promise of their young and virile nationality. Like a virgin goddess in a primæval world, Canada still walks in unconscious beauty among her golden woods, and by the margin of her trackless streams, catching but broken glances of her radiant majesty,

as mirrored on their surface, and scarcely reeks as yet of the glories awaiting her in the Olympus of Nations. (Loud and long continued cheering.)

Later in the evening Lord O'Hagan proposed the health of the Countess of Dufferin, and this brought out a neat and humorous reply from the Earl of Dufferin, who said, among other things :—

"I well know that although, generally, Lady Dufferin is a very gentle critic of her husband's speeches—(hear, hear, and laughter) — on this occasion, if Demosthenes himself undertook to speak on her behalf, she would tell the disconcerted orator when he had finished, that he had not given utterance to one-half of what she felt. (Hear, hear, and applause.) You must not, therefore, judge of her gratitude by my feeble expression of it. But, indeed, I thank you again and again from the bottom of my heart; and perhaps after all there is nothing in this world which so deeply moves the staid, impressive nature of our northern race as any homage rendered to those who reign within our homes. In spite of our commonplace existence, there is not one of us whose soul of souls the dreams of chivalry have failed to visit, or who much values advancement or distinction, or the external symbols of success, except for the sake of her at whose feet he is privileged to lay the wreaths he wins. (Applause.) Work for ourselves—(hear, hear)—honour for those we love—(applause)—is what we covet, and in thus honouring the Countess of Dufferin, you have given her husband as great satisfaction, probably, as it would

be possible to afford him. (Loud applause.) In her new sphere, Lady Dufferin will have important duties to perform, and I only wish I could feel as certain of succeeding in my own office, as I do that she will give satisfaction in the discharge of her duties amongst that kindly and loyal society amongst whom she is to make her home." (Loud cheers.)

In this little speech, and the greater one which precedes it, Lord Dufferin foreshadowed the policy which shaped his rule in Canada.

Before leaving Ireland, he was presented with several addresses from various bodies, and to all of these he made a reply. At Derry, the Town Council entertained the Earl and Countess of Dufferin at luncheon. The health of Their Excellencies was proposed by the Mayor, and in his reply, the Governor-General paid a fine tribute to the ladies of Ireland.

On the 14th of June, the steamship *Prussian* left Moville harbour with Lord and Lady Dufferin on board, and after an unusually pleasant voyage, Quebec was reached on the morning of the 25th instant.

The ancient capital wore her holiday attire. Every ship in the harbour was gaily decorated with bridges and streamers of flags, while hundreds of yards of bunting fluttered proudly in the breeze from many a veteran flag-staff. From an early hour in the morning the people were astir, and every street was lined with the citizens of old Stadacona, and every house-top had its occupants, and the Battery and Durham Terrace were black with the multitude which gathered

there. Lower Town was alive with the moving mass, and the booming of the cannon from the "Prussian" was the signal for a grand and impetuous rush towards the landing place. Music from many bands filled the air with sweet sounds, and the various bodies of military and police took their stations. A guard of honour of one hundred men from B. Battery, Canadian Artillery, in command of Major Montizambert, had been detailed, and at nine o'clock every man was in his place. The Provincial and Water Police Forces guarded the landing place and protected the entrances to the depôt. The Vice-regal party were met by the Premier, the Right Honourable Sir John A. Macdonald, Hon. Hector L. Langevin, Hon. Sir Francis Hincks, Hon. Mr. Cauchon, Hon. Mr. Chapais, Hon. J. G. Blanchet, the Mayor of Quebec, Aldermen and Councillors, Sir Hastings Doyle, His Honour Sir Narcisse Belleau, Lieutenant-Governor of Quebec, Major Amyot, A.D.C., Colonel Bernard, Hon. Mr. Chauveau, and many prominent citizens. The landing was effected amid much *eclat*, and the great guns of the Citadel thundered a salvo of welcome as His Excellency's foot touched Canadian soil. French and English Governors had arrived at Quebec many times before, and they had experienced many warm greetings at the hands of the citizens, but the enthusiasm of the people in its fullest sense had been reserved for the Earl and Countess of Dufferin. The reception took the form of an overwhelming ovation, and the joyous populace formed themselves into a pageant, and vied with one another in doing fitting honour to the Peer, who had crossed the ocean to preside over their destinies. The prediction which

had been made of the character of the welcome which His Excellency would receive was not in the least over-estimated. The people felt a pride in their new Vice-roy, and they determined to convince him that he arrived among them as a friend and not as a stranger. After the landing was over Their Excellencies were driven to Spencerwood—a charming retreat, nestling in a perfect bower of beautiful trees, now clad in their tenderest verdure, and for many years the residence of the Governors of the Province. The drive was one of great attraction to Lord Dufferin. On every hand strange sights met his view, monuments greeted his eye, and historic battle-grounds appeared before him. The old Martello towers, the menacing walls of the older Citadel, and those wonderful buildings erected by the Jesuit Fathers centuries ago, and whose walls still stand defying alike the attacks of man, the elements and time, passed like a panorama as the swift carriages glided along the road. Stately churches, representing almost every order of architecture, monasteries and convents, seminaries and colleges, in turn surprised the visitors as they came in view. But the attractions of old Quebec, her libraries, her relics, her paintings, her tapestries, and her rich stores of ancient and historic emblems were reserved for another and a more minute inspection. The travellers contented themselves now by merely glancing at the fleeting spectacle which they saw from their carriage windows.

As soon as luncheon was over and a brief rest had been taken, the Governor-General repaired to the Executive Council Chamber. He arrived at 3 o'clock, and shortly

afterwards the ceremony of administering the oaths of office and the presentation of addresses took place. An address was then presented by the Mayor on behalf of the Corporation and citizens, and His Excellency replied in these words:

"It is with feelings of no ordinary pleasure that I have received your address of congratulation on my arrival at the ancient City of Quebec. I trust that I shall fulfil the anticipations which you have expressed in terms that I cannot but feel as only too flattering. I can assure you that my best endeavours will be directed towards forwarding your views and interests. I thank you in behalf of Lady Dufferin for your kind expressions of welcome, and hope that many opportunities may offer for a further acquaintance with a city which unites in itself many historical recollections, much natural beauty, and the promises of great material prosperity."

Addresses were also read from the Board of Trade and the St. Patrick's Society, which were duly replied to, when the proceedings terminated. An official dinner at Spencerwood closed Their Excellencies' first day in Canada.

The next day, after paying a visit to the Volunteers' Camp at Lévis, His Excellency left for the Dominion Capital,* which was reached by steamer up the Ottawa, whose tide celebrated in song and story, was thus the first tributary of the "father of rivers" to greet the representative of a great

* The Literary and Historical Society presented an address to His Excellency at the boat, before she left Quebec.

Queen. The legendary waters of the Ottawa, famous alike in history, romance, and literature, now shining in repose like a huge sheet of burnished silver, now dashing along at a headlong pace, awakened many memories in the susceptible mind of His Excellency. It did not need the bright spire of the little church at Ste. Anne's, which stands out against the sky, embowered in a leafy grove, to remind the visitor of a witching song of Moore's; nor did he require to see the four noble elms near Como to remind him of the wood-pecker tapping the hollow tree. The spot which the melodious Irish poet immortalized in his sunny verse, is still pointed out to the traveller, and a portion of the house where he passed a night, is yet to be seen. Softly one goes over the hallowed ground, but in vain the eye peers through the "lone little wood" to catch a glimpse of Moore's blushing maid. The rapids, the island-home of the Oka Indians, Como, and other attractive features of the trip, in turn presented themselves, and the variegated scenery on every side at once charmed the poetic nature and æsthetic taste of the new Ruler. His fine artistic sense and his love of the beautiful were rewarded by the sights he saw. And when night came, and that moon which looks upon many night-flowers—though the night-flower sees but one moon*—shone out bright and clear in the azure sky, the water and the landscape appeared more gorgeous still, and the softened light glorified every changeful, every passing scene. The evening had grown old before the steamer touched the shore of old Bytown, but her arrival had been long expected. The wharf was crowded with

* Sir William Jones.

people, and on the brow of the hill above the wharf and in the streets near at hand, the eager populace walked in great throngs. Men, women, and children, crowded every space, and the members of the City and County Councils, and the members of the different societies with their insignia and badges filled every avenue. A guard of honour, under command of Major White, formed on either side of the passage leading from the boat, and the Civil Service Band took up a position on the hill. The fire companies in their neat uniforms turned out and presented an effective front. Four splendid greys, richly caparisoned, awaited the Earl and Countess, and a carpeted platform extended from the wharf to the carriage. His Excellency accompanied by Lady Dufferin, Lady Macdonald, Sir John Macdonald, Sir George Cartier, and Col. Bernard, soon appeared, and the address of welcome was presented by the Mayor on behalf of the Corporation of the City of Ottawa. Addresses were also read from the County of Carleton, the Board of Trade, St. George's, St. Andrew's, St. Patrick's Literary Association, and St. Jean Baptiste Societies; the Canadian Institute, the Irish Catholic Temperance Association, the Irish Protestant Benevolent Society, and the Metropolitan Canadian Society. These were all received singly and replies thereto deferred. The party then proceeded to Rideau Hall.

His Excellency's arrival was peculiarly well-timed, and the annual military camps which had been formed in different sections of the country afforded him a fine opportunity of witnessing a certain phase of Canadian national life. He paid visits of inspection to the camps at Lévis, Laprairie,

Prescott, and Kingston, during the early days of the month of July. At Kingston, on July 1st, and at Prescott, on July 2nd, His Excellency attended by a numerous and brilliant staff, after the usual "marching past," witnessed sham-fights by the troops, and, at the close, the men being formed into a hollow square, he distributed the prizes earned by the different marksmen at ball practice; after which, His Excellency on both occasions addressed the troops in glowing terms, expressing his surprise at the "magnificent physique" and general appearance of the men, their steadiness and proficiency, and stating that he should report to Her Majesty's Government the efficiency of the Militia of Canada. On the 3rd, His Excellency, accompanied by Lady Dufferin and suite, left Prescott for Montreal.

At Montreal, Their Excellencies remained during their stay at the St. Lawrence Hall, whence the day following their arrival, which was unattended by any public reception, Lord Dufferin proceeded to Laprairie to inspect the volunteers, then in Camp. On his return, in the afternoon, he was waited on by a deputation from the City Council, headed by the Mayor, C. J. Coursol, Esq., by whom an address of welcome was presented, to which a reply was forwarded from Quebec, to which city Their Excellencies proceeded immediately, *en route* for Rivière du Loup, where their children were spending the summer season.

About the middle of August, the Governor-General and Lady Dufferin returned with their family to Quebec, and took up their residence at the Citadel. Here Their Excellencies began that series of brilliant entertainments, which

has made their residence in Canada so marked. A constant succession of dinner parties, receptions, dances, and balls, brought back to old Quebec the long forgotten memories of the ancient *régime*, when the proud and courtly chivalry of France held sway within its confines. The days of the old French Governors had come again, and for a time, at least, Quebec assumed the character of another Versailles, and of a second Dublin, and the Vice-regal hospitalities at the Citadel, vied in splendour with those of the famous Court at the Castle. Nor did the intercourse between the Governor and his people stop here. Visits of inspection were paid to the leading educational and other institutions of the city. The Laval Normal School, within whose walls so many accomplished French Canadian *Litterateurs* received their education, the schools of the Christian Brothers, the High School, the Convent of St. Rochs, the Ursulines and the Beauport Lunatic Asylum, were in turn visited. Athletics received a fresh impulse through the influence of His Excellency, who long regarded sports of this character as important factors in the education of youth. He attended the annual races and games, and Lady Dufferin presented some of the prizes to the winners, amid the cheers of fully five thousand spectators.

But His Excellency could no longer delay his visit to Ontario. It was necessary that he should see the great western portion of the Dominion before the incoming of winter, and accordingly preparations were made for an early departure from Quebec. The 23rd of September was the day fixed upon, and such was the popularity of Lord and Lady Duf-

ferin that it was determined by the people to signalize their departure by a public demonstration. Preparations on a grand scale were begun, and when the day arrived, the city presented even a finer appearance than it did three months before. Flags and banners were hung across the streets, and part of the way was decorated with evergreens. The shipping in the harbour was gaily dressed with bunting, and the public buildings and the offices of the foreign consulates and many private dwellings displayed flags and streamers. Bands of music played, bells rang, students and pupils sang songs, and guns from the Citadel and from the wharves thundered out salute after salute. The streets again were filled with people, and the mighty concourse moved slowly along towards the wharf. A guard of honour awaited Their Excellencies at the pier, and the band played the National Anthem as they appeared in sight. The Mayor and Corporation, and a deputation from the citizens presented an address, and His Excellency replied briefly in these words :

Mr. Mayor, Ladies and Gentlemen :

I can assure you I find it difficult, adequately, to express either on Lady Dufferin's behalf, or on my own, our deep sense of the kindness of yourself and our other friends in thus coming to bid us good-bye. The delicacy of feeling which has suggested so graceful a compliment doubles its value in our estimation. When we first arrived here we were unknown to you all, and strangers in the land. When we next come to Quebec we feel that we shall be returning to a circle of warm friends, to a most charming and agreeable

society, and to the sight of kind, familiar faces. Our only regret is that circumstances have not permitted us during our brief stay amongst you to make greater exertions on your behalf, for I am well aware that the social duties of my station are as imperative as my political functions. Encamped, however, as we have been upon the rock above us, and confined within the narrow casemates of the Citadel, it was impossible for us to open our doors as widely as we could have wished; but though in one sense the space at our disposal for your accommodation has been restricted, in another way, at all events, we can make ample provision for you all. In the chambers of our hearts there is room and verge enough for many friends. Their avenues are guarded by no state, nor ceremonial;—no introduction is needed to gain admission there, and those who once enter need never take their leave. (Cheers.)

In conclusion, Mr. Mayor, I would desire especially to express to you and through you to the citizens of Quebec at large, my sense of the courtesy and consideration which I have met on every side in the streets of your town. Whether alone or attended by my staff, whether in the public thoroughfares, or in the lanes and alleys of St. Rochs's or Champlain street, all classes I have encountered have never failed to show me the greatest courtesy and politeness, evincing by the respect they paid to my person their deep-seated loyalty to the Throne and Sovereign I represent.

Both on my own behalf and on Lady Dufferin's, Mr. Mayor, I accept with gratitude your kind invitation to a ball later in the year.

No one could wish for anything better than such an opportunity of paying his devoirs to those fair ladies whom I see around me, and whose grace and beauty so appropriately adorn the homes of the most beautiful city on the American continent. (Cheers.)

Their Excellencies and suite then embarked on board the steamer, and the *Montreal* shortly afterwards steamed away amid salutes from a hundred cannons, and the cheers from thousands of people who lined the wharves, the streets, the walls, the Lower Park Garden, the Terrace, the Grand Battery, the Citadel, and indeed every point overlooking the scene, and the music from the bands. An escort of steamers accompanied the party, and the whole spectacle presented a sight seldom witnessed in the walled capital, or indeed in any Colonial city. The fleet passed up the river, and at every village and cove the people gathered near the shore and cheered. The children of the Sillery School turned out near the Church, and with flags and banners, and their voices, expressed the joy they felt. At Cap Rouge the escort took leave of the *Montreal*, and after hearty cheers and a salute from the steamer *Napoleon III.* the Vice-regal party pursued their way onward.

The hearty recognition of the Governor's amiable qualities of head and heart, on the part of the Ancient capital of the Dominion, found a ready echo in the West. To Toronto, the "Queen City," must be conceded the honour of having made the most magnificent public demonstration which ever greeted any Governor-General of Canada, and

though the formal reception by the city was deferred till His Excellency's return from Hamilton, yet the night of September 24th, saw the new ruler received in a most enthusiastic manner. Ample preparations had been made. The Ontario Government had erected a triumphal arch of welcome, brilliantly illuminated, while Government House itself was covered with tasteful designs in gas and coloured glass.

The following day His Excellency received the members of the Ontario Government, and in the evening Lieutenant-Governor Howland entertained a large party at dinner and afterwards at a ball which he gave in honour of the distinguished visitors.

In the forenoon of the next day, September 26th, the Governor-General left Toronto for Hamilton, in order to visit the Provincial Exhibition then being held in that city. He was accompanied by the members of the Ontario Government, and on arriving at Hamilton he was received by a guard of honour furnished by the 13th Battalion under command of Colonel Skinner. A battery of Artillery stationed on the heights, commanded by Captain Smith, fired a salute and an address of welcome was read by the Mayor, D. B. Chisholm, Esq., to which a reply was returned. An address was also presented by the Board of Trade. Some gentlemen were presented to the Governor, and a party of about thirty sat down to a luncheon in the dining-room of the Great Western Railway. After lunch His Excellency repaired to the Exhibition grounds, where an address from the Agricultural Association was read and replied to, and Lord and Lady Dufferin then walked round the ring, cheered

lustily by upwards of ten thousand people. The horses, cattle and live stock were inspected, but as the palace and grounds were too much crowded to admit of an examination of the other exhibits, the visitors left the grounds and drove through the principal streets of the city, thence to the house of the Honourable Isaac Buchanan, where the remainder of the afternoon was passed. Their Excellencies were subsequently entertained at dinner at the residence of Mr. D. McInnes.

After a second visit early the following morning to the Exhibition, Lord Dufferin held a levee in the City Hall, and returned to Toronto soon after mid-day.

Here a magnificent reception awaited the visitors. The wharves and principal streets were occupied by people anxious to catch a glimpse of the new Governor-General, whose fame had preceded him. The York cavalry were drawn up in an imposing line at the foot of Yonge Street, and a perfect canopy of scarlet, white and blue cloth, hung from side to side of the thoroughfare. The train whirled into the station amid the deafening cheers of the multitude. The detachment of the Grand Trunk Artillery presented arms, the band of the brigade played "The Lass of Kildare," and His Excellency stepped lightly from the car. He was received by the Mayor, and Lady Dufferin, followed by Sir Charles Hastings Doyle, Governor Howland, Colonel Fletcher and the Staff, next alighted. The Governor inspected the volunteers, and complimented the guard of honour and the Grand Trunk Brigade on their soldierly appearance. The procession, which was to introduce the new viceroy to the

inhabitants of the Queen City, was then set in motion. It consisted of a detachment of the firemen of the city, followed by their four engines and eight hose-carts; thirty-five carriages came next, preceded and followed by the cavalry. In this concourse the Ontario Government, the City Council, the Board of Trade, St. George's, St. Andrew's, the Caledonian and Irish Protestant Benevolent Societies were represented. As the procession moved along the streets, the wildest enthusiasm prevailed. Apart from the lavish display made by private citizens, the liberality of the city was marked by one of the largest and handsomest groups of arches, probably, ever erected in Canada. No less than eight of these, covered with evergreens, were erected at the junction of Yonge and King Streets. On King Street west, there were three arches, one across the carriage way, and one over each of the foot-walks. Above the central arch were the Royal Arms and the words "God Save the Queen" in red letters on a white ground, the whole being surmounted by the British Ensign, Union Jack, and Canadian Ensign. Shields, bunting, mottoes and evergreens were profusely shown, and exhibited admirably the taste of the people. From the central arch to the City Hall—the destination of the procession,—there was one continuous display of flags, and banners, and bannerets.

At half-past three o'clock, the cavalcade halted in front of the City Hall, and Their Excellencies entered the building and were conducted to a dais prepared for their reception. The Mayor read an address, and His Excellency made a brief extempore reply, after promising to send, shortly, a

formal and written answer. An address from the Board of Trade, read by Mr. McMaster, was also briefly responded to.

The procession then re-formed, and the Governor-General was conveyed to the Queen's Hotel, as the guest of the city.

The gaieties of the day were carried on far into the night and the streets were crowded with sight-seers. In the course of the evening Their Excellencies drove through the city and witnessed the elaborate illuminations which had been prepared in their honour, the throngs of people heartily cheering them on their way.

The next morning was spent in receiving deputations from the various Religious and Charitable Societies of Toronto, and in a drive round the city with the Mayor and Corporation. His Worship entertained his guests at lunch at the Queen's Hotel, after which His Excellency held a Levee at the Legislative Assembly, which was largely attended by leading citizens, and then returned to Government House, the guest of the Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario until the following Monday.

On Monday, the 1st of October, the progress was resumed, and the visitors went over to Niagara to see the Falls and hear the giant roar of the avalanche of water. The mighty cataract, was in its grandest mood, and was thoroughly enjoyed from its different points of interest.

On Saturday the party left the Clifton House for Toronto, especially to witness the Regatta got up in their honour by the Toronto Rowing Club.

A grand Drawing-room and Reception at Parliament

Buildings, and the presentation of addresses to His Excellency at Holland House, which had been temporarily engaged as his residence during his stay in Toronto, employed the earlier portion of the following week.

On the 10th of October, another stage of the journey was begun, and Lord and Lady Dufferin left the Queen City by special train for London, arriving there shortly after one o'clock. They were met at the station by a vast gathering and greeted with ringing cheers. The usual address of welcome was read by the Mayor, John Campbell, Esq., followed by the neat and genial reply of His Excellency, who expressed his extreme regret that, owing to an unfortunate accident, he had not received the copy of the address which had been forwarded to him, and it was therefore entirely out of his power to prepare a suitable reply to the kind expressions contained therein; he said, however, that a man must indeed be destitute of all power of feeling if he failed to thank the kind friends assembled for the hospitable welcome accorded him, which he would remember all the days of his life. It was with the very greatest pleasure that he found himself in London, the Forest City. He had been well aware that the Province of Ontario was rich in agricultural and manufacturing industries, and that a distinctive prosperity culminated, if he might say so without disparagement to other places, around the city of London. He naturally regarded the career of this city with some share of egotistical interest. They (His Excellency and London) both came into the world in the same year. (Laughter and applause.) The progress it had made was great, but what

it may make in the future is very difficult to tell. He hoped that during his short stay he would find it possible to make a visit to at least one of the educational establishments whose proper home seems to be in Ontario. He also hoped to visit the oil district of Petrolia, and make himself acquainted with the oil manufacturing of this country. He noticed that Ontario had two gifts which reminded him of Biblical times. It was endowed with blessings to an unlimited extent in *corn* and *oil*. (Laughter and applause.) He fully appreciated the feelings of loyalty to the person of Her Most Gracious Majesty. It was impossible that one of such unblemished virtues, both public and private, could fail to remain as dear to the hearts of her subjects in Canada as in Britain; and it was a source of great satisfaction to His Excellency to be able to assure them, from Her Majesty's own lips, that there was no section of her subjects, whose prosperity and future she regarded with greater solicitude than the loyal inhabitants of the Dominion of Canada. He was afraid he could not congratulate them upon their town being as large as the city from which it takes its name. Possibly, in time it might come to tread on its heels. In the meantime, they could safely congratulate themselves upon the absence of certain characteristics for which that other city is remarkable. There is no poverty here. No strikes. No classes unable to find a livelihood. No "gutter children." On the contrary, Canada affords a home for this most pitiable class, more deserving of aid and sympathy than any other. He concluded by briefly returning not only his own, but Lady Dufferin's grateful

thanks for the kind way in which they had associated her name with his.(Cheers.)

Several citizens were then introduced to His Excellency by the Mayor, and Mr. Joseph Atkinson, the President of the Board of Trade then read, on behalf of that body, a cordial address of welcome, which was as cordially responded to. The party immediately thereafter drove to the Exhibition grounds, followed by a brilliant cavalry escort, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Cole, of St. Thomas. The guard of honour was furnished by the 7th Battalion, commanded by Captain Gorman. All along the route salutes were fired, cheers resounded on every side, the joyous bells of St. Paul's Cathedral pealed melodiously, and the various bands made the air lively with sweet music. Thousands of people crowded the sidewalks, and the enthusiasm everywhere was boundless and sincere.

On arriving at the Exhibition grounds, His Excellency was escorted to the Judges' stand, and Mr. William Saunders, the President of the Western Fair Association read an address, to which the Governor returned a verbal answer, and humorously related some experiences of his own in farming and stock-raising. His farm had not been over profitable. He had taken considerable interest in the breeding of stock, and among his herd was a somewhat famous bull, which had secured a number of silver medals, of the value, perhaps, of £5, representing about £1,000 which had disappeared in his efforts to secure them.

A number of presentations were then made when the Earl and Countess entered their carriage and proceeded to examine

the principal features of the Exhibition. Afterwards Helmuth College was visited.

The decoration of the streets by the Corporation of London was on a most liberal scale, and the illuminations in the evening were of a tasteful and brilliant character. The arches were lit up with gas, and the Chinese lanterns imparted to the whole a very pretty effect.

In the evening a Levee was held in the Council Chamber, and a grand ball was given in the City Hall.

The next morning Their Excellencies paid a short visit to the oil regions of Canada, where an opportunity was had of observing the manner in which the wells are worked and the supply of petroleum obtained. At Strathroy a large crowd was assembled at the station. On alighting, Lord and Lady Dufferin were met by the Mayor, Mr. J. D. Dewan, and escorted to the dais, where an address was read. The members of the Town Council were presented, and after a brief inspection of the guard of honour, furnished by the 26th Middlesex Battalion, Lord Dufferin, and the party accompanying him, re-entered the train and at one o'clock arrived at Petrolia. A triumphal arch had been erected bearing the inscriptions "God Save the Queen," and "Welcome to Petrolia." Adjoining the arch a gallery had been built, and from this eminence two hundred school children sang a couple of verses of the National Anthem. The Petrolia band played some spirited airs, the people cheered, addresses were read, and His Excellency spoke some pleasant words of advice to the little ones who had come out to do him honour. A procession then formed, and headed by the village band and the

Petrolia Fire-Brigade, the company moved off to inspect the oil-bearing territory. The procession passed under a large arch which bore the words, "Welcome to the Earl of Dufferin," and decorations and mottoes expressive of the people's loyalty, devotion and hospitality, were to be seen on all sides. Some of the wells were inspected and the interesting character of the process examined, the machinery, engines, &c., proving especially interesting to the visitors.

The party next proceeded to the railway track and entering the special train which had come on to meet them, left immediately for Toronto.

Prominent amongst the features of Lord Dufferin's residence in the Capital of Ontario was the sedulous care with which he sought an intimate personal acquaintance with the various Canadian scholastic and educational systems which obtained there. The practical working of these awakened much interest in his mind, and he spared no pains to acquire the fullest information on the points which occupied his attention. He visited a number of public and private schools as well as the more distinguished academies and colleges, and was thus enabled to carry away an exceptionally complete view of the state of educational matters in the Province. Nor were these visits paid in a merely formal way. His Excellency did not content himself with looking on only, but on several occasions he examined the students and pupils in certain branches of their studies. At an early day he paid a visit to the Education Department and was

received at the principal entrance by the aged Chief Superintendent, Rev. Dr. Ryerson, and his Deputy Dr. Hodgins. After the usual formal presentations were made, the distinguished visitors were conducted into the handsomely decorated theatre, where the children of the Model and Normal Schools were assembled. On their entrance they were received by the pupils who sang with excellent effect some verses of the National Anthem. The members of the Council then descended to the foot of the dais, and the Dean of Toronto read an address which was responded to by His Excellency in the following words :—

"*Gentlemen,*—

"In the first place, I must express to you my very great regret that I have not been as punctual in meeting you here as I could have wished, but unfortunately we missed our way, and have been consequently delayed. The address with which you have been good enough to present me contains not only most kind expressions of welcome to myself and Lady Dufferin, on our arrival in this locality, but it also resumes in a few pregnant sentences the general nature of your labours, and the satisfactory results which have flowed from them. In the first place, therefore, I have to thank you, both on Lady Dufferin's part and on my own, for those kind expressions with which you have greeted us. I can assure you that it is indeed a very great satisfaction to us to feel that, in coming to this place, we have been welcomed by those who represent one of the most useful and one of the most successful institutions in Toronto. On the other hand I have to congratulate you upon those refer-

ences which you have been able to make with justifiable pride to the fruit of your endeavours. I can well understand that, to those who have watched the gradual growth and extension of such an establishment as this, it must be delightful to reflect that from hence there have been year by year poured forth in every direction, and to every distant part of the Province, pupils who in their turn have become teachers in their several departments, and have spread abroad that sound education and well-directed system of instruction which they have acquired within your walls. I am well aware that, until a very recent period, your efforts have been a good deal hindered by the want of proper class-books. That defect, thanks to the efforts, I understand, of one of your members, has been amply supplied, and I believe that the class-books of Toronto are now equal to any which can be found in any part of the world. I am also happy to think that I see before me a gentleman through whose strenuous efforts here and energetic exertions in visiting the various countries in Europe, as well as examining the different systems which have been pursued on the continent of America, a method of instruction has been introduced into Canada which probably resumes in itself all that is good in the various systems to be found elsewhere. But to myself especially, who, in Ireland, have been accustomed to live in the midst of religious contention, and where education is itself the battle-field upon which the conflicting denominations encounter each other with the greatest acrimony, it is the greatest pleasure to have met here to-day the distinguished representatives of so many

different religious communions, and I must say it speaks very favourably for the liberality of sentiment and for the general enlightenment of the ecclesiastical bodies in this country that this should be the case. In this respect also, gentlemen, you have my hearty sympathy. It has always seemed to me a disgraceful thing that, in the great contention which we are waging with ignorance, and consequently with crime, the various religious denominations of Europe should not have yet learnt to put aside their jealousies and combine in so catholic a cause. I can only say, in addition to the few observations with which I have ventured to trouble you, that since my arrival in Canada I do not think I have ever found myself in a building which seems to combine in so favourable a degree all the necessary mechanical appliances for the dissemination of knowledge; nor, indeed, to judge by the intelligent and smiling faces of the numerous pupils before me, have I ever seen more promising materials on which, indeed, gentlemen, it must be a satisfaction to you to expend your energies and time. Again thanking you for the kind reception you have been good enough to give to Lady Dufferin and myself, I would conclude by wishing you, from the very bottom of my heart, the utmost success and prosperity in the time to come, and I trust that each succeeding year may enable you to extend he sphere of your beneficent labours."

After the performance of some excellent vocal music by the pupils of the Normal School, hearty cheers were given for the Queen and Their Excellencies. The party then proceeded to inspect the literary treasures of the library, and

the curiosities of the museum. Two hours were passed profitably here, when after expressing the great pleasure he had experienced in the inspection of an institution equalled by few of its kind in Europe, the Governor-General entered his carriage and drove off.

On a further occasion, His Excellency visited the Normal School during school hours, and listened attentively for three hours to the recitation of the classes.

On the fifteenth of October, Lord Dufferin visited and inspected Upper Canada College. He proceeded immediately to the boarding-house and the class-rooms, and with great interest he familiarized himself with the mode of instruction pursued at the College. After spending some time in the inspection of this hall of learning, the Governor repaired to the lecture-room, the body of which was filled by boys, and listened to an address which was read to him by the Principal, Mr. Cockburn.

Lord Dufferin replied immediately in these words :—

"*Mr. Principal, Ladies, and Gentlemen,*—

"I can assure you that it is with very great pleasure I find myself within these walls. Any institution which contains within it such a specimen of the youth of a country must be one of the most interesting sights which could be presented to the eyes of those who are in any way connected with its administration, and I am sure that both to the Lieutenant-Governor and to myself the aspect of so many bright and intelligent faces is a matter of the greatest satisfaction. I have had the pleasure already of passing through

the various class-rooms, of informing myself of the course of instruction communicated at this college, and of making the acquaintance of those gentlemen who superintend the studies of the pupils; and, from first to last, I have seen nothing but what appears to me to be based upon the most admirable principles for the instruction of youth. As I understand, it is the ambition of those who direct the internal affairs of this establishment, to assimilate, as far as possible, the principles of its moral government to those which have proved so successful in the administration of the great public schools in England. Well, then, sir, I ask myself what are the leading features of an English public school; and here I would lay aside for the moment any reference to the particular course of study which may be pursued at those establishments, because they vary in different localities and are influenced by different considerations, but there is one feature which is common to them all, and that is, that the authorities who are charged with the responsibilities of the education of those young lads have laid down for themselves this golden rule, that they will not treat the boys placed under their care as mere children, as incapable of themselves discerning between what is right and what is wrong, between what is honourable and what is dishonourable; but they endeavour to create among their pupils a healthy public opinion, and through its instrumentality to maintain the proper discipline of the school. I am certain that there is no more fruitful principle, no more certain mode of gaining at the same time the confidence of the pupils and enlisting them on the side of order, regularity and good conduct, then by thus making

an appeal to their honourable feelings. Educated myself at a public school where, perhaps, this principle of trustfulness towards the boys has been carried out to the greatest extent, I know how it acts upon the minds of the individuals who are thus honoured by the confidence of their masters. Although, of course, like other boys, we were very often idle, and occasionally disobedient, although we committed many things for which we deserved punishment, and for which, I must say, we received it, yet we each of us had this feeling, that, placed upon our honours, as it were, we disdained to commit a base, a dishonourable, or an unworthy action. (Loud applause.) Perhaps the distinction between what was strictly right and wrong was somewhat confused, though we gave rather a liberal interpretation to the code which we thus set ourselves, yet notwithstanding any imperfections of this kind, there was not one of us who, if discovered in a fault, or accused of any act of disobedience, would have hesitated to avow this fault, or would have sought refuge in anything so dastardly as a lie. There was also another principle to which an appeal was made with success, and which worked with great benefit among the boys—the principle of endeavouring to impose upon the elder lads a certain degree of responsibility, not only in regard to the example they set, but, in reference to the active influence they exercised among their junior companions. This was a very healthy principle. I do not think that the authority thus delegated was ever abused, or that the boys who were the most conscientious in its exercise were at all unpopular upon that account with their younger colleagues; and I am sure a kindly word of

warning from a boy whom we felt to be superior to ourselves, not only in his moral character, his age, or learning, but also in his skill in manly sports, exercised a most healthful, and pleasant influence upon our own conduct. (Applause.) We knew, of course, we were school boys, and willingly and gladly submitted to the discipline we were called upon to obey; but our masters were always careful to inculcate upon our minds that because we were school boys, we had not ceased to be English gentlemen. I will not dwell further upon this point because I know that to a youthful audience, brevity is the soul of eloquence; but before concluding, I wish to say with what satisfaction I have perceived the catholic character of this establishment, not only in the technical acceptation of that term in respect of its freedom from any religious restrictions or controversial impediments to its utility, but in the sense that its healthful influence seems to extend throughout the whole Dominion of Canada, and even into distant parts of America. I have already had the pleasure of speaking to two or three boys who have come from the Southern States, one from Georgia and another I think from New Orleans; and it speaks well for the reputation of this college that such distant students should have been attracted to its walls. There is also another very favourable regulation which I have observed, and which had not been thought of when I was a boy, and which, in a country like this, cannot fail to be of the greatest convenience. I mean the principle of allowing the streams of education, after they have flowed together for some time, to bifurcate in different directions, so as to allow the boys to follow the course which

their taste or talents point out, or their parents in their discretion may select for them. By this means you are able to furnish students to all those varieties of occupation which are so multiform in a new country. It must be a source of pride to you that this college should have furnished to the annals of the State the names of so many distinguished persons. You already count among those who have gone before you the Prime Minister of the Province, and perhaps some day you may also be able to point out, as amongst the numbers of your predecessors, the Prime Minister of the Dominion. (Applause.) We have present here to-day one of the most distinguished gentlemen of this Province, a person eminent in the legal profession, who was also a pupil of this establishment, and it must be a mutual satisfaction to him, as well as to the pupils assembled in his presence, that they should have this opportunity of meeting. (Applause.) I thank you, Mr. Principal, I thank you, ladies and gentlemen, and I thank you, boys, for the kind and hearty welcome you have given to the representative of Her Majesty ; and I am quite certain that, wherever a Canadian boy is to be found, there, also, Her Majesty will find a loyal subject." (Loud cheers.)

The Annual Convocation of University College took place on the 18th October. Lord Dufferin had promised to take a prominent part in the proceedings, by presenting the prizes to the successful candidates. An address was prepared by the Senate of the University, conjointly with the Council of University College. At three o'clock the procession entered the hall, in the following order:—A.Bs., M.Bs., LL.Bs., M.

Ds., M.As., and LL.Ds., officers and members of the University, Senate and College Council; Esquire and Yeomen bedels with maces; Vice-Chancellor of the University, and President of University College. The graduates and undergraduates took their seats on benches running down each side of the hall, and the members of the Senate and College Council occupied positions on the dais. In the centre of the dais His Excellency sat, supported on his right by the Rev. Dr. McCaul, and on his left by the Hon. Adam Crooks. Lady Dufferin sat on the President's right, and other distinguished ladies and gentlemen occupied equally prominent places. The joint address was then read. The several prizemen were called up, and presented to His Excellency, who distributed the prizes with a kindly word to each student. The ordinary exercises of Convocation being over, Lord Dufferin rose and made the following speech :—

"*Dr. McCaul, Ladies, and Gentlemen,*—

"I cannot quit the presence of this distinguished company, without desiring in a few words to express to the Chancellor, to the Vice-Chancellor, and the authorities of this institution, and to those who, upon this occasion, have associated themselves with them in the pleasing welcome which they have been good enough to extend to Lady Dufferin and myself, my best thanks for the kind and hearty reception which they have accorded us. I have been looking forward for a considerable time with the greatest pleasure to this occasion. I had long since heard of the admirable system of education which had been established in the Province of Ontario, and especially in the University

of Toronto. (Applause.) But I must say that any expectations I may have formed, however pleasing, have been infinitely surpassed by the pleasure I have experienced in my visit. (Applause.) Until I reached Toronto itself, I confess I was not aware that so magnificent a specimen of Gothic architecture existed upon the American continent. (Applause.) I can only say that the citizens of Toronto, as well as the students of this University have to be congratulated, in the first place, that, amongst the inhabitants of their own Province, there should have been found a gentleman so complete a master of his art as to have been enabled to decorate this town with such a magnificent specimen of his skill; and, in the next place, on the liberality and public spirit of the Government and the people, which placed at his disposal the means of executing his design. (Applause.) But it is not only on account of the material appliances for the distribution of instruction that I have to congratulate you. I must also felicitate those whom I see present still more upon the fact that they have been able to collect within these walls, and to furnish this Hall and its chairs with a President, and with a body of Professors, amply worthy of the building which they occupy. (Applause.) Thanks to an intimacy I had the good fortune of forming with some relatives of Dr. McCaul, before I reached Canada, I was in some measure aware of the successful nature of his labours, and of the noble work upon which he was engaged. (Applause.) Since my arrival here, I have also been able to assure myself that, perhaps, in no other educational establishment is there to be found a more competent body of Professors, or a collection

of gentlemen who, in their several departments, are more qualified to do justice to the subjects which they undertake to teach. (Applause.) It is a special matter of congratulation to the inhabitants of Toronto, that there should be residing in their midst a body of gentlemen of this description, because it cannot fail to be an advantage to any society that, mixing upon familiar terms with them upon every occasion, there should be found gentlemen of erudition in the several departments of human knowledge, inasmuch as their presence and their conversation cannot fail to stimulate the intellectual and the mental activity of all who have the happiness of becoming acquainted with them. But, of course, ladies and gentlemen, it is rather in their professorial and professional character that we have now to consider them, and I must say that nothing has taken me more by surprise, while, at the same time, nothing has given me greater pleasure, than to have perceived, that, within the walls of this University, a greater number of subjects is taught, and a more practicable direction is given to the education and to the studies of the students than within the walls of any University with which I have been hitherto acquainted. (Applause.) All I can say is, that I myself, who have been educated at Oxford, should have been extremely grateful, if the same means, the same appliances, and the same advantages for pursuing the various branches of study, which were not then considered by any means a necessary portion of our curriculum, had been placed within my reach. (Applause.) But, while I hasten to pay this compliment to the practical character of many of the departments over

which these distinguished gentlemen preside, I trust it will not be for a moment imagined that upon that account I am one of those who are disposed to undervalue or to desire to see relegated to an inferior position that which I consider to be the backbone of a liberal education. I mean the study of the Greek and Roman classics. (Applause.) I am happy to think that, amongst the many students to whom it has been my good fortune to deliver prizes, there have been several young gentlemen who have distinguished themselves both in Latin and in Greek, and I think that, especially in a new country like this, where there is such an exuberant display of all the riches of nature—where every one almost is primarily concerned in material pursuits—it is a point of the very greatest importance that the lessons and the experiences of antiquity should not be lost sight of, but that a knowledge of the learning, of the poetry, and of the history of the past, should liberalise our modern ideas. (Applause.) In considering the educational system of Toronto, so far as I have been able to make myself acquainted with it, it seems to me as though its University were the key-stone of that educational arch upon which the future prosperity of the Province must depend. (Applause.) Owing to the very high standard which has been fixed for matriculation, there is naturally required of every educational establishment of a lower degree the maintenance of a correspondingly high standard, while that standard itself becomes the platform from which the students, when once they have succeeded in entering your walls, take a new departure, and endeavour to reach, before they have finished their University career,

even a still higher elevation. And now, in conclusion, I would ask permission to say a very few words more, especially addressed to the students of the University themselves. I by no means venture to read them a lecture, or to preach them a sermon; but I would simply remind them that perhaps in no country in the world, under no possible conditions which can be imagined, do a body of young men, such as those I see around me, start in life under more favourable auspices, or enter upon their several careers with a more assured certainty that, by industry, by the due cultivation of their intelligence, by sobriety of manners and of conduct, they may attain the greatest prizes of life. I would remind them that they are citizens of a country in which all the most cherished prizes of ambition are open to all—that, however humble the origin of any one of them may have been, there is no position in the service of the country which he may not hope to attain, and such a position is one of the most honourable objects of ambition which a young man could put before him as his aim in life. And I would further remind them that they may hope to attain to, not only the prizes which exist in this country, in the several professions they may adopt, or in the public service of the Dominion, but that there are other prizes of an Imperial nature within their reach—for the Queen of England does not stop to enquire whether a deserving citizen is an Australian, or a Canadian, or a Scotchman, or an Irishman, or an Englishman, it is enough that he should have rendered the State good service, and this is his title to her favour and reward. (Applause.) Already we have in this county a distinguished ex-

ample of the truth of what I have said. Within a few weeks past, to a native born Canadian, and at the same time one of the most distinguished servants of the Empire, the Queen has been pleased to extend a signal mark of her favour, and has invited Sir John Macdonald to become a member of the Imperial Privy Council. (Applause.) There are others, friends of my own, who, in their early life having been Colonists, on returning to England, have fought their way into Parliament, and are now counted among the most distinguished and successful rulers of the Empire. It will be enough for me to make this slight allusion to this subject. I am sure those I am addressing will lay it to heart, and the lesson I have ventured to inculcate will not be lost upon them. Ladies and gentlemen, I have to apologise for the extremely imperfect nature of these remarks. It was not until a very short time before I made my appearance among you I was made aware that I should be called upon to do more than make a formal reply to the very cordial address with which I have been honoured. Had I known that an opportunity would be afforded to me, of addressing for the first time since I have been in Canada, an audience so distinguished in every respect, both for its learning, and, I may say for its beauty (applause), I certainly should have made that preparation which I feel to be necessary, and the want of which I trust you will kindly excuse." (Loud applause.)

Trinity College was also visited by the Vice-regal party. They were received at the principal entrance by the Rev. Provost Whittaker and Dr. Hodder, Dean of the Medical

Faculty. The Chancellor of the University received the visitors in Convocation Hall, which was richly decorated. The address was then presented to His Excellency, who replied verbally:—

"*Mr. Chancellor and Gentlemen,*—

"I beg to return you, both on my own behalf and on behalf of Her Excellency, our warmest thanks for the very kind reception which you have been good enough to prepare for us. I can assure you it gives me the greatest pleasure to find myself within the walls of Trinity College. Myself, a member of the Church of England, having the profoundest veneration for that communion, and the firmest belief in the purity of her worship, in the soundness of her doctrine, and in the beneficence of her ministrations, it is naturally a source of satisfaction to me individually to find established in this country an institution whose object it is to provide the Province of Ontario with ministers of the Anglican communion, whose duty it will be to preserve unblemished and intact the principles and the faith of the English Church, and to maintain in their several parishes that reputation for pastoral charity which has so much endeared the Mother Church to the population of Great Britain, and has even gained for her the admiration and respect of those who do not belong to her. On the other hand, it is no less a satisfaction to me, as a scholar, to think that, thanks to the methods by which instruction is administered in this establishment, that high character for learning and that tone of refinement which characterize the ministers of our Church at home should be maintained

and preserved in this country. I have to thank you, Mr. Chancellor and gentlemen, as the representative of Her Majesty, for those expressions of loyalty to her person and her throne which have found a place in your address, and still more, perhaps, for those expressions of sympathy with your fellow subjects in the Mother Country which distinguishes you, as it does every other Canadian corporation and all the inhabitants of the Dominion. I am well aware that, in some respects, this institution, may be considered to have been the child of your misfortune; that, in times gone by, you suddenly found yourselves confronted by difficulties which were unexpected; and that, unlike those other denominations in this country who, from their earliest infancy had been taught to support themselves without any assistance from the State, you suddenly found yourselves confronted by an unforeseen emergency. But the very fact that, so soon after this change had taken place, such an institution as this should have been established, should have flourished, and should now possess so fair a prospect, is itself a proof that the devotion and the zeal of the members of the English Church in Canada were fully equal to the occasion. In conclusion, I can only trust that you may continue to enjoy the confidence of your fellow-churchmen, and that you may continue to send forth, year after year, to the various parishes of the Province, ministers of the Gospel who shall maintain and extend the influence of the Church of England, and that you may supply recruits to the various learned professions, whose lives shall prove a credit to her teaching."

The guests were then conducted over the building, and with the officers of the College, visited the library, the chapel, and other apartments.

The Colleges of St. Michael and St. Joseph—Roman Catholic Institutions—were visited on the 21st of October. Lord Dufferin's arrival at St. Michael's was prefaced by a call at the Society of Recluses, accompanied by His Grace Archbishop Lynch. The College was gay with evergreens, flags and tasteful devices. The steps leading to the centre door were spanned by an arch of evergreens, bearing the words, "Welcome to St. Michael's," surmounting which was the motto of His Excellency, "Per Vias Rectas." The students were gathered in front of the building, forming a line on either side of the carriage drive. A band composed of young men belonging to the college, was stationed near the door, and their uniforms and banners presented a fine appearance. On Their Excellencies' arrival at the College, they were introduced by His Grace to the Very Rev. the Superior, who, in turn presented the members of the College Faculty.

In reply to an address, Lord Dufferin said:—

"It gave him the greatest pleasure to have the opportunity of paying this visit. He was well aware of the excellent work which they were prosecuting, and of the success which had attended their labours. Connected, as he was, with a country which annually sent forth from its shores thousands of Catholic emigrants to this country, it was a matter of very great satisfaction to him to think that there was, in one of the principal localities to which they naturally resorted, an

institution which not only provided a means of instruction for their children, but furnished forth those ministers of religion, upon whose beneficent operations so much of their spiritual as well as their temporal happiness depended. (Applause.) As the representative of Her Most Gracious Majesty, he received with thanks those expressions of loyalty which they had addressed to her throne and her person, and he felt that he could not do any official act which would be more consonant to Her Majesty's own feelings, or more in accordance with those high duties she had been called by God's Providence to perform, than when he testified in her behalf to the interest which she took in everything which concerned the welfare of her Catholic subjects. (Applause.) Happily, in this country, those religious animosities, to which from his infancy he had been accustomed in his own, seemed to have been considerably assuaged, and, in every city of the Dominion through which he had passed, he had met fresh instances of the harmony and the liberality of sentiment which all the religious denominations of Canada maintained towards each other, and the common feelings of loyalty by which they were bound to the Throne. He thanked them on behalf of Lady Dufferin, for the kind way in which they had included her in the welcome they had extended to himself. (Applause.) In return, he wished that they might enjoy every prosperity, and that the sphere of their labours might be continually increased." (Loud applause.)

Shortly afterwards the party, still accompanied by the Archbishop, drove to St. Joseph's Home. They were met by

the Rev. Mother Bernard and the Sisters of St. Joseph's. After some minutes passed in conversation in one of the neatly arranged rooms of the Home, Lord and Lady Dufferin were conducted into a large parlour where the pupils of the Sisters were assembled. Here three young ladies, charmingly and simply attired, advanced to the foot of the dais and one of them read some words of welcome to their guests. This little address was beautifully illuminated and touchingly worded, and His Excellency's reply was quite happy and full of feeling. A delicate compliment was paid to the visitors at this juncture. Miss Payne sang with much taste and spirit that well-known song which always touches the heart, "The Lament of the Irish Emigrant,"—a song which has won its way to thousands of homes everywhere.

A pretty feature in the proceedings was an address presented by a number of very little girls, one of whom, Minnie Paddon, aged seven, acted as speaker for the rest. In a firm and distinct voice this little Miss said:

"Dear Lady Dufferin, the *little* children of St. Joseph's wish to present you with an address as well as the young ladies. Sister says that flowers have a language, and we are sure that you understand it, because you are a very wise lady; so we have brought these pretty flowers to say everything beautiful for us, who do not know how to say anything but—thank you for your kind visit."

She then presented the Countess with a floral tribute of affection.

On the afternoon of the 23rd October, three other institu-

tions belonging to this body of Christians were visited. The first was the Loretto Abbey, conducted by the Community known as the Ladies of Loretto, where somewhat extensive preparations had been made. The decorations, legends, mottoes, &c., were arranged with faultless taste, and the rooms presented a very beautiful appearance. The young ladies however, in their neat costumes of white and blue, and the ladies of the Loretto in their sober community dresses, formed a picture of themselves, which added much to the general beauty of the scene. The pupils were assembled in the drawing-room overlooking the fine grounds, and in the ante-room a large number of ladies from all parts of the city were seated. At the door, an Archbishop's *Guarda Nobile* of little boys, wearing sashes, on which were inscribed *Per Vias Rectas*, and carrying crosses from which bannerets depended, awaited the arrival of the Vice-regal party. Their Excellencies were received by His Grace, who presented the Rev. Mother Teresa, Superior of the whole Order in Canada, to them. Afterwards Rev. Mother Ignatia, Superior of the Toronto Community, was presented, when a hymn of welcome was sung by one of the pupils and an address was read. The Archbishop followed with a brief sketch of the rise and progress of the institution, when Lord Dufferin in reply said:

"*Young Ladies,*—

"I can assure you that I find it very difficult indeed to discover words which will express with sufficient earnestness my deep sense of the kindness with which you

have received me to-day. When I look around and consider all the preparations which have been made for my welcome, I scarcely know to which to refer with the greatest admiration. The young ladies themselves, ranged like a bed of flowers in the sunshine of spring-tide,—the beautiful music which has been sung with such taste, delicacy, and feeling, more especially the song which was written by my mother, to which, naturally, I can never listen without deep emotion—all have combined to make an impression upon me which will never fade away. I have been extremely interested in learning from the observations which fell from his Grace the Archbishop, the origin of this community, and I am proud to think it was from Irish shores it set forth to this country upon its beneficent mission. I congratulate you heartily, young ladies, upon the fortunate circumstance which has placed you within these walls, and I am sure, from all I have heard and witnessed of the noble work in which the sisters are engaged, that the benefits which will be spread abroad through the Dominion cannot be over-estimated. In speaking of a certain lady, an English writer, famous in his time, concluded a brilliant passage in her honour by observing that 'to know her was itself a liberal education.' I would venture to recommend you to lay this observation to heart, and to remember that the character and conduct of the women of a country do more, perhaps, than anything else to elevate the tone of feeling amongst its inhabitants, to inspire them with high thoughts and noble endeavours, and with that spirit of chivalry which raises our nature far above its ordinary level.

When, however, these sentiments are still further illuminated by a spirit of devotion, and directed by the counsels of religion, we have just cause to hope that the career of such a nation will receive the blessing of God, and will prove a benefit to the world at large. I wish more especially to express to the sisters themselves my deep and hearty sympathy with them in their lives of retirement and self-sacrifice, and I cannot imagine that there can be a greater consolation to their own minds, or that a more perfect tribute could be paid to the utility and high character of their work than the fact that the pupils placed under their guardianship, and beneath the influence of their saintly lives, should include the flower of the Catholic maidenhood of Toronto. I can only say, in conclusion, that on my own behalf, as well as on behalf of the Countess of Dufferin, I thank you again and again, and that I wish to each one of you individually, and to the community collectively, all the happiness that this world can give. I make no doubt but that, whatever may be the dangers, the anxieties, the trials, and temptations which, in your future lives, you will have to encounter—and there is none of us whose life is entirely exempt from them—the instruction which you have had here will do as much as any earthly thing can do to sustain and comfort you, and will prove to the end of your lives a delightful reminiscence." (Applause.)

The De La Salle Institute of the Brothers of the Christian Schools and the House of Providence were afterwards inspected, and short addresses were delivered by His Excellency in each.

Lord Dufferin was kept pretty busy during his stay in Toronto, which lasted about a month, in seeing delegations from various bodies and institutions, listening to addresses and responding to the same, and in attending several places of amusement. One of the most interesting addresses presented was that of the famous "York Pioneers," in whom the Toronto of the present recognizes links which bind it to the "muddy little York" of its early days. Some of these veterans had, indeed, endured great hardships for their country. The venerable President had lost his arm in battle in 1814, and others in 1812 had experienced in various ways the horrors of bloody war. All present bore marks of age in their silver hair and wrinkled brow, and every breast wore a blue silk badge on which were inscribed the names of Brock, Simcoe, and Tecumseh. The address was feelingly read and as feelingly replied to by Lord Dufferin, who said :—

"*Mr. President and Gentlemen,*—

"To receive an address from those who, associated with the noblest achievements of the past, still share the ever brightening and widening aspirations of the future, is indeed an unmitigated pleasure both to Lady Dufferin and myself, and I can assure you I take it as one of the greatest compliments which I have received since my arrival in Toronto that so many of the York Pioneers should have been good enough to assemble here to welcome us to-day. When I look around me, and observe in the streets of Toronto such evidences of an ad-

vanced civilization, and of a continually increasing prosperity; when, in visiting your schools and institutions, I see on every hand the progress which is being made in art, in science, and in literature; and when, on the other hand, I consider that only a few years ago the whole of this great territory was almost uninhabited, and that the very site of Toronto was encumbered by a forest whose trees overshadowed the lake, which could not boast of a single sail;—then it is, gentlemen, that I well understand the pride which you naturally feel in remembering and recording that great work in which you have been engaged, or in which those from whom you are descended, or whom you represent, have played so distinguished a part. You are indeed, gentlemen, right and wise in thus making every exertion to preserve the traditions of the past, and to cement the foundations of a history which hitherto has been defaced by not a single ignoble record,and upon which, I trust, each succeeding generation is destined to raise a firmer and a loftier superstructure. I know well the patriotism and the loyalty by which you are animated, that not a few of your number have shed their blood, and that many of you have encountered danger in the defence of your Queen and of your homes; but I trust that in future, thanks to the wise legislation of your statesmen, thanks to the position which the United Empire occupies in the face of the world, your energies may be solely directed to peaceful pursuits, and that you may be occupied with the noble object of still further opening up the avenues to the far West, which is now extending its ample territories to receive the over-

flowing population of Great Britain and of Europe at large. I have to thank you, gentlemen, especially for those kindly words which you have addressed to Lady Dufferin and to myself. Every day of our stay in the Dominion of Canada has only increased the satisfaction which we felt when we originally set foot upon your shores, and it is with the utmost assurance that I look forward to spending many and many a happy year amongst you, and I can assure you that during the whole of that time, my utmost endeavour will be to foster the good work which you have commenced, and of which you rightly may be styled the fathers."

The Government Emigration Office, the Hospitals, and a number of public and private schools were in turn inspected by His Excellency, who seemed never at a loss for words in which to express his kindly appreciation of the efforts made in his behalf.

In reply to a deputation from the Sabbath School Association of Canada, which waited on the Governor-General at Holland House, His Excellency remarked:—

"*Gentlemen,*—

"I have to thank you very heartily for the kind address with which you have presented me. I am well aware that in a country like this, where there is no Established Church, and where the State does not recognize in any very marked degree sectarian teaching, all the more obligation rests upon the various religious denominations to pay strict attention to the training of the

young of their individual flocks. Although I have seen with very great pleasure the kindly feeling which prevails between the religious bodies into which the community is divided, and although I have taken every opportunity of expressing the extreme satisfaction with which I have regarded such a liberality of sentiment towards each other as prevails amongst them, I am nevertheless impressed with the absolute duty which rests upon each—especially upon those who, in accordance with my own convictions, belong to the Evangelical Church—to be very vigilant in vindicating the sacred principles which they have adopted, and in guarding the children committed to their care from being led astray into religious error. For this purpose, there is evidently no more efficient and practical instrumentality than that of Sabbath schools, and I rejoice to hear that, thanks to your exertions and under your guiding superintendence, the Sunday schools of Canada are in so very flourishing a condition. I hope to-morrow, in company with Her Excellency Lady Dufferin, to have the pleasure of visiting one of those schools before morning service, and I shall then have a better opportunity than has yet been afforded me of observing the mode in which your instructions are imparted. I thank you very heartily for all those kind expressions personal to myself which are contained in your address, and it is indeed a great pleasure to find that everywhere in Canada, from one sea to the other, even in the midst of the remote districts which are only inhabited by the Indians, the efforts of so Christian a body as yourselves are conducted with such zeal and success."

The next day (Sunday), Their Excellencies attended the St. James' Cathedral Sunday School, and were conducted through the building, when Lord Dufferin took occasion to address a few remarks to those assembled, embodying the views expressed to the Sabbath School Deputation on the previous day.

Two addresses were presented by the Young Men's Christian Association, to which Lord Dufferin replied in fitting terms.

The reply which His Excellency made to the Presbytery of Toronto, is deserving of more than a mere passing reference. It expressed very happily his sentiments towards the Church of Scotland, and gained for him the esteem and good will of every Presbyterian throughout Canada. He said:—

"*Mr. Topp and Gentlemen,—*

"I can assure you it gives me peculiar pleasure to have the honour of receiving you here this morning, and to accept at your hands the very kind address with which you have favoured me. As you are well aware a great part of my life has been spent in Ireland, on my own estates, which are cultivated almost entirely by Presbyterian tenants, and consequently I have long enjoyed the most intimate relations, not only with the Presbyterian laity, but with the Presbyterian ministers, with whom I thus had the good fortune to become associated; and like every one else who has been placed in such a relationship, I have had opportunities of appreciating all the eminent qualities by which that body is peculiarly distinguished. It has long

been my opinion that in no part of the world is there to be found a more industrious and energetic population than that which inhabits the western counties of Ulster; nor, as the statistics of the Province show, is there any population so remarkable for a paucity of crime. I have also had, in consequence of being closely connected by friendship with many persons in Scotland, the advantage of becoming acquainted with the Divines of the various Presbyterian churches in that country, and of making myself familiar with the pulpit oratory, for which, for so many centuries these churches have been famous. It affords me great delight and satisfaction to know and see that the Presbyterian communities which are there established, should also have branches in this country, and that they are carrying on in this great Dominion the beneficent work, which they are prosecuting with so much vigour at home. I am glad to learn, from the observations with which the convener has prefaced the presentation of the address, of the flourishing condition of your church, and I am still more pleased to be told that there may be a prospect of uniting in a single body all the Presbyterian communities inhabiting the Dominion. I am well aware that there are two qualities by which the Presbyterian church is eminently distinguished — by its unswerving loyalty to the Throne, and the noble way in which on all occasions, through a long history, it has vindicated the freedom of religious thought. I trust that in this new territory your church will flourish in a congenial atmosphere, where the prejudices and illiberality of sentiment, which so unhappily have prevailed —though they are now gradually disappearing—in the Old

Country will not obstruct your endeavours to disseminate the truths of the Gospel. I thank you for the loyal expression which you have addressed to me as the representative of Her Majesty. As you are doubtless aware, the Queen, while residing in the northern portion of her Kingdom, attends the service of the Presbyterian Church, and considers herself a member of the Presbyterian congregation. It cannot fail to express her satisfaction at the knowledge that her Presbyterian subjects on this side of the Atlantic are animated by the same feelings of loyalty as inspire her subjects of the same persuasion on the other side. I have also to thank you for the kind manner in which you have expressed yourselves with regard to Lady Dufferin and myself, and in return I can assure you that as long as I live, I shall never cease to remember with gratitude the friendly reception I have met with at your hands."

And in the brief speech with which he received the delegation from the Church of Scotland, Lord Dufferin observed:

"It gives me great pleasure to receive an address from the Synod of the Church of Canada, in connection with the Church of Scotland. Myself, descended on one side of the house from Presbyterian ancestors, and the landlord of a Presbyterian tenantry, I have had good opportunities of observing the character and work of the Presbyterian Church. The Church of Scotland has in all times been distinguished for loyalty to the Crown, and love of intellectual liberty. Wherever a Presbyterian congregation is established there you are sure to find energy, industry, sobriety of life, and all

the noblest virtues to which the race can attain; and wherever the Church of Scotland has planted her standard this result has invariably been secured. I thank you heartily on behalf of Lady Dufferin and myself, for the good wishes you have so kindly expressed. I can assure you that from the time we set our feet on the shores of Canada nothing has given us greater pleasure than to observe the harmony which characterizes the relations of the various religious communities to one another."

Lady Dufferin's interest in the several charitable institutions which abound in Toronto began to shew itself early. She paid numerous visits to the General Hospital, the Boys' Home, and its sister refuge the Girls' Home. At the Hospital her kindly hand soothed many a fevered brow, and her generous words of sympathy went far to comfort the minds of the afflicted. Like a second Florence Nightingale, she moved among the wards, and many an hushed "God bless you" fell from murmuring lips as she passed from one worn patient to another.

The close of the memorable visit to Toronto was signalized by a grand ball, which Their Excellencies gave on the evening of the 24th of October, at the Parliament Buildings. The Council Chamber was elegantly decorated with garlands, wreaths and festoons of fir, dotted with roses and bright-hued flowers. Crimson cloth lined the sides of both chambers. In the larger room, in addition to the usual decorations, there were two handsome trophies of bayonets and ramrods, supplied from the armoury of the Queen's Own. These attracted considerable attention.

At nine o'clock the guests began to arrive in rapid succession, and by ten o'clock, when Their Excellencies reached the ball-room, the Council Chamber presented a most brilliant appearance. Dancing commenced shortly after ten, and at three o'clock in the morning one of the finest and grandest balls ever given in Canada terminated, Lord and Lady Dufferin remaining to the end.

On the 28th of October, Their Excellencies took leave of the city, their departure being marked by the presence at the Railway Station of an immense concourse of people, and comprising the principal citizens of Toronto. In acknowledgment of the magnificent reception, a letter was subsequently forwarded to the Mayor, expressive of His Excellency's appreciation of the sentiments which his presence had evoked.

CHAPTER II.

Return to Ottawa—The Rival Cities—Another Round of Pleasure—The "Season"—Lord Dufferin in Montreal—Inauguration of the Queen's Statue in Victoria Square—His Excellency's English Speech—A Few Remarks in French—The Ball at Quebec—A Visit to Montmorenci—In Montreal Again—A Snow-Shoe Tramp—McGill University—The Arts Students and Their Excellencies—Lord Dufferin's Speech in Molson Hall—St. Mary's College—A Canadian Snow-storm—Convent of Villa Maria—Lady Dufferin's Speech—Montreal College—St. Patrick's Asylum—The Carnival and Tournament at the Rink—Home Again.

FROM Toronto, Lord Dufferin proceeded to Ottawa to begin the more onerous duties of his position, in earnest. Wherever he had been, he had left behind him a reputation such as no previous Governor-General of Canada had ever gained. The splendid style of the Earl of Elgin had been eclipsed; the magnificence of Lord Sydenham's entertainments had been more than surpassed. Lord Dufferin won all hearts from the very first. Former rulers, with few exceptions, had governed Canada as India had been ruled, and no allowances had been made for the differences of race and caste. Lord Dufferin had been in the East, and his quick, discerning mind had not been slow to comprehend the character of the people, and the wide difference which existed between the m

The natives of the Orient had been held in check by the rod of iron; the people of the "true North" brooked no other law than that of kindness. Lord Dufferin's tour through Ontario partook of the nature of a triumphal march rather than that of a mere pleasure trip from one city to another. He studied the pleasure of his hosts more than he did the ease and comfort of himself. With every successive step his popularity increased, and when he reached Ottawa in the declining days of a delightful Indian Summer, the whole city rose to meet and welcome him once more to his retreat in New Edinburgh. Here, as in other places, his desire seemed to be to understand the people with whom he was brought in contact, and to learn their several peculiarities. And here, as in Quebec, he inaugurated a series of princely entertainments, such as Ottawa had never seen before. The dull capital became even gayer than Halifax, which, up to this time, enjoyed the reputation of being the most fashionable and aristocratic city on the continent. People had long regarded Halifax as a gigantic ball-room, and the scene of constant "kettle drums" and never-ending dinner-parties. The Nova Scotia capital had seldom been without an Admiral, two or three Generals, an Archbishop, (who entertained regally) a whole army of soldiers and a perfect fleet of British and French war ships. The hospitality of Halifax was as well known as her Citadel, and not a day passed away without its accompanying festivity. For years, the old town of Chebucto held indisputably its position, and other cities, by common consent, yielded the palm to her. The advent of the new Governor-General at Ottawa, how-

ever, placed a rival in the field, and Halifax no longer enjoyed its supremacy.

The luncheons, dinner-parties, receptions, and "at homes" began, and Ottawa became the scene of the most exceptional gaieties. The long carriage drive to Rideau Hall resounded with the clattering wheels of coaches and landaus, and the "season" was only broken into when Their Excellencies left the capital for a brief visit to Montreal and Quebec.

In 1861, the late Bishop Fulford of Montreal conceived the idea of a statue to the Queen. He had already done much to beautify the city in various ways, and he regarded a statue as the culmination of his labours. He took an active part in the matter, and he felt that the little square which bore Her Majesty's name was incomplete without a sculptured likeness of his Queen to adorn it. Accordingly he made several attempts to secure the co-operation of influential citizens; but, for several reasons, the scheme failed. The visit of Prince Arthur, however, provoked enthusiasm in the project. A subscription was opened, and a large sum of money subscribed; and finally Mr. Marshall Wood executed a plaster bust of the Sovereign which gave such eminent satisfaction that it was at once ordered to be cast in bronze. The pedestal was erected by the City Council, and when the statue was ready, it was duly placed and veiled. On Hallowe'en the veil was withdrawn, and Lord Dufferin was invited to be present at the inauguration, which was fixed for the twenty-first of November. The day was observed as a partial holiday, and both nationalities united with the sincerest enthusiasm to do honour to Her Gracious

Majesty, and to her esteemed representative, who was to make his first public appearance in Montreal in his official capacity. The stores were closed, and the city was handsomely dressed with flags. At two o'clock the buildings near the square were occupied in every part by the people, and it is estimated that fully thirty thousand spectators were present in the streets. One hundred men of the Prince of Wales' Rifles lined one side of the square.

The platform which had been erected on each side of the pedestal was decorated with evergreens festooned along the sides, flags and banners interspersing here and there. Three tasteful arches built of evergreens, and bearing appropriate mottoes, faced St. James, McGill, and Bonaventure Streets.

The Statue committee, the members of the Common Council, and a large number of the clergy of all denominations, assembled in the inner circle, and at half past two the escort which was furnished by the Montreal Cavalry, No. 1 troop, under command of Lieut. Tees, appeared in sight. His Excellency was greeted with cheers, and the guard of honour presented arms, when Mr. William Murray, Chairman of the executive committee of citizens, conducted him to the dais, and the ceremony of presentation took place. The address was read, and Lord Dufferin replied, first in English, and afterwards in French. Both speeches are here given.

Gentlemen,—

"I find it difficult to express in words the extreme satisfaction which I experience in being called upon to perform

a duty so appropriate to my office, and so congenial to my own feelings, as that which you have imposed upon me to-day. (Applause.) Among the many circumstances which make me feel at how fortunate an epoch I have arrived in Canada, perhaps there is none more agreeable than the fact that there should have been reserved to me the opportunity of taking part in proceedings which testify in so marked and genuine a manner the unfailing loyalty and devotion entertained by the inhabitants of this great, prosperous, and wealthy city to the person and throne of our Sovereign. (Loud applause.) It is, therefore, with the most heartfelt satisfaction that I undertake the function which has been allotted to me, and that I now become the temporary depository of this unique and precious gift, with which you, gentlemen, who are subscribers to the undertaking, are desirous of adorning your town, and which you now commission me to hand over as a perpetual ornament and possession to the citizens of Montreal and to their children for ever. (Loud applause.) And, gentlemen, I must say that it is no mean heritage that the future generation will fall heirs to, for thanks to the magic power and the genius of the sculptor there will remain to them, and to those who come after them, long after we and others who have honoured and loved Queen Victoria shall have passed away, this breathing representation of that grace and dignity, that frank and open countenance, that Imperial majesty of aspect which, in her lifetime, rendered the presence of the Queen of England more august than that of any contemporary Sovereign. (Hear, hear, and loud applause.) It is

to you then, citizens of Montreal that I now turn; it is to you I confide this sacred deposit; it is on you I lay the charge of preserving for yourselves and the thousands who come after you this fair image of your Queen, this gracious impersonation of the Majesty of Britain, this stately type and pledge of our Imperial unity, this crowned and sceptred symbol of those glorious institutions which we have found so conducive to the maintenance of individual liberty and of constitutional freedom. (Applause.) Gentlemen, it was my good fortune, in early life, to be allowed to serve near the person of our Sovereign. At that time no domestic calamity had thrown its ineffaceable shadow across the threshold of Her home. It was then, as a spectator of Her daily life, its pure joys, its refined and noble occupations, its duties never neglected, but their burdens shared by the tenderest of husbands and most sagacious of friends, it was then that I learned the secret of that hold which Her Majesty possesses over the hearts of Her subjects in every part of Her extensive empire. (Loud applause.) And in later days, when death had forever shattered the visions of Her early happiness, and left Her to discharge, alone and unaided, during the long years of widow-hood, in the isolation of an empty palace, the weighty and oppressive functions of Her Royal station, renewed opportunities were afforded me of observing with what patience, patriotism, and devotion to the public service, Her brave and noble nature bore each burden and discharged each daily task, (Applause.) From dissipation, gaieties, the distraction of society, the widowed Sovereign may have shrunk, but from

duty never. (Loud and prolonged cheering.) When, therefore, you cast your eyes up to this work of art, let the image of the woman as well as of the Queen be enshrined in your recollections, and let each citizen remember that in Her whose sculptured lineaments he now regards he has an example of prosperity borne with meekness, of adversity with patience, of the path of duty unfalteringly followed, and of a blamelessness of existence which has been a source of pride to every English heart, and has shed its holy light upon a thousand thousand British homes. (Loud applause.) Above all, let each Canadian patriot remember as he contemplates with pride the ever-brightening destinies of his native country, let your children and your childrens' children remember, as generation after generation this great Dominion gathers strength and power, that it was under the auspices and government of Her whose statue I now confide into your keeping, that these mighty Provinces were confederated into a still mightier State, and that the foundations of that broad Dominion were laid, which, I trust, is destined to prove the brightest ornament, and, I trust, the most powerful adjunct of the Empire of Great Britain. (Loud applause.) Gentlemen, I again thank you for the opportunity you have given me of taking part in these proceedings, and for those kind expressions you have addressed to me personally. I feel I can make no better return than by saying that in the discharge of my office in this country it is my desire, and hope, to follow, at however humble a distance, the example of our beloved Sovereign, who, has faithfully trod in the path of the British Constitution, and

who, during a long reign, has never once failed in Her duty to Her Crown, Her Ministers, Her Parliament, or Her People." (Loud cheering.)

Messieurs,—

"Je le ferai, sans doute d'une manière bien imparfaite, mais je ne saurais voir cette cérémonie solennelle se terminer, sans essayer de vous exprimer dans votre propre langue combien j'ai été heureux d'assister à cette belle fête, et de pouvoir apprécier l'empressement que vous avez mis à y prendre part de votre côté.

"Je n'ignore pas, messieurs, que dans nulle partie de son vaste empire, notre Souveraine saurait compter sur un dévouement plus complet que celui des Canadiens-Français.

"Brave et noble race qui, la première, fournit à l'Europe les moyens d'importer la civilisation sur le continent d'Amérique. Race valeureuse et hardie, dont les explorations, dans l'intérieur de ce continent ont permis à l'industrie européenne de s'implanter non-seulement sur les bords du Saint-Laurent, mais encore dans les riches vallées de l'Ohio et du Mississippi ; les premiers forts qu'elle érigea et les premiers établissements qu'elle forma sont devenus aujourd'hui, grâce au jugement droit et à l'espèce d'instinct qui la caractérisent, le noyau de grandes villes et de puissantes populations ; et c'est à leur coopération actuelle et à leur intelligence naturelle, que nous devons une bonne partie de la condition prospère de cette Province.

"Le spectacle de deux peuples composés de nationalités si diverses s'efforçant à l'envi l'un de l'autre, de prouver leur

loyauté à leur Reine et au Gouvernement, et travaillant de concert et dans une harmonie parfaite au bien de leur commune patrie, restera l'un des faits les plus remarquables et les plus heureux de l'histoire du monde, en même temps qu'il témoignera de la sagesse politique et des sentiments magnanimes dont sont pénétrés tous les membres de la grande famille Canadienne."

To this latter speech, His Worship the Mayor made a reply. The cannon then boomed forth a salute, and the band performed the National Anthem. The children present sang "God Save the Queen," and "God Bless the Prince of Wales," when His Excellency drove away to Ravenscraig, where a ball was given in the evening by Sir Hugh Allan.

Lord Dufferin returned to Ottawa, and spent the month of December in the capital, during which he availed himself of the opportunity presented, and visited the schools and other institutions of the city. In January Their Excellencies left Ottawa, for the purpose of attending the grand ball which the people of Quebec contemplated giving in their honour. On the 8th inst, this entertainment, which was conducted on a scale of great magnificence, took place. It was held in the Masonic Hall, and the decorations were ample, elaborate, and exceedingly tasteful. Upwards of eight hundred persons were present, and dancing began at ten o'clock, and continued uninterruptedly until four the next morning.

The next day His Excellency accepted an invitation from the Stadacona Hunt and Driving Club, to join an excursion to Montmorenci. At twelve o'clock the members of the

club met, with their tandems and teams, on the Place d'Armes. Half an hour after, the "assembly" sounded, the line was formed—Lord Dufferin and Major Montizambert leading—and the sixty sleighs flew over the crisp snow at a rattling pace. On, on they went, now over the feathery hills, anon through the deep ravine, again they darted along the narrow and bleak Beauport road, and entered the old woods. The sharp and nipping air rang with the shouts of the hunters, and peal after peal of laughter awoke the echoes of the place. For two long hours they hurried along, when the party arrived at the seigneurial residence of Mr. George Benson Hall, where luncheon was served, and the guests spent some little time in looking through the quaint manorial house. A visit to the Cone was determined on, and the party entering a number of country wood-sleighs, made the descent of the "corkscrew,"—the zig-zag and tortuous road which carries its follower to the base of the Falls. Here sleighs and toboggans were drawn up, awaiting such of the visitors as desired to make the descent of the Cone. Lord Dufferin was the first to attempt this feat. He proceeded to the top with a guide. The spray from the Falls was quite heavy, and both the Earl and the other gentlemen who joined him were very soon drenched with the chilling water. The ladies remained below, amused spectators of the scene which followed. After some time had been spent at the Cone, the ascent of the long hill was next in order, and the party proceeded homewards again. The picturesque character of the place, the wild sublimity of the Falls, the huge boulders of ice and snow which speedily formed here

and there, the sun shining in full glory on the sheet of sparkling water, and the cheering drive back through the white forest, surprised and delighted the visitors, to whom certain features in the scene, at least, were new and strange. The city was reached before six o'clock, and at eight o'clock that evening, Their Excellencies attended the ball which the Stadacona Skating Club gave at their rink. Dancing was commenced at an early hour, and His Excellency took an active part in the proceedings on skates.

On the tenth of January the visitors left Quebec for Montreal, where the balance of the month was spent. Their first Drawing-Room in that city was attended by over eight hundred persons, and what with balls, parties, snow-shoe tramps, skating tournaments, and visits to the various educational, religious, and charitable institutions of the city, the time passed pleasantly and profitably enough. On the fifteenth inst., Their Excellencies had an opportunity of taking part in a novel entertainment. A grand snow-shoe tramp, by torchlight, given under the auspices of the Alexandra Club, assisted by four sister associations, set out on their march over the crusty snow. Upwards of two hundred gentlemen, clad in their picturesque costumes, and all armed with flickering torches, were soon in line and eager for the order to advance. The start was made at eight o'clock from Sherbrooke Street, between McGill College and McGill Avenue. The Governor-General and Lady Dufferin accompanied the party in a sleigh, and witnessed the tramp as it proceeded. After driving round the mountain—that drive so dear to every Montrealer—His Excellency turned and put off for the

residence of Alexander McGibbon, Esq., on the St. Catherine road, arriving there a few minutes before the ringing cry announced the near approach of the foremost van of snow-shoers. The host kindly received his guests, and at supper Lord Dufferin made a speech to his "brother snow-shoers," and eulogized the manliness of the sport he had witnessed, and commended snow-shoeing and skating, and kindred pastimes to the favourable consideration of the ladies. After a few pleasantly spent hours, the party took leave of their host, and the members of the Montreal Club escorted Their Excellencies home.

A tour of inspection, similar to that which was pursued in Toronto, was now commenced in Montreal. The Fire Brigade was first visited, and the wonderful activity of the firemen displayed with telling effect, the thoroughness of the system employed. The Catholic Commercial Academy was next inspected, and Lord Dufferin made one of his characteristic speeches to the pupils, in which he took occasion to compliment them on their proficiency, and to remind them of the many advantages which were before them. McGill University was visited on the 22nd inst., and a scene took place which was all the more prized because of its rarity. As soon as the visitors' sleigh reached the college gates, the Arts students made a rush for the horses, took them out of the shafts, and attaching ropes to the vehicle proceeded to drag it up the drive to the entrance, to the great amusement of His Excellency who remarked that the incident reminded him of his marriage day, when on his return with his bride from church, a similar ovation awaited him. On leaving the

sleigh Their Excellencies were met by the Chancellor and the principal officers of the University and conducted to the William Molson Hall where the Governors, Fellows, Faculty and Graduates had already preceded them. The Hon. Charles Dewey Day, Chancellor of the University, read an address, to which His Excellency made this reply:

Mr. Chancellor, Ladies and Gentlemen,—

"I can assure you that I am deeply sensible of the warm and flattering welcome which you have given me, a welcome not only conveyed in the words of the address which you, Mr. Chancellor, have just read, but which has been still further accentuated by the ceremony which preceded my admission to your halls. Only upon one other occasion, and that the most important in the lives of each of us, have Lady Dufferin and myself been treated to similar honour, and that was upon our marriage day. I can only say that if the "coaches" of this college are as good as the "horses" —(applause and laughter)—the students cannot fail to take very high and creditable degrees. Ladies and gentlemen, I do not propose to trouble you upon the present occasion with anything more than a very brief but very warm expression of my thanks, not only for the welcome which you have addressed personally to myself and to the Countess of Dufferin, but still more for that exhibition of loyalty with which you have gratified me as the representative of Her Most Gracious Majesty. In return I can assure you, with the most perfect truth, that there is no University in any part of Her Majesty's dominions which the Queen does not

regard with interest and solicitude. (Applause.) At the same time I think it right to mention that I feel I should not be treating this great institution with respect if I did not promise to myself on some future occasion, when I shall have had more leisure than has been possible to me during my present visit to Montreal,—to take advantage of the privilege which belongs to me as visitor to address the students. (Applause.) And I am less inclined at the present moment to trespass upon your time, because within the last few weeks the whole subject of University Education has been most exhaustively discussed by three of the principal statesmen of England. If any of the Professors, if any of the students should happen to have read the speech of Mr. Gladstone, at Liverpool, of the Duke of Somerset, at Plymouth, and of Mr. Bruce when addressing his constituents, I am sure they will feel it would be impossible for any one to add anything to the combined treatment by those gentlemen of this subject. Of course, we are all aware that in England and elsewhere a very violent contest is raging between those who regard the Art courses as amply sufficient for all the real purposes for which educational establishments are founded, while upon the other hand, a school equally respectable, and supported by equal authority, is inclined to denounce a system of classical education as a prejudice or superstition of the past, and to set up the material and applied sciences as their only curriculum. Mr. Gladstone on the one hand, with a very natural affection for his own Alma Mater, went so far as to say that he considered even the unimproved course which prevailed at Oxford when

he himself was a student, was quite sufficient to furnish as well educated a set of young men as the necessities of the age required, and that by the occasional training which was there given, the mind was more fitly prepared than it could have been by any other means, for the various difficulties, struggles and contests of life. On the other hand, the Duke of Somerset took an opposite view, and referring with something like disdain to the assertion made by Mr. Gladstone, that the construction of a violin had exhibited as much ingenuity and intellectual power as the invention of the steam engine, called upon his audience to compare the respective achievements of material and political science. Now, I confess, as far as I myself am individually concerned, my own training naturally leads me to regard perhaps with undue favour a classical curriculum as the back-bone of a liberal education, but, be that as it may, and without venturing for a moment to pronounce a dogmatic opinion upon so debateable a topic, I cannot help remembering that in this country, at all events, the almost overwhelming reasons which, on the one hand, may be urged in favour of paramount attention being given to the physical and practical sciences, are confronted with arguments of corresponding force in favour of the arts and classical learning; for while on the one hand the prosperity of the Dominion almost entirely depends upon every one of its inhabitants using every exertion and straining every nerve to develop its material resources; on the other, the fact of the whole population being engaged in these necessary occupations, and in the accumulation of wealth, renders it all the more a matter of vital

importance that the purely intellectual life of the community should be ennobled, embellished, disciplined and refined by the wisdom, the wit, the poetry, the experience, and the philosophy of the classic ages. Leaving, however, this part of the subject, I will conclude by addressing a very few words to those young men who have shown in so gratifying a manner with what indulgence they will probably listen to anything which falls from a well-wisher and a friend. I would ask them, then, to remember that the generation which has preceded them has succeeded in bringing to a successful issue one of the most difficult beneficial achievements which statesmen have ever undertaken. The generation which now lives and superintends the affairs of this great country has been able in spite of no ordinary difficulties and impediments to weld into an united Dominion, the whole of those magnificent provinces of Canadian America which are contained between the Atlantic and the Pacific. It is to the guardianship and improvement of this inheritance that in due time those I now address will be called,—and a heavy responsibility lies upon them to use to the best advantage of the glorious birthright to which they will fall heirs. I would further remind them that happily they live in a land whose inhabitants are as free as the air they breathe, and that there is not a single prize which the ambition of man can desire, to which they may not aspire. There is not one of you here who may not rise to the highest offices of the state, who may not render your names illustrious for all time to come, who may not engrave for yourselves on the annals of your country an

imperishable record. Finally, ladies and gentlemen, I must congratulate this university, this town, this Province and the Dominion at large, upon the fact that an establishment so well conducted, founded upon so wide a basis, endowed with such a healthy vitality, should be daily pouring forth into the world a band of young men, who each sets out upon his separate career, endowed with all the advantages which a university education can give; and amongst those advantages you must reckon not merely the learning, not merely the intellectual training which is the end of all education, but that more subtle and even more important quality which will enable the most casual acquaintance to distinguish between a university man and one who is not. I cannot conclude these few remarks which I regret not having had the opportunity to consider before I ventured to address you, without commenting upon the fact that it is to a citizen of Montreal that we are indebted for this great establishment, and that it is to the continued and repeated munificence of other citizens of Montreal, who have imitated his liberality, that the usefulness of the university has been continuously expanded. In this country hereditary distinctions do not take such root, or become so completely a part of the social system, as in Europe, but I will venture to say that the very fact of any man having connected his name in so honourable a manner with an Institution of this kind will ever prove to his descendants as legitimate a source of ancestral pride as any that ever originated in the Letters Patent of a Sovereign. I thank you again, Mr. Chancellor and gentlemen, for the sentiments of kindness contained in

your address to Lady Dufferin and myself. I trust that during our residence in this country we may have many opportunities of improving our acquaintance with you, and I consider it a matter of no small advantage that whenever we come to Montreal it will be possible for us to recur to the intimacy of a body of men that represent so ably every branch and department of human learning." (Applause.)

The members of Convocation were then presented, and the visitors after looking through the library and museum, drove off amid loud cheers.

An address was presented to the Earl of Dufferin during his stay at the McGill Normal School, and he replied in the following discourse:—

"*Ladies and Gentlemen,*—

"I can assure you it gives me the greatest pleasure to have had an opportunity of paying you this visit and of showing you by my presence here to-day not only what an interest I take in the general subject of education, but how much importance I attach to those particular functions which you will be shortly called upon to perform. It would be almost impossible to exaggerate the responsibility which rests upon you, because it is upon you, upon the teachers who are spread abroad in every village and district from one end of the country to the other, that must depend the due education of the great mass of the people. I am happy to think from what I have seen in Toronto and here, that every precaution has been taken,

and every means has been furnished, which man's ingenuity can contrive, to fit you for the successful performance of your important task. It is a delightful thing to know that a number of young men and women, whose intelligence is printed on every lineament of their countenances, should year after year be sent forth from each of these parent establishments, to spread abroad in all directions sound teaching and whatever is necessary to develop the intellectual vigour and activity of the country. I do not know that there is any practical suggestion I have to make to you, and yet there is one thing of which I would venture to remind you, viz: that in your future relations with your young pupils you should remember that your functions must not be confined merely to the development of their intelligence and the imparting of information, but that there is also another duty as important as either of these, and that is, that you should endeavour to refine, discipline and elevate their general behaviour, rendering them polite, well-bred, deferential, respectful to their parents, to their elders and their superiors. Perhaps in a new country, where on every side we are surrounded by the evidences of prosperity, where a spirit of independence is an essential element of success, where at a very early age young persons are called upon to fight their own battle and to undertake their own responsibilities, it is very natural that there should be developed an exuberant spirit of self-confidence. Now, what I would venture to ask you from time to time to impress upon your pupils is this, that although upon the one hand there is no quality more creditable than self-respect, yet on the other

hand, the very idea of self-respect excludes self-assertion, and I say this the more readily, because I confess if there is any criticism which I have to pass upon the youth of this new country—I do not say of Canada especially, but of the continent of America—it is that I have been struck by the absence of that deference and respect for those who are older than themselves, to which we still cling in Europe. Now, to use a casual illustration: I have observed, in travelling on board the steamboats on the St. Lawrence, children running about from one end of the vessel to the other, whom more than once I have been tempted to take up and give a good whipping to. I have seen them thrust aside gentlemen in conversation, trample on ladies' dresses, shoulder their way about, without a thought of the inconvenience they were occasioning, and what was more remarkable, such thoughtless indiscretions did not seem to attract the attention of their parents; when I ventured to make an observation on this to the people with whom I have been travelling, I was always told that these peccant individuals came from the other side of the line. Well, I only hope that this may be so; at all events, without enquiring too strictly how that may be, I trust that the teachers of the schools of Canada will do their very best to inculcate into their pupils, the duties of politeness, of refined behaviour, of respect for the old, and of reverence for their parents, that they will remember that a great deal may be done by kindly and wholesome advice in this particular, and that if they only take a little trouble they will contribute greatly to render Canada not only one of the best educated, most prosperous, most success-

ful and richest, but one of the most polite, best bred, and well mannered countries of the American continent."

St. Mary's College, which is one of the largest and most important educational establishments in the city, was visited by Lord Dufferin and Lieutenant Hamilton, A.D.C., and after a brief inspection of the library, His Excellency listened to an address which was read in behalf of the Professors by Father Lopinto. In his reply, after briefly referring to the regret which Her Excellency felt at not being able to accompany him to St. Mary's College, Lord Dufferin said :

" I am well aware how very much every one who desires to see spread abroad amongst all sections of our population, a feeling of patriotism—of devotion to the Throne, and to the constitutional institutions of their native country, is indebted to the admirable education, and to those loyal and sound principles of conduct which are here inculcated. The reputation of the Fathers who superintend your studies, had already reached my ears before I had even set my foot in Montreal ; and as I look around upon this vast assembly of intelligent youths to each of whom is being extended every possible advantage which the most earnest solicitude can contrive, to fit them for those struggles and responsibilities, which within a very few years they will be called upon to undertake,—I cannot help entertaining a personal feeling of gratitude to those, by whose self-sacrifice and self-devotion those safeguards and advantages are secured. Again, I am well aware, that within the walls of this establishment, are large numbers of my own immediate countrymen—a great quan-

tity of Irish students yearly receiving their education—(loud applause); and, although of course, my sympathies are equally shared by every section and by every class among the people of Canada, I may be very well excused if I take an especial interest in those who come from the same country as myself. (Renewed applause.) Ladies and Gentlemen, I am proud to think that in all probability, the Fathers themselves will bear me out in saying that the youths who come from Ireland, or who have the honour of claiming an Irish descent, will not be found the least intelligent of their pupils. (Applause.) In conclusion, ladies and gentlemen, I would say to the young students, and in now addressing them I am addressing the united body, no matter what their birthplace or descent, that the path of distinction lies free and fair before them without reference either to their nationality or their religion, that within the ample and liberal bounds of our Imperial constitution all the rewards of industry are open to them,that each and every one of them has an equal chance of distinction, of enrolling himself amongst the benefactors of his country, and of attaining those various prizes in life, whether in the law, profession of medicine or other civil career, which are won by those who bring to their pursuit that industry, application and single-minded desire to excel which commands success. I would end these few observations by thanking you,gentlemen of the professoriate, by thanking you students, for the kindly welcome with which you have received me and by assuring you that, inasmuch as there are few things which I more highly appreciate than a good play, it will give me the very greatest

pleasure if, on some future opportunity, I am able to be present at one of those scenic representations in which, I understand, the students of this establishment so much excel." (Loud applause.)

The performance of a little music by the choir and band brought the proceedings to a close, when His Excellency took his leave of the college, and then drove to the school of the Christian Brothers, where he received a cordial reception from a large number of the clergy and several prominent laymen. After the presentations had been made, the party repaired to the large Exhibition Hall. Here an address was read, and an extemporaneous reply was made by His Excellency, who spoke in both languages.

On the 24th inst. Lord Dufferin accepted a kindly message of welcome from the Canada Presbytery, and then set out in a blinding snow-storm to visit the young ladies of Villa Maria. There was a keen north-west wind blowing at the time, and the snow dashed round the slopes of the mountain in savage gusts, and completely filled the level reaches. The wind blew and roared like a hurricane, and the great mountains of snow drifted into the roadways and byways. In some parts the roads were impassable, and almost within sight of the Convent gates, one of the horses of His Excellency's sleigh floundered and plunged madly in the drift. The weather was bitter cold and the piercing wind, eager as a knife, swept through the stoutest garment. For the first time Lord Dufferin experienced, in its fullest sense, the rigorous severity of a Canadian winter, and when the

Academy was reached, the Convent portals were as welcome a sight to him as ever oasis was to the traveller crossing the desert. The great doors were thrown open and the visitors hastened in. They were conducted to the hall, and a scene met their eyes which well repaid them for the trouble and fatigue of the journey which they had taken through the storm. On a high platform, shaped like an Amphitheatre, the young ladies of the institution, all dressed in white and grouped according to size, were assembled. The strains of a triumphant march from harp, guitar, and piano, burst upon His Excellency's ears as he crossed the threshold of the doorway. The decorations were elegant and rich. The stage was transposed into a perfect bower of flowers and greenery, and all around the walls festoons of drapery and nosegays hung in graceful folds, and streamers of puffed pink and green shot out from the ceiling and waved towards the four corners of the room. Their Excellencies ascended the lofty *fauteuil*, when the music ceased, and a young lady advanced and read a few original verses of welcome. An exquisite bouquet was next presented to Her Excellency, and the second part of the exercises began. This consisted of an allegorical representation in which Anglia, Caledonia, Erin, and Canada, in national colours, celebrated the praises of the guests. The history of the house of Dufferin and Clandeboye was delicately interwoven in the polylogue, when another floral gift was handed to the Countess, and an address in French presented. The ever popular "Meeting of the Waters," of which Irish ears never seem to tire, was then performed on two great golden harps, and a musical medley entitled "Messagers Ailés," in

which were solos, duetts, choruses, and echo songs and chirps from invisible canaries, was given with signal success and spirit. This charming performance over, His Excellency rose and addressed the audience in French, of which we give the English translation:

"*Ladies,*—

"It is with the greatest pleasure that Her Excellency and myself at last find ourselves admitted to the halls of this community, and most heartily do we thank you for the kind welcome with which you have greeted us. Charged as you are with the responsibilities of educating so large a proportion of the feminine youth of Canada's most important, most populous and most influential city, those who appreciate the enormous importance of the women of a country being properly educated cannot fail to sympathize with your efforts. That young and lovely band of children which now surround us, smiling in their virginal beauty like a parterre of spring flowers, will in a few years hence be disseminated amid the homes of the city, and will be called upon to practise those noble principles of conduct which have been instilled into them here,—and what influence in the world is more powerful for good upon everyone who comes into contact with her, than that of a high-minded, affectionate and sensible woman? Already it has been my good fortune to make the acquaintance of many of those who, once pupils in this establishment, have now become bright and charming ornaments of society in Montreal; and I am sure it will gratify the hearts of the good sisters to know that many and many

a one of these ladies have referred to the period of their sojourn here, with the tenderest gratitude. With such unmistakable evidences of the benefits you are conferring upon the population that surround you, you may rely upon my continuing those traditions which were inaugurated by my predecessor, Lord Elgin (whose example in everything I am most desirous of following), and extending to your establishment my best wishes and constant solicitude. As Governor-General of Canada, I am indeed proud to think that within every convent of the land, the principles of loyalty to the Throne, and of affection to the person of Her Majesty, are faithfully inculcated. It is true, as you remark, the outward forms of society, and even the physical features of your own immediate neighbourhood, are undergoing rapid changes. Within the last few years a scattered collection of dependent colonies have been welded into a great nation, while the wealth and population of the neighbouring city is invading the quiet fields which surround your establishment; but undisturbed by these circumstances and obedient to the traditions and the discipline of your great foundress and your holy predecessors, you continue the even tenor of your way, dispensing light, intelligence, and instruction, and bearing witness by the saintliness of your lives, to those eternal truths which, amid the changes and chances of earthly existence, remain as the only safe guides and landmarks by which we can direct our course in the vicissitudes of life."

Lady Dufferin, on this occasion, made a speech, to the great delight of all present. She said :—

"*My young friends,*—

"I find it difficult to thank you sufficiently for the warm and flattering welcome you have given me to-day. In every part of Canada where I have been, I have heard this convent spoken of with respect and admiration, and I have, therefore, looked forward to my visit to Villa Maria with the greatest impatience. I can well believe with what affection you, who have come forward with such warm expressions of loyalty to your Queen, and of kindness to ourselves, must regard your Convent Home, and those kind Sisters who sacrifice themselves to your welfare; and I trust that you are able to repay them in some measure for all their care and for their goodness to you, by your attention to their instructions, and your love for themselves. I hope, also, the day is far distant when you will cease to think a holiday one of the greatest pleasures in the world. I can assure you, that if I can persuade these good ladies, to-day, to allow me to present you with one, you will not enjoy it more than I, myself."

The storm still raged without, and the great drifts of snow piled themselves against the doorway. His Excellency, however, had promised to spend some hours at Montreal College, and accordingly the horses' heads were turned in that direction, and after a long and pitiless drive the college door was reached. Her Excellency, much fatigued, continued on her way home, and Lord Dufferin entered the building alone. He passed through the recitation rooms to the large hall or theatre, and received the welcoming cheers

of the students, and heard the band of the college perform a march. His Excellency seated himself in the chair of honour, and, after listening to an address, he proceeded to make a few remarks in both languages. In the course of his observations in English he said that "it was almost impossible, after replying to so many addresses in educational establishments, to submit anything new for their consideration. It was only proper, however, that he should impress upon his young hearers the obligations they were under to their devoted professors for the solid education which they received at their hands. He had heard with pleasure that the ground-work of instruction in that college was the classical. Certainly there was no better safeguard against the materialism of the day and the bare utilitarian spirit engendered by the wants of a new country and a great commercial centre, than the beautiful poetry, the lofty oratory and the broad philosophy of ancient Greece and Rome. There was another point worthy of attention. In a large establishment like this, where so many youths were gathered under one roof, living in continuous contact by day and by night, the strictest care should be taken to preserve the purity of their moral character. In one of the addresses just read to him, the idea was suggested of a difference existing between life within the college walls and the greater life outside of them. He believed this difference to be illusory. He had shared that prejudice when at school, but the experiences of his manhood had convinced him that the school or the college was in reality a microcosm, filled with trials, difficulties and temptations, diverse, not in kind, but

only in degree from those of outer life, and requiring to surmount them the same self-denial, the same energy, the same perseverance, and, in some cases, the same heroism which the great events of a virile age called into play. On a former occasion he had made some remarks on what he considered the tendency to forwardness and premature self-assertion, which had struck him as a salient characteristic of the youth, not only of Canada, but of the whole Continent. He understood there was a reason, if not a palliation, for this in the fact that in a new country like Canada young men were thrown early on their own resources, and had to force out, as it were, their mental and moral faculties. However that might be, he would venture once more to inculcate the necessity of respect for superiority wherever found in those older, wiser, and more experienced than ourselves. No matter what gifts we possess, it would be strange if in any circle in which we may find ourselves, we did not meet some one to whom deference is due for gifts superior to our own."

His Lordship concluded by exhorting the pupils to close application to their studies and grateful attachment to their venerable Superiors.

During his stay in Montreal Lord Dufferin visited the Ladies' Benevolent Institution, the Protestant Orphans' Home, the Protestant Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, St. Bridget's Refuge, the Asile Nazareth and Asylum for the blind, the St. Patrick's School, the Convent at Hochelaga, where elaborate preparations were made to receive the distinguished visitors, and the St. Patrick's Orphan Asylum, where His Excellency made the following speech :—

"*Mr. Secretary, Ladies and Gentlemen,—*

"So far from it having been a sacrifice on my part to come here, I can assure you that it has been to me an unmixed gratification. No one can find himself under this roof, in the presence of such a scene as this, without esteeming the invitation which he has had the pleasure of receiving a very great privilege. The allusion which has been made in your address to that devastating famine, by which Ireland was depopulated in 1846 and 1847, has recalled to my recollection very bitter and affecting memories. It so happened that it was in that year I was first called upon to undertake the responsibilities attaching to the ownership of land in Ireland, and my first initiation into my duties as an Irish landlord consisted in an endeavour to confront the exigencies of that terrible disaster. Although in my own neighbourhood, owing to peculiar circumstances, the distress never reached a point which did not admit of alleviation, circumstances led me to the Southern portion of the Kingdom, where famine had seized upon the people, and with my own eyes I was forced to see all its terrible consequences. Since coming to this country I have had occasion to make myself acquainted with a fact, of which I confess until then I was but very imperfectly informed, and that is the noble way in which the inhabitants of Canada assisted the unfortunate emigrants who, forced to fly under the stroke of famine from their own country, arrived upon the shores of North America not only destitute, but many of them struck down and perishing by disease. I am now aware of how many of the clergy of Canada, both Catholic and Protestant, as well of the members of the medi-

cal profession, fell victims to their noble and courageous endeavours to assist those unfortunate persons; and I confess that when I read the record of the mortality which then took place amongst those classes to whom I have referred, I was perfectly horror-struck with the facts that were revealed; and so as an Irishman, if on no other account, I shall ever bear in my heart the deep sense of the debt which we all owe to this country, and especially to those classes to whom I have referred, for the assistance which they then rendered to us. The existence of this school only shows that in the chastisements with which we are afflicted, a merciful Providence very frequently sows the seeds of innumerable benefits; for, as has been stated by your secretary, it is owing to the emergency which then arose, and which you endeavoured to meet, that this admirable establishment continues to dispense those benefits to the unfortunate orphans of the locality, even although the immediate occasion to which it owes its existence has happily ceased to endure. (Applause.) I am very glad to think that the establishment is being conducted under such satisfactory auspices, and I am sure it will not be considered inappropriate if, on behalf of those who are interested in all such good and noble works as these, I should venture to tender to those ladies who are present and who, I understand, are good enough to devote their time and their energies to the education and to the interests of these little fatherless children, my best thanks, accompanied by an assurance that in common with every one who is acquainted with their good deeds, I am deeply sensible of all that the society owes to them." (Applause.)

The Citizens' ball came off on the evening of January 28th, and a grander entertainment had never been given before in that city. It took place in the Queen's Hall and the rooms were lavishly and gorgeously dressed. Festoons of evergreens, flags, armorial shields, and natural flowers, formed the materials, and willing hands and good taste did the rest. Between six and seven hundred persons took part in the ball, and the dresses worn by the ladies were characterized by that becoming taste which so largely obtains among the fair daughters of Montreal. The occasion was marked by the appearance of much womanly beauty. On the 30th inst., another social event occupied the attention of the leaders of Canadian society. A Fancy Dress party was given at the Victoria Skating Rink, and at an early hour the grand entry was made. The ladies and gentlemen filed in, and on the arrival of Their Excellencies eight couples advanced in front of the dais and danced a quadrille; a series of waltzes followed. Lord Dufferin took an active part in the masquerade, and was dressed in a pink satin domino. Fully three thousand persons were present.

Lord Dufferin's interest in the pastimes peculiar to Canadian life, led him to attend the Skating tournament which was held at the Rink a few days later. The skating on this occasion was exceedingly skilful, and the Vice-regal party exhibited great interest in the proceedings. After the prizes* had been presented to the successful competitors, an address was read, to which the Governor-General felicitously replied.

* Three prizes were given by Lord Dufferin, and two by Lady Dufferin.

The following day brought the very enjoyable visit to the hospitable city to a close, and Their Excellencies returned to Ottawa, and resumed the hospitalities which had made their former presence in the capital so enjoyable. Balls, parties, skating carnivals, concerts, and dramatic entertainments succeeded each other in rapid succession, and the winter days passed quickly away.

CHAPTER III.

The Second Parliament—A Condition—The Pacific Railway—Alfred Waddington—An Interview—The Rival Companies—Negotiations—A Scene in the House—Mr. Huntington and his Resolutions—The Vote—A Government Motion—The Oaths Bill—Mr. Todd's Opinion—An Announcement in the House—The Earl of Kimberley's Despatch—The Oaths Bill Disallowed—A Royal Commission decided upon—The Fourth of July—A Disclosure—Mr. McMullen—Sir Hugh Allan's Affidavit—A Narrative—Change of Sentiment—Counter Statements—The Governor-General in Halifax—A Speech at the Club—The Return to Ottawa—Remonstrant Members—The Memorial—Reply—The House Prorogued—Tremendous Excitement—The Indignation Meeting—Angry Politicians—Resolutions—All Night in the Streets of Ottawa—Lord Dufferin's Conduct Reviewed—Severe Criticism—Parallels—Theories—His Excellency's Position—Appointment of the Royal Commission—Its Functions—Hostility towards it—The Enquiry—Examination of Witnesses—Conclusion of the Commissioners' Labours—The Report—Meeting of Parliament—The Rival Chieftains—A Sharp Conflict—The Debate—Character of the Speakers—Defection from the Government Ranks—The Surrender—Resignation of the Ministry—Triumph of Mr. Mackenzie and his Party—The New Government—The New Brunswick School Bill—Sir George E. Cartier—Hon. Joseph Howe.

ON the fifth of March, 1873, the Second Parliament of Canada met for the despatch of business.* The elections of 1872 gave the Government of Sir John A. Macdonald renewed strength. His party had tri-

* Lord Dufferin took his seat on the Throne for the first time on the 5th

umphed at the polls, and though a few prominent seats had been lost, the Premier found himself at the head of a majority of from thirty-seven to forty members. The Coalition Government which was strong in 1867 was still stronger in 1872, and decidedly more conservative in tone. In speaking talent, the two great political bodies were about even, while in executive ability the Government party were largely in the majority. The Ministers were men of experience, tact and good judgment. They had acceptably administered the affairs of office. They had succeeded in bringing to bear upon their respective portfolios the prestige which long political life is sure to bestow. Some had held office for twenty years, others for over a quarter of a century, and all had been actively engaged in politics for even a longer period. In 1867, when the Confederation was formed, the Government of Canada was made up of men who had led distinguished political lives in their own respective provinces, men who had fought for the liberties of the people and had snatched from the old family compact party, the precious boon of responsible government. There were men who sat in that Cabinet of 1867 who remembered well the lessons of the hour, who had passed through trying vicissitudes in the past, and who saw opening before them in tangible reality, the bright dreams which had haunted the

---

March. It was not until the next day, however, that the grand opening of Parliament occurred—the most brilliant, perhaps, which had ever taken place in Canada—and His Excellency delivered his speech. Five thousand persons collected on the grounds of the Parliament Buildings, and though twenty-four hundred tickets had been issued to guests, eight hundred only could be accommodated with seats.

hours of their boyhood. The parish politics of British North America were united in one grand federation, and the members of the first Ministry had been the active promoters of that enterprise, and had carried it to a successful issue. In the Cabinet of 1873 many of the same men held office. The electoral fight had been a hard one. With tremendous odds against them, the Government party had been successful. They had won at the polls. And accordingly when Parliament assembled in March, it was with some degree of pride that the Conservative Chieftain marshalled his hosts, and contemplated the lease of power which had been extended to him for another term. He had lost some tried and trusty followers, it is true; but the expression of the country, as a whole, had been in his favour. Manitoba had entered the Union in July 1870, British Columbia a year later, and at the beginning of the Session strong hopes were held out that the little colony of Prince Edward Island would link her fortunes with Canada before the close of the year had been reached. These hopes were realised in July, and Prince Edward Island became a part of the Dominion.

When British Columbia joined the Confederacy, she did so under certain conditions, the principal one of which was, that a railway should be built extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific; and furthermore, that this railway should be constructed within ten years from 1871,—the date of British Columbia's entrance into the Union. It was now 1873 and though some preliminary surveys had been made, and a charter granted to a company which represented large wealth and influence, nothing further had been done in the

matter. It was clearly the intention of the Government to proceed at once with this important and necessary public work. Indeed, shortly before Parliament assembled an arrangement had been completed by which two rival Pacific railway corporations had been disbanded, and a third and highly desirable company had been formed. To this body the charter was granted. The principal concessions were a grant under certain conditions of fifty millions of acres of land, in alternate blocks along the line, and of a subsidy of thirty millions of dollars. Of this sum, the interest of £2,250,000. which, by the transference of the fortification loan to the same account, became eventually £3,800,000, was granted by the Imperial Government. Sir Hugh Allan was President of this company, the Board of Directors was selected from the various provinces of the Dominion, and embraced the names of men of the highest respectability, enterprise and wealth. The capital was fixed at ten millions of dollars. Ontario held stock to the extent of five-thirteenths of the whole; Quebec, four-thirteenths; and one-thirteenth was allotted to each of the other provinces, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Manitoba and British Columbia, respectively. The Canada Pacific Railway company accordingly became a fixed fact. It was composed of Canadians, or rather of men whose interests were largely Canadian, and one of its express provisions was, that no foreign capital should be employed in the construction of the railway. This was an imperative condition, and it was on that basis that the company was organized.

It may be necessary to give here a brief account of this

railway scheme—a scheme which was destined to play so prominent a part in the political and moral history of Canada. Mr. Alfred Waddington, since deceased, an English gentleman of character and enterprise, and for some years a resident of British Columbia, petitioned Parliament for a charter to construct a Canadian line of railway from ocean to ocean. He had made some extensive surveys at his own expense, and it is believed, that he contemplated raising funds for his enterprise in Canada, England and the United States. He had a Bill introduced and printed, but did not proceed with it during the Parliamentary Session of 1871, the date at which the Pacific Railway scheme first began to acquire a practical character. At the close of the Session Mr. Waddington went to Toronto, broached his proposals to a number of capitalists there, but failing to secure their co-operation he next proceeded to the United States, carrying with him printed copies of his own Bill, and the resolutions which had been adopted by Parliament for the admission of British Columbia into the Union. These resolutions showed clearly that the construction of the Pacific Railway was an imperative condition imposed upon the Government of Canada. Mr. Waddington had little difficulty, therefore, in enlisting the hearty assistance of a number of wealthy capitalists in Chicago and New York. Several of these men were interested in the "Northern Pacific Railway,"—a United States line,—while others again were entirely unconnected with it.

Mr. Waddington returned to Canada, and on arriving at Toronto, he engaged the services of a legal firm of some note, whom he appointed solicitors to a railway company, which

as yet, existed, merely upon paper. They were in fact the solicitors to the promoters of the railway. He next secured a document, regularly drawn, and signed by a number of wealthy gentlemen. This paper stated, at length, the terms on which the signers would undertake the construction of the railway for the Government. Armed with this document and accompanied by Mr. George W. McMullen—a name which unenviably figured in Canadian history shortly afterwards—Mr. C. M. Smith of Chicago, James Beaty jr. of Toronto, and Mr. Kersteman, who was designated as a man of straw, Mr. Waddington proceeded to Ottawa. His first move was to interview such members of the Government as were in town. These were Sir John A. Macdonald and Sir Francis Hincks. An interview was arranged, and the railway promoters met the two members of the Government named, and unfolded their plans. This interview took place in the early part of July. Sir John and Sir Francis received the delegation courteously, examined the document presented, which also bore the names of General Cass of New York, Mr. Scott of Philadelphia, Mr. Ogden of New York, and some other equally well-known American names, and heard the oral proposals which were advanced. The Government, however, did no more than listen to Mr. Waddington and his friends. Indeed they assured them that nothing at that time could be done, and that the Government were not then in a position to enter into negotiations. They were distinctly told this both by Sir John and Sir Francis. A subsequent interview with Sir Francis Hincks, in that Minister's private room, elicited nothing beyond what was developed at the first meeting.

The delegation returned to Toronto, and Sir Francis Hincks had some correspondence with Mr. Beaty, who, at that time was the recognized solicitor to the promoters of the company. Mr. Beaty and his friends were very persistent, and one of the letters which Sir Francis Hincks received stated that it was the intention of the solicitor to apply to Sir Hugh Allan, whose name appears now for the first time in this memorable affair, to join in the scheme. Mr. Beaty received a discouraging reply, and Sir Francis assured him that it was impossible to consider the project then, as it was not in a sufficiently far advanced stage for discussion. Up to this time Sir Hugh Allan had not been spoken to about the matter at all.

In the meantime, the members of the Government did what they could to induce Canadian capitalists to embark in the enterprise, and they endeavoured to find out on what terms Canadians would be willing to undertake the work. Their overtures, however, were but coldly received. Several months passed away and beyond the proposals which Mr. Waddington had made, no further proposition came before the Government. Sir Francis Hincks on a casual visit to Montreal, called on Sir Hugh Allan—the largest capitalist in the carrying trade in the Dominion, a man of extensive means and great influence abroad, and to him the Pacific Railway was broached. Sir Francis, in a published letter, states that he furnished Sir Hugh Allan with a list of the American names he had seen on the paper in Mr. Waddington's hands, and expressed some regret that an enterprise of so much importance should fall into the hands of foreigners,

on account of the apathy of Canadians. Sir Hugh Allan turned the matter over in his mind, accepted partly Sir Francis' suggestions and eventually formed a company for the carrying on of the railway. This company was composed of Sir Hugh Allan, the American gentlemen who had been so active, and some Quebec friends of his own.

The Session of 1872 was now approaching. Rumours of a vague kind were heard that an American company with Sir Hugh Allan at its head, was to receive the charter and build the Canadian Pacific Railway. The movement at once became most unpopular. In Parliament and out of Parliament the cry was raised, Canada for the Canadians, no foreign intervention, Canadian enterprise for the Canadian capitalist. Even in the Government the feeling was no less strong, and Sir Hugh Allan was very soon informed that no proposals emanating from an American company could be entertained for a moment. Through the instrumentality of Sir John Macdonald and some other members of the Government, a second Pacific Railway company was formed. This was the *Inter-Oceanic company*, with Senator D. L. Macpherson, a man of means and high standing, at its head. Sir Hugh Allan next busied himself about organizing a purely Canadian company, and he assured the Government most positively that he had entirely dissociated himself from his American friends.

Parliament met. Both companies became incorporated and an Act of Parliament was passed enabling the Government to enter into a contract with one or the other of the above-named companies, or with an amalgamation of the two, or

if they should see fit, to grant a Royal Charter to a new and altogether distinct company, in case an agreement could not be made with either or both the companies already in existence. On the 14th of June the Session closed. Parliament was dissolved on the 8th July, and from the fifteenth of that month to the 12th of October, the elections were being held. The result was as we have seen. The Government was sustained, and a powerful majority was at its back. The Pacific Railway was a source of much conversation and thought. The rival companies showed no disposition to yield. Both represented large and influential interests. *The Inter-Oceanic* carried tremendous weight in Ontario, while the *Canada Pacific* was an equal power in the sister Province of Quebec. Effort after effort was made to secure an amalgamation of the two forces. The enterprise was a noble one. It was full of lofty and patriotic purpose. It was one of immense national importance. It was a movement calculated to tax the utmost resources of Canada, and it behooved every Canadian to assist in the construction of the road as far as he could. The rival presidents were as difficult to manipulate as the companies themselves. Indeed, it was more than hinted that if arrangements could be made with the respective presidents, the work of amalgamating the companies was a comparatively easy task. It was a delicate piece of work to approach the chairmen. On the one hand, it was argued by Sir Hugh that he had broken off his American connection, that he had large interests at stake, and that he should be president of the company. On the other hand, Senator Macpherson averred with fully as much

strength, that the board of directors should choose their own chairman, and that Sir Hugh Allan had not really severed his connection with the Chicago and New York capitalists. In vain the Government sought to effect a compromise. The rivals were inexorable. It is but just to Senator Macpherson to state that he had no ambition towards the presidency himself. He felt, however, that the Directors should exercise the power of appointing and electing their own head officer, and he insisted on that right being ceded to the Board. The Government seemed after a time to look more favourably on the proposals of Sir Hugh Allan, his influential position in Quebec and the fact of his being the first Canadian in the field to associate himself in the scheme, materially influencing them, it is thought, in this view. His influence in the English money market, moreover, was an additional point that was raised in his behalf. He was known better, perhaps, in Great Britain than any other Canadian. The gigantic fleet of powerful steamships which bore his name, his many successful speculations and enterprises, his career in commerce and his reputation as a large banker, gave fresh prominence to his name, and an impetus to his demands. He was regarded as the representative Canadian capitalist, and few men in the Dominion were disposed to dispute his claim. No amalgamation could be formed it was clear, by the Government, with the material at command, and accordingly, Sir John Macdonald gave it out as his intention that advantage would be taken at once of the Act of Parliament passed at the last Session, and a new and independent company would be formed. To this

new organization the charter was issued, and Sir Hugh Allan was declared president of the road. In the eyes of the people the company was essentially a Canadian one. It embraced a number of men who, for many years, had identified themselves with Colonial interests and enterprises. There were Walter Shanly, a railway manager of vast experience, E. R. Burpee, an engineer of note, D. McInnes, a Hamilton merchant of high character, Frederick W. Cumberland, a resident for years of Toronto, a man of capacity and an engineer of skill, and well known as the Managing Director of the Northern Railway, Hon. Adams G. Archibald, the present Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia, and a statesman of unimpeachable character, Sandford Fleming, an engineer of the highest attainments, J. O. Beaubien, J. B. Beaudry, M. T. Johnson, Geo. James Findlay, Thos. Lett Staplscomidt, Andrew McDermott, John Walker, R. N. Hall, and J. B. Helmcken. These Canadian capitalists held the stock and they were bound by agreement not to sell out their interest without permission of the Government, until six years at the very least should elapse. This was eminently a wise provision, and was adopted for two reasons: First, it would take the company fully one year to get in good working order and raise the necessary funds; Second, it was thought that after five years of active prosecution of the work there would be no likelihood of the road getting into foreign hands. Indeed every provision appears to have been made to prevent the charter falling into the possession of speculators from the adjoining states. Sir John Macdonald was clear and explicit on this point. Sir George E. Cartier was

even more so, for he backed his "energetic words"* with an oath. Sir Francis Hincks at the outset offered no hostility to American capital, but he changed his mind afterwards, and the whole Government were unanimous on the subject. When, therefore, Sir Hugh Allan stated that he had thrown his American friends overboard and that they were unconnected with him in the enterprise, the Government no longer hesitated. The charter was awarded. Parliament assembled in due course, and the Government was in a position to inform the country, that all arrangements had been completed and a strong and powerful company was ready to undertake the most important public work ever constructed in British North America. The policy of the Ministers met the approval of the House. No one doubted the ability of the company to successfully prosecute the work. It was a vast undertaking all admitted. It was a question, perhaps, whether or not, Canada was just in a position at that time to encourage and carry on a work of such gigantic magnitude. But it was too late now to interpose objection. British Columbia had entered into the Confederacy. Faith must be kept with the new possession, and a railway which would unite the eastern and western provinces must become an established fact. Parliament ratified the policy of the Government, and there is not the slightest doubt that the Ministry apprehended any trouble on that score, in the House. Parliament certainly, as was its prerogative and wont, care-

* Sir George Cartier said on several occasions, "*Aussi longtemps que je vivrai et que je serai dans le Ministère, jamais une sacrée Compagnie Américaine aura le control du Pacifique, et je résignerai ma place de Ministre plutôt que d'y consentir.*"

fully examined the various provisions of the Royal Charter, and considered the *personnel* of the governing body. The House appeared to have every confidence in the movement and not a signer of the document was greeted with the merest objection. Indeed the Railway Charter which was laid before the House was looked upon as a triumphant and successful stroke of policy on the part of the Government, by both the great political parties in the Commons and in the Senate. Members on the Government side felt that they were stronger than ever, and the Opposition felt that they had indeed good cause to feel exultant.

But a crisis was near at hand. The political horizon was darkening and a storm such as Canada had never felt before even in the darkest days, in her rebellious epochs, in her times of bloodshed and revolt, was gathering in the troubled sky. The trials of 1837 and 1838, the feverish anxieties of 1849, were hitherto marked dates in the political and social history of Canada, but the outside world had learned to look upon such experiences as mere internal disorders, such as nations pass through every day. It is, happily, seldom that a powerful Minister—the leader of a great political party—has been brought to the bar of public opinion on a charge of the venial sin of corruption. There is something terrible in the very name of Corruption, and no lexicographer has ever succeeded in presenting the word in its awful and true significance. It has been defined time and again by Johnson, Bacon, Addison, Pope, South, Sydney Smith, Burke, Taylor, the judicious Hooker, Spenser, the Holy Scriptures, and a hundred lesser authorities, but these have all been un-

equal to the task. The word itself is its own best definition. It stands alone, without synonym. Definitions only weaken it. It is a word from which the purest-minded will turn, for to be charged with it, even innocently, is in itself a taint. Once raise the cry of corruption against a man no matter how high his position or how humble his sphere in the affairs of State, or in the business of his own immediate circle, and that man is doomed to endure the contumely for life. The public is a great monster, and the popular favourite of to-day may become to-morrow the most insignificant being in the world. Popularity is a treacherous lever, and the higher one rises through its influence, the greater will be the fall, when the tide changes.

For days the storm-cloud hovered over the political capital of Canada. A month of the Session had passed by, and the Government had regularly and in order carried successfully its measures. A full house was assembled on the second of April. The Speaker sat in his robes of office. The Treasury benches were full. The Opposition seats were all occupied. Few men in that august assemblage knew of the tremendous thunderbolt which should presently startle not only the Commons of Canada, and the members of the Canadian Senate, but the people at large, also, in every town and hamlet in the Dominion, and in those older lands across the ocean. Members sat at their desks writing letters, examining the newspapers of the day and sending notes across the floor of the chamber to each other. The House was never so silent or more disposed to listen to the utterances

of one of its members, as it was when Mr. Lucius Seth Huntington—a prominent and distinguished Opposition associate—arose in his place in the Commons and proceeded to address the House. He held in his hand a paper, and this paper he read. It was the following motion :—

" That he, the said Lucius Seth Huntington, is credibly informed and believes that he can establish by satisfactory evidence, that in anticipation of the Legislation of last Session, as to the Pacific Railway, an agreement was made between Sir Hugh Allan, acting for himself, and certain other Canadian Promoters, and G. W. McMullen, acting for certain United States capitalists, whereby the latter agreed to furnish all the funds necessary for the construction of the contemplated railway, and to give the former a certain percentage of interest, in consideration of their interest and position, the scheme agreed upon being ostensibly that of a Canadian company with Sir Hugh Allan at its head,—

" That the Government were aware that these negotiations were pending between the said parties,—

" That subsequently, an understanding was come to between the Government, Sir Hugh Allan and Mr. Abbott, one of the members of the Honourable House of Commons of Canada, that Sir Hugh Allan, and his friends should advance a large sum of money for the purpose of aiding the elections of Ministers and their supporters at the ensuing general election, and that he and his friends should receive the contract for the construction of the railway,—

" That accordingly Sir Hugh Allan, did advance a large sum of money for the purpose mentioned, and at the solicitation and under the pressing instances of Ministers,—

" That part of the moneys expended by Sir Hugh Allan in connection with the obtaining of the Act of Incorporation and Charter, were paid to him by the United States capitalists under the agreement with him,—

" That a Committee of seven members be appointed to enquire into all the circumstances connected with the negotiations for the construction of the Pacific Railway, with the legislation of last session on the subject, and with the granting of the Charter to Sir Hugh Allan and others, with power to send for persons, papers and records, and with instructions to report in full the evidence taken before, and all proceedings of said Committee."

Mr. Huntington read his resolutions with the joint air of exultation and timidity. His tones were exultant but not defiant. At times he paused in his reading and glanced uneasily towards his auditory. On the faces of some men his searching eye detected a look of sympathy, on others astonishment, but by far the greater number met his anxious gaze with a stolid, indifferent and almost contemptuous glance. It was clear that the majority were not in accord with him, and he was himself to blame for this. He had preferred grave charges against a popular Ministry, against a popular chieftain of a popular party, backed by an overwhelming majority of the electors, and beyond reading his resolutions not a tittle of evidence had been produced. He had made no speech in support of his premises. He had exhibited no justification of his conduct. It was evident that he based his charges on a mere rumour, an unaccredited slander which had grown fat while in his possession. He spoke with some feeling, but it was with the feeling of fear. It was as if he had chalked up "No Popery" on the wall, and had then fled. Men fancied they detected some trembling accents in his tones, and he spoke so low at times, that those honest and independent members who occupy the remote seats in the House were seen to bend forward that they might catch some tottering word as it fell from his lips. Even to this day members who sat in that House on that famous second of April, solemnly believe that when Mr. Huntington preferred his charges against the Government, he was not really in possession of the letters, telegrams and other documents which

afterwards came to light, and that he had nothing save idle report on which he might base his authority for the accusations he made. It was said, and said quite openly too, that the charges were mere *feelers*. It was thought that there might, possibly, be some truth in the stories of corruption against men in high places, which had been whispered, and Mr. Huntington and his associates determined to take advantage of those unauthenticated rumours. It was supposed that the resolutions would provoke discussion and that some Government member, in the heat of debate, might divulge something that would give colour to the accusations which had been made. If Mr. Huntington ever made calculations on this head, his speculations shot widely of the mark. He read his resolutions and sat down. Everyone was on the tiptoe of expectation. Every eye was turned first to the Prime Minister who sat unmoved at his desk, and then to Mr. Huntington who sat full of suppressed emotion on the opposite side of the house. Not a sound disturbed the silence of the place. With a tact, which was all the more wonderful on account of the circumstances of the case, Sir John A. Macdonald never moved a finger or uttered a word. The charges had been read. The motion had been made. The motion had been seconded, and there was no debate. A painful silence ensued. Two or three members who had been away now crept back to their places. No more impressive scene had ever been witnessed in that Council Chamber. A feeling of dread seemed to reign in the place. The motion was put to the House, relief came, and Mr. Huntington's resolutions were negatived. The ordeal

was over. One hundred and eighty-three members were in their places. The vote revealed a Government majority of thirty-one. The mere *ipse dixit* of Mr. Huntington received a severe rebuke.

The Government, however, were not disposed to shirk the issue which had been raised. Charges of great magnitude had been preferred against them, and though Parliament had decided in their favour, it was necessary that a Court of Enquiry, fully empowered to investigate the charges, should be formed. Accordingly, on the very next day, Sir John Macdonald gave notice in the House, of a motion which he would bring forward before Parliament at once. On the 8th of April, the following resolution was carried:—

"On motion of the Right Honourable Sir John A. Macdonald, "that a Select Committee of five members (of which Committee the "mover shall not be one) be appointed by this House to enquire into "and report upon the several matters contained and stated in a reso- "lution moved on Wednesday, the 2nd of April, instant, by the Hon. "Mr. Huntington, member for the County of Shefford, relating to the "Canadian Pacific Railway, with power to send for persons, papers "and records: to report from time to time, and to report the evidence "from time to time, and, if need be, to sit after the prorogation of "Parliament."

The House named as the Committee, Hon. Mr. Blanchet, Hon. Edward Blake, and Hon. Messrs. Dorion (Napierville), Macdonald (Pictou), and Cameron (Cardwell). Mr. Blake and Mr. Dorion were leading members of the Opposition, and Messrs. Blanchet, Macdonald and Cameron were recognized supporters of the Government. After this Committee had been struck, a very important question was raised. It was easily seen that unless witnesses were examined on oath all

sorts of evidence would be brought forward, and information of a generally untrustworthy character would be produced. It would be found that the Committee would very soon be unable to prosecute their enquiry unless a Bill empowering them to compel witnesses to testify on oath, was passed at the present Session of the House. The object of this Bill will be apparent. Witnesses giving evidence under oath at the tribunal appointed by the Commons were liable to prosecution for perjury, should any false swearing be discovered, as the proceedings advanced. Hon. Mr. Mackenzie, the member for Lambton, and the leader of the Opposition, as well as the Hon. Messrs. Blake, Dorion and Joly (now Premier of the Local Government of Quebec), and all members of the same party, expressed themselves strongly in favour of having witnesses examined on oath, and it was suggested that a Bill be brought forward allowing the Committee to accept sworn testimony. On the 18th of April, an Oaths Bill was thereupon introduced into the House of Commons by the Hon. John Hillyard Cameron, an eminent Ontario lawyer, the Chairman of the proposed Committee, and a warm supporter of the Administration. On the 29th April, this measure passed through the Senate, and on the 3rd of May it received the Royal Assent. Some members of the Opposition seemed to think that the time occupied in getting the Bill passed was unnecessarily long, but the delay could not well be avoided. Before the Governor-General gave his assent to the measure, it was necessary that the highest legal and constitutional opinion should be had. It was just a question whether the Commons had a right to pass such a Bill. The

Hon. Mr. Campbell introduced the measure in the Senate and in that Chamber the legality of the movement was discussed with some little warmth. While Sir John Macdonald was very desirous of having the Bill carried, he felt that constitutionally, Parliament had not the power to enact the contemplated measure. He gave it as his opinion that the Bill was *ultra vires*. Here it may be well, without proceeding further, to discuss this question. It was a very nice and delicate one to decide. The very highest authorities differed. On the one hand, we find the Minister of Justice pronouncing the measure an illegal one, and though not giving his opinion in an official form, yet stating it broadly over his own signature, in a letter to Lord Dufferin who had asked for the advice merely for his own information and guidance. Sir John Macdonald said, moreover, that he would be glad if the Governor-General saw his way to give his assent, and in the meantime recommended that the attention of the Home Government should be called to the provisions of the Bill. On the other hand, His Excellency's opinion was greatly fortified by the advice which the highest constitutional authority in the land, Mr. Alpheus Todd, Parliamentary Librarian, and author of *Parliamentary Government in England*, tendered. Other men of note had given it as their opinion that the Governor-General would be justified in giving his Assent to the Bill. Mr. Todd was very clear in his premises. He said that the Dominion Parliament were clearly competent to confer this power upon Committees of the Senate, and the House of Commons.

Now, let us examine the question: When the union of

the Provinces took place in 1867, it was decided that the House of Commons and the Senate of Canada should be governed by the same rules, regulations and usages which obtained in the British House of Commons. Indeed, in every way the Canadian Parliamentary Bodies were regulated by the same Constitution which guided the destinies of the British Lower House. It was found to be practicable, admirably suited to Canada, and there was no hesitancy in adopting a Constitution of so much *prestige* and power. The privileges, immunities and powers enjoyed by the British Commons were transferred to Canada. The reader will observe that the privileges, immunities and powers of the British House of Lords, were not similarly so transferred. Canada simply framed both her Commons and her Senate on the model which the British House of Commons exhibited. The Constitution which the Canadian Lower House accepted was the same Constitution which regulated the proceedings of the Candian Upper House. The 18th clause of the British North America Act, 1867, provides:—

"1. The privileges, immunities and powers to be held, enjoyed and "exercised by the Senate and House of Commons, and by the mem- "bers thereof respectively, shall be such as are from time to time "defined by Act of the Parliament of Canada, but so that the same "shall never exceed those at the passing of this Act, held, en- "joyed and exercised by the Commons House of Parliament of the "United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and by the members "thereof."

"2. That subsequently on the 22nd May, 1868, the Canadian Par- "liament by the Act 31st Victoria, chap. 23, in pursuance of the "authority so given by the Union Act, defined the privileges of the "Senate and House of Commons respectively.

"The Senate and the House of Commons respectively, shall hold, "enjoy and exercise such and the like privileges, immunities and

"powers as at the passing of 'The British North America Act, 1867,' "were held, enjoyed and exercised by the Commons House of Parlia- "ment of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and by "the members thereof, so far as the same are consistent with, and not "repugnant to the said Act."

In 1867 neither the British House of Commons nor any Committee thereof had the power to examine witnesses on oath, except in certain special cases, such as Private Bills. The question now resolves itself merely to one point: was the Parliament of Canada, in view of the provisions specially laid down in the British North America Act, 1867, competent to confer a power on a Committee of the Senate or House of Commons which was not possessed by the British House of Commons at the time of the passing of the Act under consideration? Sir John Macdonald thought not. Mr. Alpheus Todd thought otherwise, and placed his definitions of the clause on record.* The settlement of the ques-

* "In my opinion, that clause was intended to restrain the claims of either House to indefinite privileges and immunities, by providing that such privileges shall never exceed those enjoyed by the Imperial House of Commons, at a given date. The privileges and immunities herein referred to are those that might reasonably or unreasonably be claimed as inherent in, or necessarily attaching to the Houses of the Canadian Parliament, pursuant to the maxim that 'all things necessary pass as incident.' By limiting such privileges and powers to those possessed by the Imperial House of Commons, in 1867, it prevents, on the one hand, an undue encroachment or extension of privilege, and on the other hand secures to the two Houses and the Members thereof, respectively, the privileges, immunities and powers appropriate to them as component parts of the Canadian Parliament.

"It has been urged that the Act to authorize the examination of witnesses on oath by Committees of the Senate and House of Commons of Canada, is an extension of their privileges, beyond those sanctioned by the British North America Act, inasmuch as Select Committees of the Imperial House of Commons (not being Private Bill Committees) did not possess such power in 1867, or until, by the Imperial 'Parliamentary Witness Oaths Act of 1871,' such power was for the first time conferred upon them.

"It is to be observed, however, that the power so conferred upon Committees

tion turned, therefore, upon the proper definition of this clause in the Act—a clause which seems certainly elastic enough to afford comfort to the supporters of either view. It was clearly manifest on the one side that the Dominion Parliament was precluded by the terms of this clause, which appeared to read both ways, from investing the Canadian House of Commons with the powers in question. On the other hand, a precedent was in vogue, and great weight sometimes attaches to a precedent. One of the very first acts of the Canadian Legislature was to pass a Bill empowering the Canadian Senate to examine witnesses on oath at its Bar. This Act was assented to by Lord Monck, May 22nd, 1868,* and, having been acquiesced in by the Imperial

---

by the English House of Commons was not claimed as a privilege inherent in that Body. It was merely a power conferred by Statute, to facilitate legislative enquiries, similar to that which has been repeatedly conferred upon Statutory Commissions; and in being so conferred it did not trench upon any prerogative of the Crown, or enlarge the Constitutional rights of the House of Commons.

"The Dominion Parliament were therefore clearly competent, in my judgment, to confer a similar power upon Committees of the Senate and House of Commons, pursuant to the authority conveyed to that Parliament by the 31st clause of the British North America Act, 'to make laws for the peace, order, and good government of Canada.'

"In a word, the restrictions contained in the 18th clause of the aforesaid Act, are restrictions upon claims that might be urged on behalf of the two Houses of the Canadian Parliament, or the Members thereof, respectively, to *inherent or excessive privileges*, and are not intended to prevent the exercise of *legislative powers* by the whole Parliament, provided that the same are exercised within appropriate Constitutional limits."—*Mr. Alpheus Todd's opinion in reference to the meaning of the* 18*th clause of the British North America Act*, 1867.

* Whereas it is expedient that the Senate should have power to examine witnesses at the Bar on oath; and whereas it is also expedient that evidence taken before any Select Committee of either House of Parliament on a Private Bill should be available, if desired, before the Committee of the other House to which the same Bill is referred, and that for this purpose the Select Committees of the Senate and of the House of Commons on Private Bills should be enabled to administer an oath to the witnesses examined before them:

Government, there was good ground to believe that Parliament had exercised a right which was undoubtedly hers. It might be that, through inadvertence or otherwise, the Home authorities had allowed the Bill to pass unchallenged, and had unconsciously sanctioned an obvious illegality. There was nothing at hand, however, to justify such an assumption. Canada in 1868 had passed a measure which seemed necessary in order to carry out certain provisions which might arise, and a power which might, perhaps, be called extraordinary was conferred on her Senate. In Great Britain no such power existed. Indeed, it was not until 1871, four years after the union of the Provinces, that a Bill granting similar privileges had been introduced into the British House of Commons. In 1873, with all these facts before them, the House of Commons at Ottawa, after very little discussion, voted almost unanimously in favour of Mr. Cameron's Oaths Bill, members of both parties supporting the movement heartily. In the Senate, as we have seen, the le-

---

Therefore Her Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate and House of Commons of Canada, enacts as follows:—

1. Witnesses may be examined upon oath at the Bar of the Senate, and for that purpose the Clerk of the House may administer an oath to any such witness.

2. Any Select Committee of the Senate to which any Private Bill has been referred by that House may examine witnesses upon oath upon matters relating to such Bill, and for that purpose the Chairman or any member of such Committee may administer an oath to any such witness.

3. Any Select Committee of the House of Commons to which any Private Bill has been referred by that House may examine witnesses upon oath upon matters relating to such Bill, and for that purpose the Chairman or any member of such Committee may administer an oath to any such witness.

4. Any person examined as aforesaid, who shall wilfully give false evidence, shall be liable to the penalties of perjury.—*Statutes of Canada*, 1868, *Cap. XXIV.*, *pp.* 5 *and* 6.

gality of the measure was questioned, notwithstanding the fact that up to that time the same privileges had been enjoyed at the Bar of their own Chamber. It passed, however, after a short debate, in which nothing new was elicited.

The Bill was despatched to Lord Dufferin for Royal Assent. It was highly necessary that the grave charges which Mr. Huntington had preferred against the Administration should be properly and promptly investigated. The country demanded that investigation. Parliament demanded it. The Government appeared to court enquiry. It was necessary, therefore, that the Committee should proceed to business without further delay. Indeed, a clamour had already been raised that Sir John Macdonald and his confederates were seeking by every device possible to postpone investigation, investigation which, it was averred, would bring ruin and dismay upon them, and expose their intrigues to the whole world. In view of these assertions, and believing that the 18th clause of the Union Act was not framed for the purpose of restricting the legislative action of the Dominion Parliament, but that the terms, "immunities, privileges," etc., refer to those immunities and privileges, which are inherent in the British House of Commons as a separate branch of the Legislature, and feeling the necessity of immediate action, Lord Dufferin formally gave his consent to the Bill and it became, for the time, law. Under other circumstances, the point raised—a purely legal one—would have been reserved for the consideration of the Home Government.

A copy of the Bill was at once despatched, however, to the British Government, it being of Imperial and not Colonial concern. The action of Lord Dufferin in so soon transmitting a proceeding of the Canadian House of Commons, was sharply criticised. It was stated that the Governor-General should have waited until the business of the Session was over and the whole proceedings of that Session should then be sent together to the Home Government for examination. It was urged that he had acted hastily, and had been too prompt in notifying the authorities in Great Britain of what had been done thus far. These captious critics seem to have forgotten that among the instructions issued to the Governor-General, he is especially required when Assent is made in the Queen's name to a Bill, to transmit by the earliest convenient opportunity, an authenticated copy of the Act to one of Her Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State.* In accordance with this provision a copy of the Act was sent home.

In the meantime the Committee met, and on the 5th of May, amongst other things, it was resolved, "That in view of the absence of Sir George Cartier and the Hon. J. J. C. Abbott, and the impossibility of the investigation being carried on in a proper manner without an opportunity being afforded these gentlemen of being present, and hearing the testimony adduced, it was advisable the Committee should adjourn until Wednesday, the 2nd day of July, if Parliament should be then in Session." This was carried by a majority

* See the Union Act.

of three to two. The next day the House of Commons adopted these recommendations by a majority of 31. The vote stood, for 107, against, 76.

It is not to be supposed that the proceedings thus far had wholly escaped the censure of those watch-dogs of the State, the members of the loyal Opposition. It must be remembered also that though nothing of a definite or trustworthy nature had been developed in the interim, yet there were grave rumours in active circulation. These reports became much magnified as the weeks rolled on. Indeed every successive day brought with it a fresh chapter of scandal, and the story promised in time to acquire quite respectable proportions. Scandal, it is said, travels much faster than an ill-wind or bad news, and this tale of corruption had by this time penetrated to the remotest corners of the country. It began to be whispered in England, and in the United States speculation was rife in regard to it.

Extreme men, in Canada, on both sides, uttered extreme opinions, while moderate men attached so little importance to the charges that they began to look upon the whole affair as a mere political manœuvre—a trick by means of which the "outs" hoped to wrest power from the "ins." The Oaths Bill was on its way to England. The Governor-General had sanctioned it in the meantime, and for all practical purposes it had become law. But the absence of two very material witnesses in England clearly showed that a postponement of the Committee's labours was highly necessary. As we have seen the Committee arrived at this conclusion, and the House ratified their action by a large

vote. Parliament had still confidence in the Ministry. The Opposition had gained no new material accessions to their ranks.

The ordinary business of the Session was now nearly over. It is a known fact that Committees of the House of Commons cannot sit after prorogation, and it was necessary that an understanding should be arrived at by which the House could adjourn to a date beyond the 2nd of July, the day upon which the Committee were to re-assemble. Accordingly Sir John Macdonald called on His Excellency in his office, one morning, in the early part of May. It may be well to state here that everything done by the Government was done with the full cognizance of Lord Dufferin, who was thoroughly conversant with every movement which was made. Lord Lisgar, the former Governor-General of Canada, was an old man and an invalid. He lived two miles or more away from the offices of his Ministry. It was not always easy to gain his ear, and much had been done in his name, before his consent had been obtained. It was a common occurrence, on the part of the Government, to take it for granted that Lord Lisgar would assent to Bills he had never seen, and would do things about which he had not been consulted. We know of no instance in which Lord Lisgar refused his sanction to anything his Government had done. Indeed, he seemed to be perfectly satisfied with his Ministry, their actions and the mode in which such actions had been performed. Neither do we know of any instance in which an undue advantage was taken of His Lordship's infirmities. We merely state these facts lest the

reader might surmise that subsequent events, which transpired during the Administration of the Earl of Dufferin, were managed in the same way. One of the first things which Lord Dufferin did, on his arrival at Ottawa, was to fit up an office in the Parliament Buildings, and to announce to his Ministry that he was always available and always at their service.

Sir John Macdonald waited on the Governor-General in May and communicated to him the arrangements contemplated for the convenience of the Committee, and discussed with His Excellency the advisability of proroguing the House on the 13th of August. Sir John himself mentioned this date, and it was furthermore suggested that as by that day the Committee would be ready with their report, the result of their investigation could be laid before the House at the same time. This seemed to be perfectly satisfactory. The House would adjourn shortly, the members could go to their homes, the Committee would have between five and six weeks in which to pursue their enquiries, and on the 13th of August their report would be handed in, and the House duly prorogued. Lord Dufferin consented to this proposal.

Armed with this authority the Leader of the Government repaired to the House of Commons, and in his place announced in the most distinct terms that Parliament would be prorogued on the 13th of August, that the re-assembly of Parliament would be *pro forma*, that no business would be done beyond the reception of the report of the Committee, which could then be printed with the evidence, and go be-

fore the country—that the members would not be required to return, and that only the Speakers of the two Houses need be in their places. To all this not a word of disapproval was vouchsafed; not a syllable of dissent was uttered. Indeed, the Opposition not only tacitly agreed to it by silence, but Mr. Blake seemed disposed to allow prorogation to go on, and observed that in the meantime the Committee might continue taking evidence and bring in their report in the regular Session of the coming February, forgetting for the moment that no Parliamentary Committee could transact business after prorogation. Mr. Holton, another active and eminent member of the Opposition, so far threw in his influence as to confirm the idea that the contemplated prorogation was as satisfactory to his side of the House as it appeared to be to the Government party. Mr. Holton merely observed that it was his opinion that there should be a quorum, and that he and a quorum would be there. Sir John Macdonald remarked in reply that if a quorum was necessary a sufficient number of members would be found in the neighbourhood of Ottawa. It is requisite that the circumstances connected with this prorogation question should be related with the utmost clearness. Moreover it is necessary to put on record the fact that a thorough understanding was arrived at before the House adjourned. Mr. A. L. Palmer, one of the members for St. John County, a sound lawyer, and an eminent constitutional authority, only left Ottawa on the pledge which Sir John Macdonald openly gave in the House of Commons, that no business should be transacted in August, save the reception of the Committee's Report and the

prorogation of Parliament. Other members held the same convictions. Indeed in the month of May not a contrary opinion existed. It is quite clear, therefore, that Parliament both desired and expected that prorogation should take place at the time mentioned. Lord Dufferin was of the same opinion,* and as it was his intention to visit the Mari-

* In despatch No. 4, which Lord Dufferin transmitted to the Earl of Kimberley, and which was laid before both Houses of the Imperial Parliament His Excellency relates a number of instances which convinced him that Parliament desired prorogation to take place at the time mentioned. "Had the House of Commons," he says, "desired to prolong the Session beyond the 13th of August, its proper course would have been to have communicated its wishes to me by an address. Though the fact that no motion to this effect was even suggested, is sufficiently conclusive, there are other circumstances which indicate more or less distinctly the feeling of the House. The motion originally appointing the Committee, and carried on the 8th of April, ordered it to sit, if need were, after prorogation; and more than one member of the Opposition urged the propriety of a Bill being introduced to enable it to do so. Clearly therefore, when this motion was carried and these suggestions made, the majority who passed the one, and the individuals who proposed the other must have contemplated the probability of the Report of the Committee being considered, not in the present but in a subsequent Session of Parliament. Indeed, the mere fact of prorogation being fixed for the 13th of August implies this much, for it is not to be presumed that the House would have proceeded to consider the Report, until both it and the evidence upon which it was founded had been printed and distributed to Members, but to enable this to be done an interval of a few days, after Parliament had re-assembled and had received the Report, would manifestly have been required before action could have been taken upon it. If, therefore, Parliament had contemplated considering the Report during the current Session it would have desired a later day to be fixed for prorogation than that on which the mere manuscript copy of the Report was to be laid on its table."

In the same despatch, which is numbered 197 in the Journals of the Canadian House of Commons, Lord Dufferin further says:—"When Mr. Dorion moved in amendment of the motion for the Committee's adjournment to the 2nd of July, that 'inasmuch as the Committee will have no power either to enforce the attendance of witnesses or to compel them to give testimony without the action of this House, it is essential to the proper conduct of the investigation that it should be prosecuted under circumstances that will admit of the prompt exercise of the authority of the House, it is therefore necessary that the House should sit on the day to which the Committee has leave to adjourn'; the House

time Provinces later on in the Summer, he was so far sure that the House would be simply prorogued on the 13th of August, that he arranged to have it done by Commission, in order to spare himself the labour and fatigue of a journey of some twenty-four hundred miles, for what was understood to be a mere formality. And assuredly Lord Dufferin was justified in pursuing the course he had measured out for himself. So far as he could ascertain, his Ministry were guiltless of the charges which had been laid at their door. Parliament, which is the real adviser of the Governor-General, attached little significance to the Huntington resolutions. The House had negatived the motion by a silent vote. So much confidence, indeed, was reposed in the Ministry that the House acted decisively and promptly, and without waiting to hear the accusations repelled by the Government. Mr. Huntington's torpedo was a very small pyrotechnical display after all. The magician of the Opposition party was but a sorry conjuror at best. If Lord Dufferin wanted assurances of the innocence of his Ministry he could obtain

---

decided against him by a majority of 101 to 66,—one of the Representatives from British Columbia, as I am informed, protesting against Members from the more distant Provinces in the Dominion, being required to return to Ottawa so late in the Summer as the 2nd of July."

And a further and perhaps more substantial reason is given in the same document, "During the Session a Bill was passed increasing the indemnity paid in this country to Members of Parliament for their attendance. Into that Bill a Clause was introduced to the following effect: 'The said amendment shall apply to the present Session of Parliament, and if either House shall adjourn for more than thirty days such adjournment shall, for the purposes of such Act, be equivalent to a prorogation.' This provision was intended by its authors to enable Members to receive their salaries and travelling expenses on the 23rd May, the day on which Parliament adjourned, without having to wait for the 13th August, the day named for prorogation."

them in plenty. If he asked for evidence of their guilt it was not forthcoming. After all, thinking men were heard to say, there is nothing in this Pacific Railway scandal business. The mountain has resumed its old shape. The mole-hill is smaller than it was before. The Opposition demanded enquiry. The Government so far from stifling that enquiry rather favoured it. The Opposition, as we have seen, suffered defeat after defeat. The tactics of the Oppositionists paled ineffectually before those of the Government party. It may have been then, that when prorogation was announced, and an adjournment was near at hand, the opponents of the Ministry were glad to acquiesce in an arrangement which would give them time to husband their resources and allow the Committee opportunity to collect evidence, and themselves to prepare documents which they could use in the coming spring or summer, perhaps, and with the damning proof in their possession hurl from power the now triumphant occupants of the Treasury benches. And there is good ground for presuming this to be the case. Parliament accordingly adjourned in May and the members dispersed themselves to their homes and elsewhere.

The Governor-General went to Quebec and made preparations for his progress through the Maritime Provinces. While there however, he received a despatch on the 27th of June, of four words from the Earl of Kimberley, which though not wholly unexpected, was sufficiently startling. The telegram simply said, "Oaths Bill is disallowed." A month before that date the Earl of Kimberley notified the Governor-General that the Law Officers of the Crown report-

ed the Act *ultra vires.** Sir John Macdonald's opinion was thus sustained by the Home authorities. The reasons given for the disallowance of the Bill were that the Act was contrary to the express terms of Section 18th of the British North America Act, 1867, and that the Canadian Parliament could not vest in themselves the power to administer oaths, that being a power which the House of Commons did not possess in 1867, when the Imperial Act was passed. In regard to the precedent established in Canada by the Act of 1868, the Earl of Kimberley's despatch states :—"It appears to have escaped observation both here and in the Colony that though such examination of witnesses is in accordance with the practice of the House of Lords, the powers of the Senate of Canada are limited by the British North America Act, 1867, to such powers as were then enjoyed by the House of Commons, and that the first Section of the Canadian Act of 1868 was therefore in contravention of that Act. Under the second Section of 28 and 29 Victoria, cap. 63, this first Section is void and inoperative as being repugnant to the provisions of the British North America Act, and cannot be legally acted upon." The powers given to Select Committees upon Private Bills by that Act, were not, however, considered objectionable.

Lord Dufferin's first act, on this intelligence, was to communicate with the Prime Minister. A public proclamation was issued announcing the disallowance of the Oaths Bill.

---

* Full text of this despatch, received in Ottawa, 29th May, 1873, is, "Your despatch dated the 3rd May, with its enclosures, has been referred to the Law Officers of the Crown, who report that the Oaths Act is *ultra vires*."

It was absolutely necessary that something should be done immediately. In a few days the Committee were to assemble. To meet this difficulty, Sir John Macdonald suggested the issuing of a Commission to the members of the Committee. Such an Act would not alter the *personnel* of that body. Their functions could not be lessened in any way. Their authority would remain the same. The suggestion was perfectly legitimate and an easy and effectual way out of the difficulty seemed to present itself. Sir John hesitated before issuing the mandate, lest His Excellency might disapprove of the measure and subsequently reject it. Seeing this the Governor-General addressed a letter to the Premier, and so far from disagreeing with the suggestion offered, he heartily agreed in the same. "No one can doubt," wrote Lord Dufferin on the 28th of June, "that for the purpose for which the Committee was originally constituted, its conversion into a Commission can make no practical difference. As a Commission it will take evidence, and as a Committee it will report upon that evidence to the House. It would be unreasonable to allege that in discharging this double function, and in acquiring in addition to the powers delegated to it by Parliament, a technical authority at the hands of the Crown to take evidence on oath, it abates one tittle of its constitutional independence."

Thus authorized, the Premier wrote on the 2nd of July to the Chairman, Mr. Cameron, and to each member of the Committee, a letter in which he stated that the British Law Officers had disallowed the Oaths Bill and that it was his intention to issue to the same Committee a Royal Commis-

sion. The Commission would confer on them all the powers given to the Committee, including the examination of witnesses under oath, and the power to send for persons, papers and records, &c. The acceptance of this Commission would hasten the work in hand, and no delay would occur. A postscript to Sir John's letter added, that a clause enjoining the Commissioners to report to the Speaker of the House of Commons, would be inserted in the Commission.

On the 2nd of July the Committee met in Montreal. The majority of its members favoured the acceptance of the proposal, but Messrs. Blake and Dorion would not hear of it. Both gentlemen wrote letters to the Premier declining to serve on the Commission, and stating their reasons at length.*

---

* Mr. Dorion, after a *resumé* of the contents of Sir John's letter, said, "Now I would beg to call to your attention that the Committee was originally named on your own motion, as an ordinary Parliamentary Committee, without reference to any authority to examine witnesses under oath, and that it was only on the suggestion of the Committee subsequently made, that the House and Senate unanimously passed the Oaths Bill, although on more than one occasion you yourself made the suggestion, unheeded by the House, that a Commission might be issued instead of passing an Act to authorize the administering of oaths to the witnesses. This alone seems to me to be conclusive that the House of Commons, whose nominee I am on the Committee, did not intend that the enquiry should be carried on by a Commission appointed by the Executive, and responsible as such only to that Executive. It seems to me, moreover, that the authority which is sought to be conferred on the Committee, to examine witnesses under oath cannot be attained by the issue of a Royal Commission, for, although the Commissioners appointed might examine witnesses under oath, it would not be as Members of the Committee appointed by the House that they would do so, but as Commissioners, whose decisions and proceedings would be subject to the supervision and control of the Executive, under whom they would hold their appointment, and not of the House, , . . . if the Government had proposed to name me on a Commission for the purpose of this enquiry, I would then certainly have declined the proposed Commission. I cannot see why I should now accept it, when it seems to me that the effect of issuing such a Commission would be to supersede the Committee, and more especially in view of the declaration you made immediately before the adjournment of the Session in re-

Sworn testimony being inadmissible, Mr. Dorion made a motion supported by Mr. Blake, that the Committee should content themselves with unsworn testimony. This motion was considered by the majority to be impracticable, all sorts of unreliable evidence would be brought in, and besides the House had expressly instructed the Committee to receive testimony upon oath only. Accordingly, on the 3rd of July an adjournment took place and the date fixed upon for the re-assembly of the Committee was the day of prorogation, the coming 13th of August.

On the 4th of July, the tactics of the Opposition first assumed a tangible form. The whispered stories of corruption were repeated in a bolder key. The phantom became a reality. The mysterious resolutions which Mr. Huntington had, with some misgivings, introduced on the floor of the House of Commons, three months before, now divested of their superfluous trappings and sustained by some semblance of proof, became very formidable instruments indeed. The storm which darkened the sky of Ottawa in April, now made black the horizon of Montreal. A powerful Govern-

---

ference to Mr. Blake and myself, that we should not have consented to serve on the Committee, that men in our positions in England would not have done so, and that you could not expect any fair play at our hands. This alone should be a sufficient reason why I humbly believe I should not be called upon to accept a Commission from the Government of which you are the head, after your public declaration, made in my absence, of my unfitness to perform what the Commission would impose on me."

Mr. Blake's letter was in a similar strain. He made, however, this further point, and gave it out as his belief, "that it would be of evil consequence to create the precedent of a Government issuing a Commission of enquiry into matters of a charge against itself, the Commissioners being, as they are, subject to the direction and control of the accused."

ment, the most powerful, perhaps, which had ever held office in Canada, was in danger of being engulphed in the ruin which threatened on every side. The Ministry was strong. Everything tended to make it so. The large amount of patronage at its command gave it a following of a certain class of men who deemed it their bounden duty to keep their friends in power. The Ministry was a popular one. It had been formed with this end in view. The leader was a man of tremendous energy and will. No one understood men better than he. Indeed, in this respect, he possessed the genius of Robert Walpole. With great good humour and an easy manner which he never neglected to cultivate, he had kept his Cabinet together. His Ministers loved him. His friends idolized him. His enemies only hated his power. It was no easy task to hurl such a man from the chief place in the Council Chamber of the country, and thus far the tactics of the Opposition had proved unavailing. Indeed Mr. Huntington and his friends had bungled most sadly, and people had already begun to look upon them with grave suspicion, not unmingled with scorn and contempt. It was clear, then, that the Opposition had begun to perceive that they had not yet gained the sympathy of the public, and a bold stroke was required. Novel and formidable weapons of warfare were determined on, and it was resolved to test public feeling at once.

No sooner had the resolutions of the Committee of Enquiry become known on the third of July, than the Huntington party resolved on a show of their hand. They had evidence in their possession which they believed was most

criminating, and they decided to use it. They considered, or affected to consider, that such an enquiry as the Commission proposed to prosecute would become merely a farce. Mr. Blake and Mr. Dorion would not sit as members of the Commission, and no members of the Opposition could be found willing to take their places at the board. Neither was it desirable to have them do so. Besides the action of the Committee augured another delay, and the time for a striking and dramatic blow was at hand. The *Montreal Herald* of the 4th of July was issued, and the columns of that journal fairly bristled with disclosures of a most alarming nature. If the letters and telegrams alleged to have been written by Sir Hugh Allan to the hitherto obscure George W. McMullen and Charles M. Smith of Chicago, were genuine, a very damaging case was clearly made out against the Government. The *Herald* after referring to the character of the evidence in its possession, printed the telegrams and letters in the following order:—

(*Telegraph.*) "Father Point, October 8, 1871.

"Send me by mail, care of Allan Bros. & Co., Liverpool, the names of the parties engaged with us in the railroad enterprise.

(Signed) "H. ALLAN.

"To C. M. Smith, of Chicago, Metropolitan Hotel, New York."

(*Letter.*)

"DEAR MR SMITH, "London, E. C., Nov. 4, 1871.

"I find a considerable interest manifested here by monied men in our scheme of a Dominion Pacific road, and if we desire to raise funds here to carry on the work, I have no doubt they can be obtained. I have not heard anything from the Government on this subject, and I presume nothing will be done till I go back. I propose to sail some time this month.

"Yours truly,

(Signed) "HUGH ALLAN.

(*Telegraph.*) "Montreal, Dec. 7, 1871.

"I do not think the Government at Ottawa will be prepared to deal with us sooner than the 18th inst. Sir F. Hincks is here, and hints at necessity of advertising for tenders to avoid blame.

(Signed) "HUGH ALLAN.

"To C. M. Smith, Banker."

(*Telegraph.*) "Montreal, Dec. 8, 1871.

"I have seen Sir Francis to-day. He says they have determined to advertise, and that it is no use to visit Ottawa at present. I write you by mail.

(Signed) "HUGH ALLAN.

"C. M. Smith, Banker."

(*Letter.*)

"DEAR SIR, "Montreal, Dec. 8, 1871.

"Sir Francis Hincks called at my office this day, and said that while he was as anxious as ever to arrange with us about the railroad, the feeling of the Government is that if they closed an agreement with us without advertising for tenders, they would be attacked about it in the House. I think this may be true, and in view of it I see no use in our going to Ottawa at present; but I think we should meet and arrange preliminaries ourselves and decide on a course of action. If, therefore, you could come here about the 15th instant, I would go on to New York with you on the 18th, and we could then put the affair in shape. Please advise me if this suits you.

"Yours truly,

(Signed) "HUGH ALLAN.

"To C. M. Smith, Esq., Chicago."

"DEAR SIR, "Montreal, Dec. 29, 1871.

"I have your note from Picton, but I have not heard from New York since I left there. A good many rumours are afloat regarding railroad matters, and I have good reason to believe that Mr. Brydges is using all the influence he can with Cartier to thwart our views, not that he has any proposal to make, but he wants to stop the Pacific Railroad altogether. A party in the interest of the Hudson's Bay Company, consisting of Donald A. Smith, D. McInnes, G. Laidlaw, G. Stephen, Daniel Torrance (of New York), and one or two others, have given notice in the 'Official Gazette' that they will apply for a Charter to make a railroad from Pembina to Fort Garry. That is the only one

that affects us. I go to Ottawa on Wednesday, and will return here on Saturday. I will find out there what is going on, but I think we are sure of Cartier's opposition.

"Yours truly,

(Signed) "HUGH ALLAN.

"To G. W. McMullen, Esq., Picton, Ont."

"DEAR MR. MCMULLEN, "Montreal, January 1, 1872.

"I saw Mr. Brydges yesterday, and found out pretty nearly what he will require to join our railway project. His terms are very high; but as they possibly include more than himself, we may have to concede them. He thinks, however, that the Government will not have the courage to go into the scheme at all, and will shirk it till after the elections. I go to Ottawa on Wednesday, and will see what they propose to do. I will write you as soon as I find out. I intend to return back to here on Saturday night. Wishing you the compliments of the season, "I am, yours truly,

(Signed) "HUGH ALLAN.

"P.S.—I have a telegram from you this moment, advising me that you are going to New York; I therefore send this letter to the St. Nicholas Hotel there."

"GENTLEMEN, "Montreal, January 24, 1872.

"My subscription of $1,450,000 to the stock of the proposed Canada Pacific Railway Company includes the sum of $200,000, furnished jointly by you and myself, to be transferred, in whole or in part, to Mr. C. J. Brydges, on condition of his joining the organization, and giving it the benefit of his assistance and influence. In case he refuses or neglects to join before the 15th day of April next, I will transfer at once thereafter to you jointly $100,000 of the before-named subscription, and in case Mr. B.'s influence and co-operation can be secured for a less interest in the Railway Company than the before-mentioned amount, then I will transfer to you one-half of any residue that remains of the said $200,000 after Mr. Brydges' accession to the Company has been secured. It is, however, understood that any residue, or portion of the $200,000 named, may be used to secure any other influence deemed by myself and you desirable or important, on the same terms as is proposed in regard to Mr. Brydges, and may apply to others in addition to him.

"Yours truly,

(Signed) "HUGH ALLAN.

"To Charles M. Smith and George W. McMullen."

"DEAR MR. MCMULLEN, "Montreal, Feb. 5, 1872.

"I returned yesterday from Ottawa. Everything looks well up till the present time, but I may tell you in strict confidence that there are symptoms of coolness between Sir John A. and Cartier, arising from the coquetting of the latter with Blake and Mackenzie to form an alliance and carry the elections next summer, with a view to leave Sir John A. out in the cold. This would not be quite so well for us; but I am going to Toronto on the 7th instant to look after our interest. We are all right with the 'Globe.' You have not yet sent me the articles of agreement signed by the parties. Send it immediately, as I need it in my negotiations. I will require you to come down here, by and by, to arrange the construction of the Company, and consult about other matters. In the printed Bill is there not a mistake about the land and taxation? Look at it.

"Yours truly,

(Signed) "HUGH ALLAN.

"To G. W. McMullen, Chicago.

"P. S.—I wrote you, but have not received any answer."

"DEAR SIR, "Toronto, Feb. 23, 1872.

"I find that Mr. Brydges is making a strong attempt by exciting national feeling to get up an opposition to us in our Pacific schemes. He is endeavouring to get up what he calls a purely Canadian Company, on the representation that we are going to make enormous profits out of it, the most of which will go to parties in the United States. He has written to influential men here, and in other parts of the country, urging them to subscribe stock merely as security, for they never will be called on to pay anything, and he says the Government must give a preference to a Canadian Company. I do not know to what extent he has been successful.

"Yours truly,

(Signed) "HUGH ALLAN.

"To C. M. Smith, Chicago."

"DEAR SIR, "Toronto, February 24, 1872.

"Since writing to you yesterday, I have seen Mr. D. L. Macpherson, of Toronto, who is a Member of the Dominion Senate, and rather an important person to gain over to our side. He has been applied to by our opponents, and uses that as a lever by which to obtain better terms from us. He insists on getting $250,000 of stock, and threatens opposition if he does not get it. You will remember, he is

one of those I proposed as Directors. I will do the best I can, but I think that McMullen, you, and myself will have to give up some of our stock to conciliate these parties.

"Yours truly,

(Signed) "HUGH ALLAN.

"C. M. Smith, Esq., Chicago."

"DEAR SIR, "Montreal, February 28, 1872.

"It seems pretty certain that in addition to money payments, the following stock will have to be distributed :—D. L. Macpherson, $100,000 ; A. B. Foster, $100,000 ; Donald A. Smith, $100,000 ; C. J. Brydges, $100,000 ; J. J. C. Abbott, $50,000 ; D. McInnes, $50,000 ; John Shedden, $50,000 ; A. Allan, $50,000 ; C. S. Gzowski, $50,000 ; George Brown, $50,000 ; A. S. Hincks, $50,000 ; H. Nathan, $50,000 ; T. McGreevy, $50,000—total, $850,000. To meet this I propose that we give up of our stock as follows :—C. M. Smith, $250,000 ; G. W McMullen, $250,000 ; Hugh Allan, $350,000—total, $850,000. Please say if this is agreeable to you. I do not think we can do with less, and may have to give more. I do not think we will require more than $100,000 in cash, but I am not sure as yet. Who am I to draw on for money when it is wanted, and what proof of payment will be required ? You are aware I cannot get receipts. Our Legislature meets on the 11th of April, and I am already deep in preparation for the game. Every day brings up some new difficulty to be encountered, but I hope to meet them all successfully. Write to me immediately.

"Yours truly,

(Signed) "HUGH ALLAN.

"C. M. Smith, Esq., Chicago.

"P. S.—I think you will have to *go it blind in the matter of money —cash payments. I have already paid* $8,500, *and have not a voucher, and cannot get one.*"

"MY DEAR MR. MCMULLEN, "Montreal, March 4, 1872.

"Mr. Macpherson, of Toronto, and Mr. Brydges here, have both notified me to-day that they decline to join us in the Canadian Railway scheme. Their reasons are that the Company is too largely American, and that they want to see it in the hands of Canadians. They tried to detach me from the Company we have formed and get me to join theirs, which of course I declined. I don't know what they can do against us, but I intend going to Ottawa, on Monday, the 11th

inst., and will try and find out something about it. I will be in Ottawa most of the week.

"Yours truly,

(Signed) "HUGH ALLAN.

"DEAR MR. MCMULLEN, "Montreal, April 16, 1872.

"I must remain here to-night to write my letters for the English mail, which I have been rather neglecting of late. You might make use of your time in seeing such of the Ministers as you can reach, but I wish especially that you would arrange that you and I together should see Sir John A. at 11 o'clock on Thursday. Telegraph me to Prescott Junction to-morrow if you can do this. I enclose a letter which came enclosed to me from New York this day. What can be the matter there? I ought to arrive at Ottawa at 4.30 to-morrow P.M. (Wednesday).

"Yours truly,

(Signed) "HUGH ALLAN."

"DEAR SIR, "Montreal, June 12, 1872.

"I have this day received a telegram from you, dated New York, asking me to meet you in Ottawa to-morrow on important business. I am unable to go, and if the important business refers to the Pacific Railway scheme, I do not think it necessary I should go. I believe I have got the whole arranged through my French friends, by means you are aware of, and we have now a pledge of Sir G. that we will have a majority, and other things satisfactory. I have told you all along that this was the true basis of operations, and anything else was powder and shot thrown away, and I think so still. You should come here and see me before you carry out any important transaction or pay any money. I want you to get a correct copy of the Government Bill and our own Bill, because we have first to consider how far they will suit our friends, and we may have to go to New York to consult them. I will be in town to-morrow and Friday. I will be absent on Saturday, but will return here on Monday and be here till Friday.

"Yours truly,

"G. W. McMullen, Esq., (Signed) "HUGH ALLAN.
"Russell Hotel, Ottawa."

"MY DEAR MR. MCMULLEN, "Montreal, July 16, 1872.

"I feared you had got entirely lost in the depths of matrimony, but I am glad to notice by your letter dated 11th instant that you have got safely back. Since I saw you the Pacific Railway 'Canada' scheme had gone through many phases, and its present position is diffi-

cult to be described. Sir Geo. Cartier has been in town for some days, and I have had several interviews with him. He now tells me that he does not now, and never did, intend to deal with either Macpherson's Company or ours, and that he only allowed them to get incorporated as a matter of *amusement*, but he says he always intended that the Government would form its own Company, would carry on the work under the orders of the Government, according to the views of the Government engineers, and with money furnished by the Government. He says that he and Sir John A. made up their minds to this long ago, but did not tell any of their colleagues. A kind of negotiation is going on with Macpherson and myself, relative to the composition of this Government Company, but it has not come to anything as yet; meantime, the period of the elections is drawing near, and unless the matter is arranged satisfactorily to Lower Canada, Sir George Cartier's prospect of being returned is very slim indeed. I cannot foresee with any certainty the ultimate result, but the decision cannot be long put off. I will advise you as soon as anything is positively known.

"Yours truly,

(Signed) "HUGH ALLAN."

"The following is addressed to an American gentleman in a very high position in New York, whose name has been given to us, but which is for the present withheld :—

"My dear Sir, "Montreal, July 1, 1872.

"The negotiations regarding the Canadian Pacific Railway are now approaching a termination, and I have no reason to doubt they will be favourable to us. I have been given to understand by Mr. McMullen that he has regularly kept you informed of the progress and position of affairs, hence I have not communicated with you as often as I otherwise would have done. No doubt he has informed you that, thinking as I had taken up the project there must be something very good in it, a very formidable opposition was organized in Toronto, which, for want of a better, took as their cry, "no foreign influence;" "no Yankee dictation;" "no Northern Pacific to choke off our Canadian Pacific," and others equally sensible. So much effect, however, was produced both in and out of Parliament by these cries, that, after consultation with Mr. McMullen, I was forced unwillingly to drop ostensibly from our organization every American name, and to put in reliable people on this side in place of them. It will have been apparent to you that at this point Mr. McMullen and I differed a little as to the means to be adopted to influence the Government itself. Two opposing

Companies desiring to build the railroad were formed, the one from Ontario having the greatest number of names, while that from Quebec had the greatest political power. Mr. McMullen was desirous of securing the inferior members of the Government, and entered into engagements of which I did not approve, as I thought it was only a waste of powder and shot. On a calm view of the situation, I satisfied myself that the decision of the question must ultimately be in the hands of one man, and that man was Sir George E. Cartier, the leader and chief of the French party. This party has held the balance of power between the other factions; it has sustained and kept in office and existence the entire Government for the last five years; it consists of forty-five men, who have followed Cartier and voted in a solid phalanx for all his measures. The Government majority in Parliament being generally less than forty-five, it follows that the defection of one-half or two-thirds would at any time put the Government out of office. It was therefore evident that some means must be adopted to bring the influence of this compact body of members to bear in our favour, and as soon as I made up my mind what was the best course to pursue, I did not lose a moment in following it up. A railroad from Montreal to Ottawa, through the French country, north of the Ottawa river, has long been desired by the French inhabitants; but Cartier, who is the salaried solicitor of the Grand Trunk road, to which this would be an opposition, has interposed difficulties, and by his influence prevented its being built. The same reason made him desirous of giving the contract for the Canadian Pacific into the hands of parties connected with the Grand Trunk Railway, and to this end he fanned the flame of opposition to us; but I saw in this French railroad scheme and in the near approach of the general elections, when Cartier as well as others had to go to their constituents for re-election, a sure means of attaining my object, especially as I propose to carry it through to the terminus of the Pacific. The plans I propose are in themselves the best for the interests of the Dominion, and in urging them on the public I am really doing a most patriotic action. But even in that view, means must be used to influence the public, and I employed several young French lawyers, to write it up in their own newspapers. I subscribed a controlling influence in the stock, and proceeded to subsidize the newspapers themselves, both editors and proprietors. I went to the country through which the road would pass, and called on many of the inhabitants. I visited the priests and made friends of them, and I employed agents to go among the principal people and talk it up. I then began to hold public meetings, and attended to them myself,

making frequent speeches in French to them, showing them where their true interest lay. The scheme at once became popular, and I formed a Committee to influence the members of the Legislature. This succeeded so well that, in a short time, it had twenty-seven out of forty-five on whom I could rely, and the electors of the ward in this city, which Cartier himself represents, notified him that unless the contract for the Pacific Railway was given in the interests of Lower Canada, he need not present himself for re-election. He did not believe this, but when he came here and met his constituents, he found, to his surprise, that their determination was unchanged. He then agreed to give the contract, as required, in a way that there would be seventeen Provisional Directors, of which Ontario would have eight and we nine, thereby giving us the control. We at once proceeded to organize the Company, and they named me President, D. McInnes, of Hamilton, Vice-president, E. L. De Bellefeuille, Secretary, and Hon. J. J. C. Abbott, Legal Adviser. We have advertised that the books for subscription of stock will be opened on the 15th July, at the different places named in the Act, and we have notified the Government we are willing to take the contract for building the Canada Pacific Railway on the terms and conditions prescribed in the Act. The next thing to be done is to subscribe stock, which must be done by British subjects only, and ten per cent. of the subscription must be paid in cash at the time of subscribing. We have the right of subscribing nine-seventeenths at present, and of taking up whatever the other party may not subscribe at the end of the month. I have arranged in the meantime that if you will send a certificate of the equivalent of $1,000,000 gold, having been placed by Jay Cooke & Co. to the credit of the Merchants' Bank of Canada, Montreal, in their own bank, in New York, it will accept the checks for the subscription, but no money will pass till the contract is entered into, and then ten per cent. on the whole amount of stock awarded us will have to be paid into the Receiver-General. Be pleased, therefore, to send me as early as possible powers of attorney to subscribe stock, and Jay Cooke & Co.'s certificate above mentioned. I have had several letters from England, offering to take the whole thing up if we desire to part with it, but it looks to me to be too good to part with readily. If you wish any further information, I will go to New York next week, if you desire it, and communicate with you personally. Please telegraph if you wish to see me, and the day. As you may suppose, the matter has not reached this point without great expense,—a large portion of

it only payable when the contract is obtained, but I think it will reach not much short of $300,000.

" ' Yours faithfully,

(Signed) " ' HUGH ALLAN.

" ' P.S.—I presume you desire that unless we can obtain and secure a majority of the stock, you would not take any. But on this point I wish to be instructed.

(Signed) " ' H. A.' "

" The following is to the gentleman before alluded to :—

" ' DEAR SIR, " ' Montreal, August 7, 1872.

" ' I wrote you on 1st July, giving you a detailed account up till that date of the events and my movements in connection with the Canadian Pacific Railway. I have not had any acknowledgment of the receipt by you of that letter, but I suppose it reached you in due course. The question I asked you, however, remains unanswered, and I now proceed to inform you of the progress of the negotiations since the date of my letter. The policy adopted has been quite successful ; the strong French influence I succeeded in obtaining has proved sufficient to control the elections, and as soon as the Government realized this fact, which they were unwilling to admit and slow to see, they opened negotiations with me. It is unnecessary to detail the various phases through which it passed, but the result is that we yesterday signed an agreement by which, on certain monetary conditions, they agree to form a Company, of which I am to be President, to suit my views, to give me and my friends a majority of the stock, and to give the Company so formed the contract to build the road on the terms of the Act of Parliament, which are $30,000,000 in cash, and 50,000,000 acres of land, with all other advantages and privileges which can be given to us under the Act, and they agree to do everything in their power to encourage and assist the Company during the whole course of construction. The final contract is to be executed within six weeks from this date, probably sooner. Our opponents are to get a minority of the stock, and they regard us with great jealousy and dislike, in consequence of their defeat, and on that account the Government is obliged to stipulate that no foreigner is to appear as a shareholder, so as to avoid the former cry of selling ourselves to the Northern Pacific, and succumbing to foreign influence. The shares taken by you and our other American friends, will therefore have to stand in my name for some time. We shall get six million dollars of the stock out of the whole capital of ten million of dollars. I again ask you if the parties

are willing to take the reduced amount of stock in the same proportions, signed for previously. As it is my duty, I offer it to you, but there are plenty desirous of getting it ;—ten per cent on the amount will have to be paid up and deposited in the hands of the Government as security, but will be returned, I think, as soon as the work is fully begun. The expenses incurred in bringing the matter to this point have been very great. I have already paid away about $250,000, and will have to pay at least $50,000 before the end of this month. I don't know as even that will finish it, but I hope so. Of course this will all have to come from the subscribers to the six million stock. If you elect to go on with the subscription, I will visit New York about the end of this month, to settle the details with you. Please reply as early as convenient.

" 'I am, yours faithfully,
(Signed) " 'HUGH ALLAN.' "

" 'DEAR MR. MCMULLEN, " 'Montreal, August 6, 1872.

" 'I have been hoping from day to day that some conclusion, which I could communicate to you, would be arrived at, respecting the Pacific Railway negotiation, but some obstacle to cause delay always intervened. The near approach of the elections, however, and the stand taken by my French friends, that they would lend us help till I pronounced myself satisfied, has at length brought the matter to a crisis, and I think the game I have been playing is now likely to be attended with success. Yesterday we entered into an agreement, by which the Government bound itself to form a Company of Canadians only, according to my wishes. That this Company will make me President, and that I and my friends will get a majority of the stock, and that the contract for building the railroad will be given to this Company, in terms of the Act of Parliament. Americans are to be carefully excluded in the fear that they will sell it to the Union Pacific, but I fancy we can get over that some way or other. This position has not been attained without large payments of money. I have already paid over $200,000, and will have at least $100,000 more to pay. I must now soon know what our New York friends are going to do. They did not answer my last letter.

" 'Yours truly,
(Signed) " 'HUGH ALLAN.' "

" 'DEAR SIR, " 'Montreal, Sep. 16, 1872.

" 'I wanted at this time to have a meeting in New York, to see

what our friends there were disposed to do, but to-day I have a letter from —— stating that he is leaving New York for Chicago, there to join ——, and the two are going to Puget Sound. They say, no meeting can be held till the 15th of November, which will not do at all. I hope in ten days or so to have the contract signed, and would like immediately after to go to England to raise the money to build the line. I have disbursed $343,000 in gold, which I want to get repaid. I have still to pay $13,500, which will close everything off. I will go to New York as soon as the contract is signed, say about the 17th of October, and would be glad to meet you there.

"'Yours truly,

"'Geo. W. McMullen.'" (Signed) "'HUGH ALLAN.

Of course this correspondence created a tremendous excitement, not only in Government circles, but throughout the whole of Canada. The character of McMullen was unfavourably commented on, and there was a natural hesitancy about accepting his mere statement. It was clear also that the correspondence, if it ever existed, had been surreptitiously obtained, and grave doubts were entertained of its being genuine at all. Accordingly, the affidavit of Sir Hugh Allan which appeared in the issue of the Montreal *Gazette*, which followed that of the *Herald*, placed matters in a more favourable light for the Government. We give Sir Hugh Allan's statement here.—

"In reply to the letters which appeared in Saturday's paper, Sir Hugh Allan has made the following affidavit :—

"I. Sir Hugh Allan, of Ravenscraig, in the Province of Quebec, Knight, being duly sworn, depose and say ;

"That I have for some years past taken a strong interest in the development of railway communication throughout the Dominion of Canada, and particularly through the district of country lying to the westward of Montreal, with a view to increasing the facilities of communication between the seaboard and Western America. And that amongst other projects, my attention was early directed to the scheme

for constructing a railway between Montreal, as the most Westerly Atlantic seaboard, and the Pacific Ocean.

"That in the autumn of 1871 I learned, in conversation with Sir Francis Hincks, that certain American capitalists had proposed to the Government, through Mr. Waddington, to organize a Company for the purpose of building the Canada Pacific Railway, but that no action had been taken upon their proposition. That, thereupon, inasmuch as no movement appeared to be contemplated in Canada for the purpose in question, and I doubted if Canadian capitalists could be induced to subscribe to it to any large extent, I obtained from Sir Francis Hincks the names of the persons who had been communicating with Government, and immediately placed myself in correspondence with them, for the purpose of endeavouring to form a Pacific Company, in advance of the measures which were expected to be taken by the Government at the then ensuing Session of Parliament.

"That, accordingly, after a certain amount of negotiation, I entered into an agreement with Mr. Smith, of Chicago, and Mr. McMullen, who was understood to represent a certain number of American capitalists—in which I reserved for Canadians as much stock as I thought I could procure to be subscribed in Canada, the remainder to be taken up by the Americans interested and their friends. This agreement contemplated a vigorous prosecution of the work of construction, in conformity with the design of the Canadian Government so soon as it should be ascertained, provided the means to be placed at the disposal of the Company were such as in the opinion of the associates would justify them in undertaking the contract. And with regard to this agreement, I most distinctly and explicitly declare that neither in the agreement itself, nor in any conversation or negotiation connected with it, was there any stipulation, statement, or expressed plan, which had for its object any retardation of the work, or any other purpose than its completion throughout at as early a day as would be consistent with reasonable economy in building it. And more particularly, I declare that there was no intention expressed or implied, either in the agreement or in the negotiations which accompanied it, of placing it in the power of the Northern Pacific Railway or any other Company or body of men to obstruct the enterprise in any manner or way whatever.

"That no further steps of importance were taken by myself or associates up to the time of the opening of the Session of Parliament at Ottawa, in respect of the projected Company, except that I placed myself in communication with the Government, offering to organize a Company which would undertake the construction of the road, and

discussing the question of the facilities and aid which the Government would probably recommend to be furnished by the country, and in the course of these discussions and negotiations, I endeavoured as far as possible, to secure for myself the position of President of the projected Company, which was the position my associates were willing to allow me, and to which I thought myself entitled from the active part which I took in the great national enterprise to which the agreement and negotiations in question had reference. And as to this point I had reason to believe, from the first, that the Government was prepared to admit my claim.

"That when the time for the Session of the Canadian Parliament approached, I applied to Mr. Abbott to prepare the requisite legislation; and shortly after Parliament had opened I proceeded to Ottawa for the purpose of ascertaining how matters were progressing, and what prospect there was of a successful prosecution of the undertaking by myself and the persons who were then associated with me. That, previous to this time, however, I had communicated with a large number of persons in Canada on the subject of the proposed Company, requesting their co-operation and assistance, and endeavouring to induce them to subscribe for stock to such extent as I thought fair, considering their position and means. And though I did not meet with any great measure of success in procuring subscriptions of stock, yet it was quite as great as I had anticipated when making my arrangements with the American capitalists. In my negotiations with them, therefore, I provided for the distribution of the stock which those gentlemen were willing to subscribe, or which I believed they would eventually be willing to subscribe, upon the formation of the Company.

"That, when I visited Ottawa, as stated in the last paragraph, I ascertained, by personal observation and communication with the Members of the House, that a strong prejudice had arisen against any connection with American capitalists in the formation of the proposed Company, the fear expressed with regard to that subject being that such capitalists would find it for their interest rather to obstruct the Canadian Pacific, and further the construction of the Northern Pacific, than to act in the interests of Canada by pressing forward the Canadian Road. And though I did not share this fear, and always believed, and still believe, that the persons who proposed to be associated with me would have gone on with the enterprise in good faith to the best of their ability, yet I found the feeling for the moment so strong that I judged it expedient and proper to yield to it, and therefore consented that the legislation to be presented to the House should exclude for-

eigners from the Company, and that the Directors should be exclusively Canadian.

"That a Bill incorporating the Canadian Pacific Company was then introduced into the House by Dr. Grant, who had been a prominent advocate of the Canadian Pacific scheme, and had introduced in the last previous Session a similar measure at the instance of the late Mr. Waddington and others who were then interesting themselves in the project.

"That notwithstanding that the Bill which was so introduced contemplated by its terms the exclusion of foreigners, I did not feel by any means convinced that the Government would insist upon any such condition, believing as I did, and do, that such a proposition was impolitic and unnecessary. I did not, therefore, feel justified in entirely breaking off my connection with the American associates, although I acquainted them with the difficulty which might arise if the Government took the same position which the majority of the people with whom I conversed at Ottawa appeared to do. I was aware that by the terms of the Bill introduced by the Government, they would have a controlling power as to the terms of the contract, and I was willing to abide by their decision as to the extent of interest, if any, which foreigners might be permitted to hold. And until that decision was communicated to me I felt in honour bound by the agreement I had made to leave the door open for the entrance of my American associates into the Company, unless the contingency arrived of a distinct prohibition by the Government against admitting them. And in informing them of the progress of the affair in Canada, as I did on certain occasions as an individual, and without implicating the Company of which I was a member, I considered that I was only acting fairly by them. And I did not intend thereby to bind, and as I conceive, did not in any way bind or compromise to my views the other members of the Canada Pacific Railway Company, with whom I did not think it necessary to communicate at all on the subject of my occasional correspondence with my American associates, the more especially as this correspondence was entirely private and confidential, and moreover was written with such inattention, as to accuracy of expression, as might be expected in correspondence intended only to be seen by those to whom it was addressed. During my stay at Ottawa, I had some communication of an informal character with members of the Government, and I found that they were still disposed to recognise the value of my services in endeavouring to organize a Company. But in view of the rivalry which appeared to exist in respect of the Pacific scheme, and the strong array

of Canadian names which had been obtained by the Inter-Oceanic Company as associates in its project, nothing definite leading me to expect any preference for myself, or for the Company which I was endeavouring to organize, or indeed anything definite relating to the project, was said by the members of the Government with whom I communicated. It appeared to me that while their intentions and opinions had been freely expressed to me when no Company other than that which I was proposing to organize was likely to be formed, the presence of competition amongst Canadians for the contract had decided them to allow matters to take their own course until they should have been enabled to decide after the formation of the Canadian Companies what line of conduct would be most conducive to the interest of the country. And there was, therefore, very little said or done during the Session which gave me any clue to the views of the Government with respect to the course of action which they would probably ultimately adopt.

"After the session, the Canadian Pacific Railway Company, of which I was a member, proceeded to organize; and they notified the Government that they were prepared to take the contract for building and running the Pacific Railway on the terms and conditions mentioned in the Government Bill. They caused stock books to be opened in various parts of the Dominion in conformity with the Act, and took such initiatory steps and such other proceedings as were necessary to enable them to act as an organized corporate body. That it soon after became evident to me that the Government would be best pleased to see an amalgamation of the two Companies incorporated by Parliament, in order that united action might be secured and the greatest strength obtained in the formation of a Canadian Company. And I therefore opened negotiations with the Inter-Oceanic Company for the purpose of endeavouring to effect such an amalgamation, and at the same time the Canada Pacific Company placed itself in communication with the Government with relation to the same subject. It was thereupon intimated that the Government were also desirous that the amalgamation should take place. That thereupon Mr. Abbott, a member of the Canada Pacific Railway Company, proceeded to Toronto to meet Senator Macpherson, and, if possible, to arrange terms of amalgamation that would be satisfactory to both Companies. And after a discussion of the matter during two or three days, in Toronto, between him and Mr. Macpherson, he reported to the Canada Company that there did not appear to be any material difficulty in the way of our amalgamation, except that the claim which I made to be President of the amalgamated Com-

pany, and to have the nomination of an equal number of the members of the new one to that nominated by Mr. Macpherson, could not be acceded to. Mr. Macpherson's proposal was that he, as representing the Inter-Oceanic Company, should have the nomination of a larger number of members in the amalgamated Company than I, and that the question of the Presidency should be left to the Board of Directors. With regard to the Presidency, Mr. Abbott informed the Company that Sir John Macdonald expressed himself as being favourable to my election as President, and that any influence the Government might possess among the members of the amalgamated Company would be exercised for the purpose of aiding in my election to that office, and that probably the difficulty as to the nomination of members to the new Company, between myself and Mr. Macpherson, might be obviated in some way. In other respects, he reported that he could find no divergence of opinion as to the amalgamation of the two Companies between myself and Mr. Macpherson.

"After receiving Mr. Abbott's Report of the negotiation at Toronto, I felt satisfied that no difficulty would occur in bringing them to a successful termination. And as the late Sir George Cartier happened to be in Montreal shortly afterwards, and I was taking considerable interest in his re-election, I met him and had unofficial conversation with him on the subject of the Charter on several occasions, urging that the influence of the Government should be used to procure the amalgamation upon such terms as I considered would be just to myself and the Company over which I presided.

"That Sir George Cartier was, as I was aware, communicating with the Premier on the subject of the Pacific Railway amongst others; and that at one of the interviews I had with him he showed me a communication from the Premier, of which the following is a copy :—

"'July 26, 1872.

"'Have seen Macpherson. He has no personal ambition, but cannot, in justice to Ontario, concede any preference to Quebec in the matter of the Presidency or in any other particular. He says the question about the Presidency should be left to the Board. Under these circumstances, I authorize you to assure Allan that the influence of the Government will be exercised to secure him the position of President. The other terms to be as agreed on between Macpherson and Abbott. The whole matter to be kept quiet until after the elections. Then the two gentlemen to meet the Privy Council at Ottawa, and settle the terms of a Provisional agreement. This is the only practi-

cal solution of the difficulty, and should be accepted at once by Allan. Answer.

(Signed) "'JOHN A. MACDONALD.

"'Sir George Cartier, Ottawa.'"

"And Sir George Cartier on that occasion gave me the assurance which he was by that telegram authorized by the Premier to convey to me.

"That on further discussion with Sir George Cartier as to the course which the Government would probably take with regard to the amalgamation and the contract to be granted, I urged upon him certain modifications of the terms of the above telegram from Sir John A. Macdonald, and finally Sir George came to entertain the opinion that I was entitled to have certain of those modifications conceded to me, and expressed his willingness to recommend it to his colleagues. Being desirous of having as definite an expression of opinion from Sir George, as he felt himself justified in giving, I requested that he would put what he stated verbally to me in writing, and accordingly, on the 30th of July, 1872, he wrote to me the following letter :—

(*Copy.*)

"'DEAR SIR HUGH, "'Montreal, July 30, 1872.

"'I enclose you copies of telegrams received from Sir John A. Macdonald ; and with reference to their contents I would say that in my opinion the Governor in Council will approve of the amalgamation of your Company with the Inter-Oceanic Company, under the name of the Canadian Pacific Railway Company, the Provisional Board of the amalgamated Company to be composed of seventeen members, of whom four shall be named from the Province of Quebec by the Canada Pacific Railway Company, four from the Province of Ontario by the Inter-Oceanic Railway Company, and the remainder by the Government ; the amalgamated Company to have the powers specified in the tenth section of the Act, incorporating the Canada Pacific Railway Company, &c., the agreement of amalgamation to be executed between the Companies within two months from this date.

"'The Canada Pacific Company might take the initiative in procuring the amalgamation ; and if the Inter-Oceanic Company should not execute an agreement of amalgamation upon such terms and within such limited time, I think the contemplated arrangements should be made with the Canada Pacific Company under its Charter.

"'Upon the subscription and payment on account of Stock being made, as required by the Act of last Session respecting the Canadian

Pacific Railway Company, I have no doubt but that the Governor in Council will agree with the Company for the construction and working of the Canadian Pacific Railway with such branches as shall be agreed upon, and will grant to the Company all such subsidies and assistance as they are empowered to do by the Government Act. I believe all the advantages which the Government Act empowers the Government to confer upon any Company will be required to enable the works contemplated to be successfully carried through, and I am convinced that they will be accorded to the Company to be formed by amalgamation, or to the Canada Pacific Company, as the case may be. I would add, that as I approve of the measures to which I have referred in this letter, I shall use my best endeavours to have them carried into effect.

"'Very truly yours,

(Signed) "'GEO. E. CARTIER.'

"I positively declare that up to the date of this letter I had not any undertaking of any kind or description with the Government, either directly or through any other person, than that contained in Sir John Macdonald's telegram of the 26th July, which is given above; and that telegram and the above letter from Sir George Cartier contain everything that was ever stated or agreed to between any member of the Government and myself on the subject of the Pacific Railway project up to that date.

"On the same day that I received the above letter from Sir George Cartier, I informed Sir John A. Macdonald of the contents of it, and asked for his sanction of the views which it contained. But he declined to concur in the terms of Sir George's letter, telegraphing to him that he would not agree to them, and that he would come down to Montreal, and confer with him respecting them.

"Thereupon I immediately informed Sir George Cartier that I should consider the letter addressed to me as being withdrawn. And to my knowledge Sir George telegraphed Sir John that he had seen me and that as he (Sir John) objected to Sir George's letter, it had been withdrawn. I also telegraphed to Sir John on the same day (July 31st) to the effect that I had seen Sir George Cartier, and that he (Sir John) might return my letter or regard it as waste paper, and that I was satisfied with the telegram of the 26th as expressive of the views of the Government.

"I positively and explicitly declare that, excepting so far as an understanding between the Government and myself is expressed in the foregoing correspondence, I had no agreement of any kind or description either verbally or in writing by myself or through any other person in

respect of the contract for the Pacific Railway, or of any advantage to be conferred upon me in respect of it. The terms of the Charter, the composition of the Company, the privileges which were to be granted to it, the proportions in which the stock was to be distributed, having been matters for negotiation and settlement up to the last moment and were only closed and decided upon while the Charter was being prepared in the early part of the present year. And the persons who finally composed the Company were only decided upon within a few days of the issue of the charter; I myself being permitted to subscribe only a similar amount of stock to that subscribed by other prominent members of the Company.

"With reference to certain private and confidential letters published this day in the 'Montreal Herald,' and to certain statements in these letters which may appear to conflict in some degree with the foregoing, I must, in justice to myself, offer certain explanations. I desire to state with regard to those letters that they were written in the confidence of private intercourse in the midst of many matters engrossing my attention, and probably with less care and circumspection than might have been bestowed upon them had they been intended for publication. At the same time, while in some respects these letters are not strictly accurate, I conceive that the circumstances, to a great extent, justified or excused the language used in them.

"With regard to the reference repeatedly made in those letters to the American interest in the stock of the Company, as I have already stated, I had made an agreement with the parties to whom those letters were addressed, associating myself with them in a Company projected for the construction of the Pacific Railway. I had never been informed by the Government, that it was their intention not to permit the association of foreigners with Canadians in the organization of the Pacific Company. And in consenting to the legislation introduced into the House, I thought I was only deferring to a prejudice which I myself considered without foundation. I did not hesitate to intimate that if a suitable opportunity offered, they should be permitted to assume a position in the Company, as nearly like that which they and I had agreed upon as circumstances would permit. And as I entirely disbelieved the statements that were made as to their disposition to obstruct the Canadian Pacific, and considered that they might be of great use furthering its construction, especially in the event of a failure of the negotiations in England, I had no hesitation in placing myself individually in the position of favouring their admission into the Company, if circumstances should permit of it. It was in that spirit that what

is said in my private letters now published was written to the gentlemen to whom they were addressed, and if matters had taken such a turn as to permit with propriety of those intentions being carried out, I should have felt myself bound to adhere to them. But, in point of fact, when the discussions as to the mode in which the Company should be formed were entered upon with the Government, late in the autumn, I came to understand decisively that they could not be admitted, and I notified them of the fact, and that the negotiations must cease between us, by a letter which has not been published in the 'Herald' of to-day, but which was in the following terms :—

"'My Dear Mr. McMullen, "'Montreal, October 24, 1872.

"'No motion has yet (as far as I know) been taken by the Government in the matter of the Pacific Railroad. The opposition of the Ontario party will, I think, have the effect of shutting out our American friends from any participation in the road, and I apprehend all that negotiation is at end. It is still uncertain how it will be given (the contract), but in any case the Government seem inclined to exact a declaration that no foreigners will have, directly or indirectly, any interest in it. But everything is in a state of uncertainty, and I think it is unnecessary for you to visit New York on this business at present, or at all, till you hear what the result is likely to be.

"'Public sentiment seems to be decided that the road shall be built by Canadians only.

"'Yours truly,

"'G. W. McMullen, Esq., (Signed) "'HUGH ALLAN.
"'Picton, Ont.'

"Up to this period to which this statement extends, the negotiation between the Government and myself had chiefly reference to effecting an amalgamation between the two Companies which were competing for the railway, upon the principle, as I understand, that the enterprise would require all the strength that could be obtained for it, and the united efforts of every one interested in it. And that it would conduce greatly to its success if the persons, in the two Companies, who together comprised most of the prominent men in the Dominion, could be induced to join their energies in pressing forward the project.

"About this time, however, a memorandum was communicated to me which had been received by the Government from the Inter-Oceanic Company, which appeared to destroy the prospect of amalgamation; and although the Canada Company endeavoured to remove the objections made by the Inter-Oceanic Company, they failed in doing so, and

the idea of amalgamation was shortly afterwards finally abandoned. Thereupon the Government informed me that it was decided that the contract should not be given to either of the Companies alone, but that the Government would incorporate a new Company if the prominent members of the two incorporated Companies, and any leading Canadians who might be disposed to join them, and able to give assistance, could be induced to subscribe the stock in the proportions which the Government had decided upon, which proportions are those embodied in the Charter. And from that time the efforts of all parties interested in the project were directed towards procuring the association together of the most prominent men of both Companies in the new Company, to be incorporated under the terms of the Government Act of the previous Session. And it was as the result of these efforts that the present Company was formed, composed in a majority of instances of gentlemen with whom I had no communication whatever, and not in any respect as the consequence of any understanding between myself and the Government.

"From that time also communication between myself and my former associates ceased, having finally been broken off by myself as soon as I ascertained the desire of the Government. And I state further, positively, that no money derived from any fund or from any of my former American associates was expended in assisting my friends or the friends of the Government at the recent general elections.

"That with regard to the construction which appears to be intended to be placed upon the statements in the letter referred to as to the preliminary expenses connected with the Charter, I state most positively and explicitly, that I never made an agreement or came to any understanding of any kind or description with the Government, or any of its members, as to the payment of any sum of money to any one, or in any way whatever, in consideration of receiving the contract for the Canadian Pacific. I declare that I did expend considerable sums of money in various ways which appeared to me to be advantageous to the Company I had organized, and calculated to strengthen my hands in endeavouring to obtain the contract for that Company, but that I did not on any occasion or in any way pay, or agree to pay, anything whatever to any member of the Government, or to any one on behalf or at the instance of the Government, for any consideration whatever in connection with the Charter or contract. As may be gathered from the letters in question, I considered it to be my policy to strengthen my position as far as I possibly could with my own friends and fellow-citizens in the Province of Quebec, and more especially in so far as related to the

Montreal Northern Colonization Railway, which I conceived would at some day be the outlet from the Canadian Pacific to the Port of Montreal. And a considerable portion of the money referred to in those letters was expended by me in furtherance of that project in many ways. I considered it for my interest also that those members of Parliament who had shown an interest in the Canadian Pacific enterprise and in other railway enterprises in which I was interested, and who were disposed to assist and further them, should be aided in their elections, and I subscribed some money and lent some money to assist the election of such persons as were my friends and in whom I was interested, but without any understanding or condition with them or any of them as to Parliamentary support or assistance in the event of their election. In these and similar ways I expended sums of money approaching in amount those mentioned in those letters, as I conceive I had a perfect right to do ; but I did not state in those letters, nor is it the fact, that any portion of those sums of money were paid to the members of the Government, or were received by them or on their behalf directly or indirectly as a consideration in any form for any advantage to me in connection with the Pacific Railway contract.

"I desire also to state further with regard to the envelope and the papers which it contains, which were placed in the hands of the Hon. Mr. Starnes shortly before my departure for England with the delegation of the Pacific Railway, that upon being informed by me that all negotiations between my former American associates and myself on the subject of the Canadian Pacific must cease, large demands were made upon me by Mr. McMullen, based partly upon alleged expenditure by him, and partly upon a claim by him for compensation for his loss of time and services in the promotion of the enterprise so long as he and his friends remained connected with it. These demands at first were of such an extensive character that I declined altogether to entertain them. I was disposed to return to my American associates any money which they might have expended in the matter, and I was ready to compensate Mr. McMullen for the loss of his time and his expenses ! But it appeared to me that the sum he demanded was much greater in amount than all such disbursements and expenses could possibly have reached. I felt naturally that by trusting to the honour of my correspondents and writing to them in a manner somewhat inconsiderate, I had placed it in their power to annoy me by the publication of those letters, and I feared that the outcry which might follow their publication in the columns of certain papers which have manifested unceasing hostility to the Canadian Pacific Railway, might injure the prospects

of the delegation in England. I therefore authorized an arrangement to be made with Mr. McMullen, by which a sum very much less than his original demands should be paid to him; the greater portion at once, but the remaining and a considerable portion on the delivery of the letters to me after the present Session of Parliament, should they not be published in the interval. This was accordingly done. Mr. McMullen received the greater part of the sum agreed to with him, and the remainder was placed in one of those envelopes in the form of a cheque, the other envelope containing to the best of my belief, the same letters which had been published in the 'Montreal Herald' this morning, together with one or two others, which do not appear there, but which would have established the rupture of all negotiations between the Americans and myself. And this arrangement was made, on my behalf, with Mr. McMullen, without the concurrence or knowledge of any member of the Government, —none of whom were aware that the papers had been deposited in the hands of Mr. Starnes.

"And I have signed,

"HUGH ALLAN.

"Sworn before me at Montreal, this fourth day of July, 1873.

"J. L. Beaudry, J. P."

The revelations proved to be no revelations at all. The much vaunted criminatory documents, amounted, in reality, to a mere bundle of stolen letters, which proved nothing against the Ministry, and which Sir Hugh Allan, on oath, admitted contained language which was "inaccurate." Indeed, Sir George Cartier's letter went far to show that both he and Sir John Macdonald, at an early state of the proceedings, washed their hands clear of Sir Hugh Allan's overtures. The Prime Minister, with characteristic energy and tact, and with all speed, telegraphed to Sir George Cartier to cancel, at once, any arrangement which he had made with the Montreal capitalist. The Minister of Militia promptly acted on the advice of his chief, and Sir Hugh wrote to Sir John and begged him to consider his letter as so much waste paper. All this was not without its effect.

Sir Hugh Allan's affidavit lessened public clamour for a while, though the conflicting statements caused considerable discussion, and the vehement and acrimonious editorials of the party-newspapers gave heat and spirit to the conflict. The war of words and hard names was carried on with what Lord Dufferin aptly termed "peculiar liveliness and animation," and the sober London *Times* called "colonial vehemence," when further fuel was added to the blaze by the publication of the famous "narrative," Mr. McMullen's second contribution to the political literature of the day. This series of letters, documents, &c., had a most distressing effect on the Government. The assistance which Sir Hugh Allan's affidavit had given to the Ministry was more than counterbalanced by the reaction which this second mass of evidence caused. The letters were compromising, indeed, and though the *manner* in which this evidence had been obtained, and the notorious character of the tricksters and blackmailers who were largely involved in its manufacture, received their due measure of condemnation and opprobrium, the great sin itself was never for a moment lost sight of. In vain side issues were raised, the startling fact remained the same. There was some fire behind the dense smoke. The McMullen narrative is here given :—

"So much has been of late said about myself, and my connection with the Pacific Railway negotiations, that I think it better to lay a full statement of my position in regard to it before the public than to longer allow myself to be placed in so many wrong situations by those who are of necessity ignorant of many important facts. I have chosen, therefore, to place it in the form of an historical narrative, embracing the incidents that came under my own knowledge from the time I first

engaged in the matter until the granting of the Charter by the Government to its present holders.

"I visited Ottawa in March, 1871, on a Chicago delegation connected with the enlargement of the canals, and while there met the late lamented Mr. Alfred Waddington and Mr. Wm. Kersteman, who were agitating the subject of a Canadian Pacific R.R., and who introduced the matter to my notice, with a view to organize a company to build the proposed road. After looking at the surveys and explorations of Mr. Waddington, who was well informed on the physical nature of the Pacific coast, I concluded to take the subject before some friends with a view to its serious consideration. In a few weeks, at my request, Mr. Waddington and Mr. Kersteman visited Chicago, and the result was, on their representations, that with my friends I proposed to organize a Company which would undertake to build the road, on terms approximating those which current rumour reported the Government as willing to recommend to Parliament. We visited New York and Philadelphia shortly afterwards, and in about six weeks later (being early in July, 1871) we visited Ottawa with an informal proposal from parties of the highest respectability for undertaking the work. The only members of the Government whom we met were Sir John A. Macdonald and Sir Francis Hincks; and it speedily became apparent to myself and associates that Mr. Waddington had been over sanguine in his ideas that the formation of a Company would be entrusted to his hands. After some conversation which tended to make this clear, and which intimated that the Government would wish to incorporate prominent Canadian names in any Company undertaking the work, we left our address with the two Ministers, with the understanding that if occasion for it arose we were to hear from them. Some few weeks afterward Mr. Chas. M. Smith, of Chicago, who was my colleague in this matter, received a letter from Sir Hugh Allan, stating that Sir Francis Hincks had requested him to communicate with us in order to effect a union of Canadian and American interests in the Pacific Railroad Company that was to be formed.

"I afterwards found that Sir Francis Hincks had visited New York in the early part of August, 1871, and at interviews with two prominent railway bankers, whose names will readily occur to him, had advised them and their associates to cease negotiations through Messrs. Smith and myself, to open them directly with Sir Hugh Allan, who being a leading Canadian was looked upon by the Government as a proper person to figure prominently in the matter. As the gentlemen applied to were both unwilling and unable to change existing arrange-

ments, Sir Francis, on his return, seems to have given the address left with him in July to Sir Hugh Allan, and his letter to us followed. The result was an interview in Montreal, early in September, 1871, at which preliminaries were settled between Sir Hugh Allan, Charles M. Smith, and myself, by which Sir Hugh was to receive a large personal interest in the stock, and an amount for distribution among persons whose accession would be desirable, and that the cash instalments on such stock should be advanced and carried by others in interest. An interview was held by myself with Sir John A. Macdonald, at the St. Lawrence Hall the day before we met Allan, at which he expressed the approval of the Government at the proposed meeting, and requested me to meet him at Ottawa, after it was over, to let him know the result. I accordingly went to Ottawa, and explained to him that Sir Hugh had entered into verbal arrangements, which would soon assume a more formal shape, and that we had provided for the easy accession of such other Canadian gentlemen as would be of advantage. He seemed quite pleased with it, and promised, on communication with Allan, to set an early day for entering into preliminary arrangements with the Government, in order that the whole matter might be in shape for an early presentation to Parliament. Shortly afterwards, in accordance with this understanding, Sir Hugh notified Mr. Smith and myself to come, and we three met the Cabinet at Ottawa, October 5th, 1871, to settle, as we supposed, the general features of the scheme. There were present Sir John A. Macdonald, Sir Francis Hincks, Sir G. E. Cartier, and Messrs. Tilley, Tupper, Mitchell, Morris, Aikens, and Chapais. It was at once apparent that they were not fully in accord among themselves, in consequence, as Sir F. Hincks informed me, of Grand Trunk jealousy of Allan, represented by the important personage of Sir George Cartier. The settlement of matters, had, therefore, to be postponed until the return of Sir Hugh Allan from England, he sailing on October 7th, and returning the 1st of December. Mr. Smith and I proceeded to New York, to inform our friends of the status of affairs. It was then that we first learned of the visit of the Finance Minister, which I have heretofore narrated, and it was also then that Sir Hugh's first telegram of the published correspondence was received.

"After the return of Sir Hugh Allan from England, he telegraphed to Mr. Smith, of Chicago, that Sir Francis Hincks had called and suggested that the Government would be obliged to advertise for tenders in order to avoid blame, so that the conclusion of an agreement would have to be postponed for several weeks, but suggesting that we have a meeting in Montreal, and afterwards in New York, to execute the con-

tract which was to follow our verbal understanding. Mr. Smith and myself accordingly left Chicago on December 15, 1871, and after visiting Montreal and closing all preliminaries with Allan, we went with him to New York, where the contract was signed by all the parties under date of December 23rd, 1871. A variety of topics were discussed at interviews and by correspondence, during the winter, and the delays of the Government explained by the exigencies of the political situation. While at first Sir Hugh had announced that no money would be required for such purposes, yet he soon professed to discover that it would be necessary to provide some, to aid in procuring the closing of the arrangements. He at one time announced to Mr. Smith and myself that the $8,500, of which he speaks in one letter, had been lent to Sir John A. Macdonald and Sir Francis Hincks in sums of $4,000 and $4,500 respectively, 'with very good knowledge that it was never to be repaid.' He also explained that the Finance Minister was taking a great deal of interest in the matter, and that he had sounded him on the extent of his personal expectations, when it reached an assured conclusion. He said Sir Francis had replied that at his time of life an absolute payment would be preferable to a per-centage of ultimate profits, and thought he should have $50,000, and in addition the position of Secretary to the Company for his son, at a salary of not less than $2,000. My reply was, that I supposed, as we were into the matter, we would have to meet, in some way, such demands, if we expected to proceed, but that large amounts could not be disbursed on uncertainties. As the Session approached, however, Sir Hugh made application for money, and on March 28, 1872, a supplementary contract was entered into by which a committee of five were appointed, Sir Hugh being chairman, who were authorized to provide funds. This contract also covered a change in terms to meet the views, as Sir Hugh represented, of the Government, and empowered this Committee to agree to the acceptance of $30,000,000 and 50,000,000 acres of land, exactly the amount the Government recommended, and exactly the amount he then told us they would recommend if we would accept. A levy of $50,000 was made on the American parties, April 1st, 1872, and the amount placed to the credit of Sir Hugh. He drew $40,000 as follows: $15,000 by check, dated May 2nd, 1872, and paid May 4th, 1872; and $25,000 by check, dated May 3rd, 1872, and paid June 6th, 1872. The only explanations which he made to me of the expenditure of this sum were the payment of $4,000 to 'La Minerve' newspaper, and $3,000 each to three other French papers, whose names I cannot positively remember; $6,000 to Attorney-General Ouimet for aid rendered at

Ottawa, and an indefinite loan of $10,000 to Sir F. Hincks. I attended during the Session of 1872, and assisted in the passage of the Canada Pacific Railway Charter; and at its close paid the charges under the Private Bills regulations for the Charter of it, and the Canada Improvement Company, a Charter which we suggested to Sir Hugh and Mr. Abbott, as a necessary attendant on the railroad legislation. In addition to the payments spoken of, Mr. Abbott was authorized to promise Mr. Langevin $25,000 to aid in elections about Quebec, on condition of his friendly assistance, and Mr. Abbott reported that he had done so.

"Notwithstanding the repeated pledges we had received, and the apparently strong position we occupied, both Sir Hugh and myself had grave fears of the result, in consequence of the position taken by Mr. Macpherson and his friends, and the animosity of the Grand Trunk Railway people to Sir Hugh himself. I met Sir John A. Macdonald in Montreal, after the close of the Session, while on his way to meet Lord Dufferin at Quebec, and he suggested that, as Allan had made so many enemies, I should go to Mr. Macpherson and try to bring about an amalgamation, promising to write a personal letter to Mr. Macpherson, to aid in the desired object. Sir Hugh and Mr. Abbott, however, both dissuaded me from doing so, as it would afford a pretext for the Inter-Oceanic Company to raise the American bugbear, which they had been trying to allay, and they promised to take the responsibility with Sir John of my failure to do as agreed.

"I then went to Chicago to await developments, and in July, under date of the 16th, I got a letter from Allan, which seemed quite discouraging in tone, as he said Sir G. E. Cartier told him they never intended dealing with either our Company or Mr. Macpherson's, but would form a new one entirely, under the control of the Government. But Sir Hugh added that the elections were approaching, and then his French friends would make their power felt, and Cartier must either yield to Lower Canada wishes, or else he stood a poor chance to be elected. On August 6th he wrote again, stating that he had brought about what he wished, as the Government had been forced to come to him, and he had secured an agreement for a majority interest in the Company about to be formed to build the road, but that to do this he had to advance a large amount of money, some $200,000 already, and over $100,000 more still to be paid, and wanting to know what the New York friends would do. On the 16th September he wrote again, stating that he had learned of the absence of several of our friends from New York, and that therefore a meeting could not be held until November 15th, which was very unsatisfactory, as he was to have the

contract signed within say ten days, and wanted at once thereafter to go to England to raise money. He stated his expenditure to that time as $443,000 gold, with $13,560 more to pay, and he urged speedy arrangement for refunding this. I visited Montreal shortly after the receipt of this letter, to ask him further particulars for the guidance of our friends, who were somewhat startled at the magnitude of the figures, and who proposed to have some reasonable explanation of how the money had been expended before they returned it to Sir Hugh. I reached Montreal about October 1st, and at the interview which followed, Sir Hugh reiterated, and explained the statements in his later letters. He said Sir George Cartier had been very loath to realize the fact that he held the controlling French influence, subject to a satisfactory disposition of the Pacific Charter, but that after a while Sir George did come to believe it, and, much against his will, consented to yield his prejudices, and give Allan the control, with, however, certain provisions about Americans, which would be more of an apparent than real objection, and on the understanding that Sir Hugh should advance money to aid the election of Government supporters. After having Sir George sign an agreement, as stated in letter of Aug. 8th, he commenced paying money, but, as he told me, having Cartier's order in each case, and taking a receipt therefor. When making the agreement he had no idea that the amount of money would be excessively large, and when it had run up to between $190,000 and $200,000, he became alarmed, and told Cartier that he must stop paying the drafts which were coming in so rapidly unless the whole Government would sanction the bargain. He then stated that Sir George sent to Ottawa and received a telegram from Sir John A. Macdonald confirming his action. After this Allan said he proceeded paying until he had advanced $358,000 in addition to $40,000, drawn from New York. I promised to submit his statement to my friends, in New York, and leave the matter for them to decide.

"The next word I had was that he thought he must dissolve all connection with Americans, in a letter dated October 24th. I replied in a few days after, protesting strongly against such action, and in return received a brief letter dated November 11th, in which he stated that he was in entire ignorance of the whole intention of the Government.

"In December I got an urgent letter and telegraph, requesting me to meet him at Toronto or Montreal, but not stating the object. I went to Montreal and had an interview on December 24th, when he announced a final close of any arrangements with Americans, with an

utter repudiation of any obligations he was under to them, and stated that he had written to New York, to the effect that he could not continue his arrangements, and must break them entirely off. I protested strongly against such conduct, and referred to the contracts we had entered into, and the long association existing, as well as the uniform good faith evinced by our party, stating that I deemed it only honourable in him to insist on the original agreement, or else to retire himself from the proposed Company. When this was refused, I announced my intention of going to Ottawa to lay the matter before Sir John A. Macdonald. On the 31st December, I had an interview of some two hours duration with Sir John, and placed him in possession of all the facts, and showed him the letters which I had from Sir Hugh in regard to the matter, as well as the original contracts, and the letters to the New York R. R. President, which were recently published in connection with other correspondence. I pointed out to Sir John the allegations made by Sir Hugh as to his agreements with the Government, and narrated to him all the leading facts I have given here. He strenuously denied that the Government had been bribed, and I pointed out that if not, then our Canadian associate must be a swindler in attempting to get refunded nearly $400,000, which he had never laid out. I then requested him to do one of two things—either to allow our original arrangements to be carried out, or else to leave Sir Hugh out of the Government Company, since we did not propose to be a stepping-stone for his personal advancement. Sir John said the Government arrangements had gone so far that he feared they could do neither, and said that from Allan's memorial in answer to the Inter-Oceanic Company, and from his assertions since the Session, they had supposed he had entirely broken off with us. I showed the most conclusive evidence—Allan's own letters—that such was not the case, and said if the Government were not in his power, as he stated, they could better afford to take all the risk of his omission from the Company than to face the public when they knew all the facts, as they certainly would, if Allan was put in and allowed to break his sacred obligations with his associates—associates to whom the Government had directed him, and who dealt unreservedly with him in the express belief that he was the chosen representative of the Government, and who had the best of reasons for such belief. He requested a delay of a few days or more to enable him to communicate with Sir Hugh and Mr. Abbott. On the 23rd of January last, I again saw Sir John, at which time two of my friends accompanied me. We then went over the ground again, and added the letters which appeared as addressed to Mr. Smith, and after the

interview I gave Sir John, at his request, copies of all these documents, Sir Hugh Allan's checks for the $40,000, and the receipts of Mr. Todd for the Private Bill expenses of the Canada Improvement and Canada Pacific Railroad Companies paid by me, which must have been strange reading to him when compared with the memorial of the Executive Committee of the said C. P. Railroad Company, signed by Hugh Allan, J. J. Abbott, and Louis Beaubien, then in his possession, in which the following remarkable passage occurs, under date October 12th, 1872, which memorial was presented to Parliament during the present Session :—

"'With regard to the assertion that a belief "exists everywhere" that the Canada Company still intend to carry out the design of the combination with American capitalists, it is only necessary that the gentlemen who say so, no doubt speak truly as to some limited circle with which they are in immediate communication. But the Canada Company emphatically deny that beyond such a limited circle any such belief, or even any idea, of such a state of things is entertained.

"'The Canada Company are aware that a negotiation was commenced during the summer of eighteen hundred and seventy-one, between Sir Hugh Allan and certain American capitalists for the formation of a Company to construct and run the Canada Pacific Railway; but they are informed by Sir Hugh Allan, and have satisfied themselves by a full enquiry into the circumstances and details of the negotiation, that it was not initiated by Sir Hugh, and that it was commenced and supported by influential persons in Canada, as being the only combination that offered itself at that time for the construction and running of the road; but they are satisfied that that negotiation never possessed the character attributed to it by the Inter-Oceanic Company; and they know that Sir Hugh Allan would never have consented to embark with foreign capitalists in a Canadian enterprise in which he takes so great an interest, without the most perfect securities and guarantees for its control and conduct in the interest of Canada. But the discussion of the negotiation is entirely foreign to the proposition now being considered. That negotiation terminated when Sir Hugh Allan engaged with others in the formation of the Canada Company, and it has never been renewed.

"'The Canada Company never participated in that negotiation, and never considered or entertained any proposition, suggestion, or intention of asking aid from American capitalists or of combining with them for the prosecution of the Railway, or for any other purpose. The only negotiations they have carried on are those already alluded to with

British capitalists, and they have never even communicated on the subject of the railway with any one outside of Canada or Great Britain.'

"Sir John requested us to meet Abbott and Allan in Montreal, and arrange something satisfactory. Sir Hugh had gone to New York, and while there had called on our friends and assured them that he would still keep good faith with them. While I had the strongest reasons for doubting such assurances, and though subsequent occurrences have confirmed these doubts, yet at their request I desisted from pushing matters against him, further than to procure a settlement of personal outlay and loss, and that of my friends who were with me, a loss directly entailed by his duplicity.

"This narrative embraces all the leading facts relating to my connection with Sir Hugh Allan, and mainly of my efforts and operations concerning the Pacific Railway, but as a matter of course, there were numerous negotiations of a nature relating to it, which seem unnecessary to detail, unless further occasion should arise. But these facts all tend to confirm the general points herein stated, and they are such as would occur inevitably in the midst of such prolonged and important negotiations. "Yours, &c.,

(Signed) "GEO. W. McMULLEN.

"P. S.—I append authenticated copies of documents bearing on this case, which will explain the manner of doing the business.

"'DEAR MR. ABBOTT: "'Montreal, August 24, 1872.

"'In the absence of Sir Hugh Allan, I shall be obliged by your supplying the Central Committee with a further sum of twenty thousand dollars upon the same conditions as the amount written by me at the foot of my letter to Sir Hugh Allan of the 30th ult.

"'GEORGE E. CARTIER.

"'P.S.—Please also send Sir John A. Macdonald ten thousand dollars more on the same terms.'"

"'Montreal, August 26, 1872.

"'Received from Sir Hugh Allan by the hands of Hon. J. J. C. Abbott twenty thousand dollars for General Election purposes, to be arranged hereafter according to the terms of the letter of Sir George E. Cartier, of the date 30th of July, and in accordance with the request contained in his letter of the 24th instant.

(Signed) "'J. L. BEAUDRY,

"'HENRY STARNES,

"'For the Central Committee, "'P. S. MURPHY.

"'L. BETOURNAY.'"

"'(*Immediate, Private.*) "'Toronto, August 26th, 1872.

"'I must have another ten thousand; will be the last time of calling; do not fail me; answer to-day.

"'JOHN A. MACDONALD.

To the Hon. J. J. C. Abbott, St. Anne's.'"

"'Montreal, August 26, 1872.

"'Draw on me for ten thousand dollars.

"'J. J. C. ABBOTT.

"'Sir John A. Macdonald, Toronto.'"

"'Toronto, August 26, 1872.

"'At sight, pay to my order, at the Merchants' Bank, the sum of ten thousand dollars for value received.

"'JOHN. A. MACDONALD.'"

"This draft was endorsed thus:

"'Pay to the order of the Merchants' Bank of Canada.

"'JOHN A. MACDONALD.

"'To Hon. J. J. C. Abbott.'"

"My Dear Sir, "Montreal, July 15, 1873.

"I submit for your perusal a statement I propose publishing to the people of Canada as to my connection with the Pacific R.R. My reason for doing so is, that I have been subjected to the vilest slanders at the hands of the Ministerial press, of which you are aware. The abundance of such abuse makes it imperative that I should show what the real facts were, and as you and I have had a friendly association in the matter, and you are personally cognizant of many facts, I ask you to give me a letter relating thereto, and containing whatever may be within your recollection as to the circumstances of the case.

"I think I am justified in asking you to do this, when my character has been so viciously assailed.

"Your reply will be gratefully received by me, and put me under lasting obligations.

"Very truly yours,

"Hon. A. B. Foster." "G. W. McMULLEN.

"Dear Sir, "Waterloo, July 16, 1873.

"I have had an opportunity to look over the statement you make in regard to your connection with the Canada Pacific Railroad, sub-

mitted to me for the purpose mentioned in your letter of the 15th, and I have this much to say in regard to it. With the first part of your history of the matter I am personally unacquainted, as our intercourse did not begin until the opening of the Session of 1872, when we were introduced by Mr. Abbott. My negotiations on the subject of the Pacific Railway previous to that time, had been with Sir H. Allan and Mr. Abbott, though from the commencement I had been aware of the arrangements made with American parties whom you represented. I was associated during the Session of 1872 with Allan, Abbott, and yourself, in all the stages of procuring the Charter of the Canada Pacific Railroad Company, and in all the efforts made to secure to that Company the contract to build the road, and as a consequence was familiar with many points naturally arising therefrom. I discussed with you my personal position under the proposed arrangements and with yourself, Allan, and Abbott, all the main features of the legislation proposed, and such as were deemed necessary for the object. As you state, there were difficulties in the way of closing matters, and I was aware of the agreement with Mr. Langevin to which you refer, as it was frequently discussed between us and Mr. Abbott. I was also aware from the first of Sir George Cartier's opposition to Sir Hugh Allan, and of the means by which Sir George was forced to forego his opposition.

"In regard to the payment of money for election purposes, I was informed of the arrangement with Sir George Cartier, and was also shown a confirmatory telegram from Sir John A. Macdonald. I understand the affair to be substantially as you have related, and I have reason to believe that large sums of money were actually expended for election purposes under the arrangement.

"Yours truly. &c.,

(Signed) "A. B. FOSTER.

"G. W. McMullen, Esq."

This paper produced a very telling effect. A blow, sharp and decisive, had been dealt. One thing was quite clear. Several members of the Government had accepted large sums of money from a public contractor, and had used this money in corrupting the constituencies of Canada. The Ministry had been retained in office by the free use only of the cash which Sir Hugh Allan had advanced. They had

bought their way to power, and the money of a contractor for the Pacific Railway Charter had enabled them to carry seats which might otherwise have gone against them.

But while this document rather impugned the veracity of Sir Hugh Allan's affidavit, and brought home with some colour of truth the charges against the Ministry, it at the same time proved its author to be a blackmailer of the deepest hue, and a man totally devoid of honour. He coquetted with Sir Hugh, got him in his power and threatened to publish his confidential letters. He blackmailed the contractor, for which he should have been sent to the penitentiary, and sold him back his letters for a large price. Honour, it is said, exists among thieves, but there is no honour among blackmailers. This person, after disposing of these letters straightway repaired to Sir Hugh Allan's enemies and placed into their hands, also for a good round sum, copies of the same letters and telegrams which he had sold to Allan. Every line of the narrative proves his own nefarious part in the scoundrelly transaction. It shows clearly and in unmistakable language, that either for money, or for the purposes of revenge or for both money and revenge, this Chicago broker wormed himself into the graces of Sir Hugh Allan, became confidentially related to him, possessed himself of private information, and for a higher price afterwards meanly betrayed him.

The narrative is exceedingly circumstantial, and the events which follow seem to challenge contradiction. It is explicit, and the letter of Senator Foster confirms some very important particulars. Though McMullen may be looked upon as

a reckless character, and as a man who would shrink from nothing to carry his point, the narrative which he furnished and the extreme boldness with which the assertions were made created an impression exceedingly hostile to the Government. The active and alert leaders of the Opposition saw their opportunity and they made the most of it.

In the meantime Lord Dufferin had begun his progress through the Maritime Provinces. It was deemed advisable that as Prince Edward Island had just entered the Union, the Governor-General should visit the little colony at the first opportunity. Some details consequent on the recent confederation remained to be settled and the Hon. Messrs Tilley and Tupper were already in the Island engaged in settling these details. Until Lord Dufferin had reached Prince Edward Island he had not seen the McMullen correspondence. He was therefore considerably startled on looking over the newspapers which had been sent to him, to see what complexion the affairs had already assumed. He immediately sent for Messrs Tilley and Tupper, his Ministers of Finance and Customs, and discussed the matter with them. Both of these gentlemen assured His Excellency that satisfactory explanations would be made, and Lord Dufferin accepted these confirmations of his hopes. He felt, however, that the original programme for the indefinite prorogation of Parliament could be no longer adhered to, and that his presence in Ottawa on the 13th of August was an imperative necessity. He at once communicated with the Premier and stated that inasmuch as the aspect of affairs had changed somewhat since he had parted with him, a recess for the usual

period was no longer possible, and that it was necessary that Parliament should have an early opportunity of pronouncing upon the points at issue between himself and his assailants. Preparations for the public reception of the Vice-regal party at Halifax had been made, and His Excellency felt that he should visit that city and keep his appointment with her citizens. It will be remembered that political matters in Nova Scotia at this time were in a somewhat unsatisfactory condition. The Province had entered the Confederacy against the wishes of the majority of the people, and though six years had elapsed since then, the Nova Scotians still smarted under what some of them openly declared to be a yoke and a curtailment of popular liberty. A strong anti-Confederate party had been formed, and a repeal of the Union was seriously discussed. It was felt on all sides that the visit of the Governor-General might do much to assuage that uncomfortable feeling.

On the 29th of July His Excellency arrived at Halifax, and he found that the Pacific Railway charges and the McMullen correspondence had produced intense excitement all over the city. The subject had been discussed in the rival newspapers with a degree of warmth seldom exhibited in other lands. His supposed views, sentiments, and sympathies were freely given and animadverted upon. Although he had not as yet fully made up his mind as to the course he should pursue, he found the Government press stating, in a seemingly authoritative way, his views and probable line of action. These were in turn sharply criticised by the Opposition papers. The newspapers did not content themselves

with mere conjecture. The boldest assertions were freely indulged in, and every effort was made to stamp the various editorials in the first column with an air of authority. These comments and articles were particularly annoying. Lord Dufferin felt that until he had seen his Ministers no decision was possible. In the meantime, the Governor-General's name was dragged into the very heart of the controversy, which was sustained on both sides with great bitterness and acrimony. His Excellency thought, therefore, that he would seize the first opportunity which presented itself, of deprecating the introduction of his name into the conflict. He had not long to wait for this opportunity. Among the demonstrations organized for the entertainment of the Vice-regal party during their stay in Halifax, was a dinner which was given to His Excellency by the Halifax Club. A very large company was invited to this banquet, and as it embraced leading citizens of both political parties, it may be fairly looked upon as an eminently representative gathering. The President of the Club, Dr. Almon, presided. Among the guests invited were the Hon. Adams G. Archibald, formerly Lieutenant-Governor of Manitoba, and the present Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia, the Hon. Sir William Young, Chief Justice of the Province—a man of high legal attainments, and for many years a prominent member of the Legislature—Admiral Fanshaw, Senator Macpherson, and many others. Sir William Young proposed His Excellency's health in some well-chosen words, and Lord Dufferin replied as follows:—

"*Mr. Chairman, Chief-Justice and Gentlemen,—*

"If anything were wanting to enhance the honour done me, it would be found in the eloquent and most kind and considerate terms in which the health of the Countess of Dufferin and myself has been proposed by the Chief-Justice. When I first arrived amongst you I was, of course, a stranger to all but a very few, and although, with her traditional loyalty, your city was prepared to pay every proper mark of respect to the Representative of Her Majesty, you have made us feel that as our acquaintance improved, a sentiment of personal kindness and good-will has begun to mingle in daily increasing proportions with the official hospitalities with which we have been overwhelmed. (Great cheering.) Of course, these indications of your friendliness and indulgence are very gratifying to my feelings, nor can you be surprised that I should reciprocate your good-will in even a still warmer manner. (Cheers.) I am sure I shall ever look back to my visit here as a most pleasurable reminiscence. Independent of the advantages I have enjoyed of becoming acquainted with the material aspects and characteristics of the chief city of one of the most important Provinces of the Dominion, I have been able to make the personal acquaintance of almost all your eminent citizens, your politicians, your clergy, your judges, and the heads of those various interests and professions which maintain the intellectual vitality and minister to the commercial prosperity of this, the capital of Eastern North America. As a consequence I feel that henceforth I shall be able to examine with a warmer sympathy and a far

more intelligent appreciation than heretofore, such problems affecting your welfare as may from time to time be submitted to the consideration of my Government at Ottawa. And here, gentlemen, I should be disposed to conclude this imperfect expression of my thanks, were I not desirous of conveying to my friend the Chief-Justice the great gratification I have derived from the remarks which have dropped from him in regard to my official position as Governor-General of this great Dominion. Gentlemen, I am well aware that this is, as it were, a domestic festival, and that nothing could be more inopportune than the slightest allusion to any political topic, but I may be permitted to say this much in reference to what has fallen from the Chief-Justice, that if there is one obligation whose importance I appreciate more than another, as attaching to the functions of my office, it is the absolute and paramount duty of maintaining not merely an outward attitude of perfect impartiality towards the various parties into which the political world of Canada, as of the mother country, is divided, but still more of preserving that subtle and inward balance of sympathy, judgment, and opinion, that should elevate the Representative of your Sovereign above the faintest suspicion of having any other desire, aim or ambition, than to follow the example of his Royal Mistress in the relations which she has constantly maintained towards her ministers, her parliament, and her people, (tremendous applause) to remember every hour of the day that he has but one duty and but one office—to administer his government in the interests of the whole Canadian people, and of the Dominion

at large. (Great cheering). Of course, gentlemen, having been but one brief year in the country, my character and my sentiments in these respects can scarcely be known, and there is always a danger during the fervour of those political controversies which seem to be conducted by the Press of Canada with peculiar animation (great laughter), of unauthorized references being made to the Governor-General's supposed sentiments, opinions, and intentions, which would convey to the uninstructed reader a very erroneous impression of the conduct and attitude of the Chief of the State. Gentlemen, I do not make this remark by way of complaint. If there is any person in Canada who has been kindly and considerately dealt with by the Press, to whom the Press of every political complexion has shown indulgence and good will, it is myself; and it is a most natural and by no means uncomplimentary circumstance that the organs of different shades of opinion should persuade themselves that the Governor-General must necessarily be of their way of thinking and see through their spectacles (laughter); but what I wish to say once for all, and I do not care how widely this remark is disseminated, is this, that there is no human being who is authorized to make any statement or suggestion as to what my opinions or sentiments may be in respect of any political topic, or who has ever been in a position, or is likely to be in a position to make anything approaching to a conjecture upon points of this description. It is true, my object and my desire is to inform my mind upon every subject affecting the interests of the country by conversation and by discussion

with any one who can afford me instruction or information, and it would be very unfortunate for me if this freedom of intercourse with all classes and parties in Canada, from which I derive so much benefit and pleasure, should be trammelled by the dread lest this casual intercourse should become the foundation for inference, comment, or conjecture in the press. No, gentlemen, I understand my duty too well ever to allow my judgment or my sympathies to be surprised into political partisanship. My one thought and desire is the welfare of Canada as a whole; to maintain her honour, to promote her prosperity, to do my duty by her and her entire people, is the sole object of my ambition. When I converse with your public men, it scarcely ever occurs to me to remember to what political party they belong. I only see in them persons devoting themselves, each according to his lights, to the service of his country. My only guiding star in the conduct and maintenance of my official relations with your public men is the Parliament of Canada (cheers), in fact, I suppose I am the only person in the Dominion whose faith in the wisdom and in the infallibility of Parliament is never shaken (great laughter). Each of you, gentlemen only believe in Parliament so long as Parliament votes according to your wishes (cheers) and convictions. I, gentlemen, believe in Parliament, no matter which way it votes (laughter), and to those men alone whom the absolute will of the Confederated Parliament of the Dominion may assign to me as my responsible advisers, can I give my confidence. (Cheers.) Whether they are the heads of this party or that must be a matter of indifference to the Governor-

General. (Cheers.) So long as they are maintained by Parliament in their positions, so long is he bound to give them his unreserved confidence, to defer to their advice, and loyally to assist them with his counsels. (Applause.) Whenever in the vicissitudes of party warfare, they are replaced by others, (laughter) he welcomes their successors with an equally open and loyal regard. (Cheers.) Such private friendships as he may have formed he will have a right to retain (hear, hear). As a reasonable being, he cannot help having convictions upon the merits of different policies. (Hear.) But these considerations are abstract, speculative, devoid of practical effect on his official relations. (Cheers.) As the head of a constitutional state, as engaged in the administration of Parliamentary Government, he has no political friends—still less need he have political enemies (great cheering); the possession of either—nay, even to be suspected of possessing either destroys his usefulness. (Cheers.) Sometimes, of course, no matter how disconnected his personality may be from what is taking place, his name will get dragged into some controversy, and he may suddenly find himself the subject of criticism by the press of whatever party may for the moment be out of humour (laughter), but under these circumstances he must console himself with the reflection that these spasmodic castigations (laughter) are as transitory and innocuous (great laughter) as the discipline applied occasionally to their idol by the unsophisticated worshippers of Mumbo Jumbo (immense laughter) when their harvests are short, or a murrain visits their flock (cheers). For, gentlemen, of this I am certain, that

although he may sometimes err in his judgment, or fail in serving you as effectually as he might desire—a Viceroy who honestly seeks to do his duty—(cheers) to whom the interests of Canada are as precious and her honour as dear as his own (immense cheering), who steers, unmoved, an even course, indifferent to praise or blame, between the political contentions of the day (cheers), can never appeal in vain to the confidence and generosity of the Canadian people." (Immense applause).

In another place the reader will find an account of the other festivities at Halifax. The Club's entertainment is introduced here, merely, to preserve the continuity of the narrative. It may well be supposed that Lord Dufferin's mind, at this time, was by no means free from suspense. Various courses were open to him, and these in turn underwent careful consideration. The day of prorogation was near at hand. Faith must be kept with his Ministry. The House must be prorogued on the 13th of August, at all hazards, but Parliament should re-assemble, for the despatch of business, at an early date. His Excellency resolved on this procedure, only, after he had bestowed much anxious thought on the subject. The question was a momentous one. The issues between his advisers and their opponents were most serious, and could only be settled by a full Parliament. At present such an assembly was impossible. The members were dispersed in all directions, some to their homes, some to Europe and others to the United States. Others again had gone so far away that their immediate return was a physical impos-

sibility. The Ministerialists and their warmest supporters did not possess the geographical advantages which were enjoyed by the members of the Opposition, and the latter were already mustering their forces together. In the correspondence with Sir John Macdonald, these matters were discussed, and the Premier evinced no disposition to yield the point which had been established. He was not disposed to meet a thoroughly equipped and eager Opposition, well-organized and of full strength, while his own ranks were decimated, and his followers were beyond the reach of his voice. With the sanction of the Governor-General and the acquiescence of Parliament, he had dismissed his supporters to their homes. It was not difficult to divine the intentions of the Opposition, or to fathom the extent of the mine which they would spring upon their opponents. Their tactics were easily understood, and flushed with the knowledge of their power, they made no effort to conceal their policy. Conscious of their numerical superiority, the Opposition were in a position to dictate their own terms to the Government which thus far was only under the ban of suspicion, and against whom nothing had as yet been proved. Mr. Blake, Mr. Dorion and others, felt disposed to instruct the Committee to receive unsworn testimony. It was hinted that a quorum of Parliament could do anything which Parliament itself could do, and altogether, from a spirit of fairness towards all concerned, it was eminently desirable that the course agreed upon in the House of Commons in May should be acted on, and prorogation proceed on the day appointed. Form is the very soul and essence of Parliament. It is

neither judicious nor proper to tamper with its spirit, or alter a letter of its official character. A question of principle was here involved. Certain rights were imperilled, and Lord Dufferin ranked himself the natural protector of those rights. He was the impartial mediator between the two conflicting parties. It must be remembered that he was a stranger in the country. He was not biassed in any way. His position brought him into almost daily intercourse with his Ministry. He was debarred, by virtue of his office, from taking part in the proceedings of Parliament, and could only learn what had been done in the House when his constitutional advisers chose to open their lips. No other channel was afforded him, save the newspapers, and of their contents he could take no official cognizance. Time and again his Ministers solemnly assured him that everything would be satisfactorily explained. His Cabinet contained some of the most eminent men in Canada, and all the evidence which had been produced against them were a series of letters in a newspaper, and a circumstantial narrative from the pen of an obscure and characterless person. Until the charges of corruption were proved, it was clearly the duty of Lord Dufferin to continue taking the advice of his Ministry. The Queen's prerogative was at his command, but he preferred not to exercise this power if it could be avoided. His resolution was taken, and accordingly he made arrangements to leave Halifax on the evening of the 9th of August.

An unsuccessful attempt, on the part of the Opposition, was made to compromise the Governor-General in some way,

during his sojourn in Halifax. In considering this movement, at a period far removed from its actual occurrence, one is disposed to smile at the proceeding, but at the time at which it was done, it was looked upon as a very small piece of business, indeed, aside from its cool impertinence. Mr. Huntington collected a number of newspapers which contained the incriminatory charges, and enclosing them in a sealed packet, covered by an official communication to the Governor's secretary, he sent the same to Lord Dufferin. Of course this packet was promptly and very properly returned, unopened, to Mr. Huntington. And the gentleman who brought it and disclosed the nature of its contents, was given to understand how improper it would be, pending the investigation soon to be held, for the Governor-General, whose position was of the gravest responsibility, to take official recognition of any papers likely to prejudice his judgment. At this time it was impossible to determine what turn affairs might take. His Excellency's situation was an exceedingly embarrassing one. He was exposed to endless petty annoyances, and strenuous efforts were made to force him to reveal his policy. Upon one point the members of the Opposition, with wonderful unanimity, had made up their minds,—Parliament should meet but not for prorogation. This was a foregone conclusion, and every effort to secure that end was made. Pressure was even resorted to, and a memorial to be presented to the Governor-General on his arrival at Ottawa, was decided upon.

Lord Dufferin left Halifax on Saturday evening, and arrived at the capital on the morning of Wednesday, the

13th day of August. This was the date fixed upon both for the prorogation and the reception of the report from the Committee of Enquiry. In the interval between the 2nd of July and the present date, nothing had been accomplished, and no report was forthcoming.

Lord Dufferin had been in Ottawa but a few hours when, by appointment, he was waited on by the Premier. Sir John Macdonald formally tendered the unanimous advice of the Ministry, that Parliament should be prorogued according to the announcement made, by His Excellency's authority, in both Houses, previous to adjournment. After some conversation, during which the ground was carefully gone over and the case examined in all its bearings, Lord Dufferin announced his intention of acting on the advice of his Ministers. Prorogation seemed to be, to him, an inevitable circumstance. He saw no justifiable reason why he should withdraw his confidence in his advisers, or, in concluding that Parliament had done so. He was prepared to be guided by the counsels of Sir John and his colleagues, but he formally insisted on one thing, and that was that the Premier must promise that Parliament should be again convoked within as short a period as was consistent with the reasonable convenience of members, and suggested that the interval should not be longer than six or eight weeks. Upon these terms His Excellency assented to a prorogation. Sir John Macdonald offered no objection to this proposition. Indeed, he seemed disposed to meet Parliament at any time after prorogation, and was willing to have the House convened earlier than six weeks, if required. He had made a

similar suggestion himself to Lord Dufferin, and the interview closed with the agreement that the Governor should meet his Council at two o'clock, in order that the question might be ratified in the presence of all the members of the Government.

But all this time the "Party of Punishment," as the opponents of the Government were styled in some of the newspapers and in political circles, were not idle. They had mustered in full strength and numbered within ten of one-half the House. They had resolved upon a bold stroke, and had decided upon the execution of a movement which, in their opinion, could have but one result. In this party were to be found the names of almost every member of the Opposition, while half a dozen or so, who had hitherto voted with the Ministerialists,* and some who called themselves Independents,† helped to swell the number with their

---

* "When a gentleman with great visible emoluments abandons the party in which he has long acted, and tells you it is because he proceeds upon his own judgment, that he acts on the merits of the several measures as they arise, and that he is obliged to follow his own conscience, and not that of others, he gives reasons which it is impossible to controvert, and discovers a character which it is impossible to mistake. What shall we think of him who never differed from a certain set of men until the moment they lost their power, and who never agreed with them in a single instance afterwards? Would not such a coincidence of interest and opinion be rather fortunate? Would it not be an extraordinary cast upon the dice, that a man's connections should degenerate into faction precisely at the critical moment when they lose their power or he accepts a place?"—*Burke's Works*, vol. II, pp. 337, 338.

† "Private men may be wholly neutral and entirely innocent, but they who are legally invested with public trust, or stand on the high ground of rank and dignity, which is trust implied, can hardly, in any case, remain indifferent without the certainty of sinking into insignificance, and thereby, in effect, deserting that post in which with the fullest authority, and for the wisest purposes, the laws and institutions of their country have fixed them."—*Burke's Works*, vol. II, pp. 9, 10.

own names and influence. This formidable body formed themselves into a deputation, and at one o'clock His Excellency was informed that a large number of members of Parliament were desirous of waiting upon him with a memorial against prorogation. This was the first intimation which Lord Dufferin had received of this movement, and though he considered the propriety of the step was questionable, he resolved to meet the delegation and receive the memorial.

At two o'clock His Excellency repaired to the Council Chamber and met his Ministry, who jointly re-submitted the advice which Sir John Macdonald had tendered in their behalf, in the morning. Lord Dufferin made pretty much the same reply to his Council as he had done to the Premier. The Ministry agreed to an early session of Parliament, and as it appeared practicable to have the Estimates so far advanced that they might be brought down at this meeting, ten weeks were named as the limit instead of eight. The reason of this was obvious. Two sessions could be thus rolled into one and the usual spring session could be dispensed with, and a great saving thus secured to the country. Lord Dufferin was disposed to grant this concession. The interval between a late autumn and an early spring session was so short that members would scarcely have time to reach their homes before they would be again summoned to undergo the fatigue and inconvenience of a journey to the scene of their Parliamentary duties. The additional fortnight was agreed to, based upon the specific understanding that should anything occur in that interval, which, in the opinion of His Excellency, required Parliament to meet sooner, a mere ex-

pression of his wishes to that effect would be promptly acted upon without comment or discussion.

Upon settling these details Lord Dufferin returned to where the remonstrant members were waiting for him. The Chairman, Mr. Cartwright, introduced the delegation, and after stating that the Memorial was signed by ninety-two members,* and that another gentleman had signified his willingness to add his name also, the Chairman proceeded to read the document, which is here given in full:—

"THE undersigned, Members of the House of Commons of Canada, desire respectfully to approach Your Excellency and humbly to represent that more than four months have already elapsed since the Honourable Mr. Huntington made, from his place in the House grave charges of corruption against Your Excellency's Constitutional Advisers, in reference to the Pacific Railway contract; that although the House has appointed a Committee to enquire into the said charges, the proceedings of this Committee have, on various grounds, been postponed, and the enquiry has not yet taken place; that the honour of the country imperatively requires that no further delay should take place in the investigation of charges of so grave a character, and which it is the duty and undoubted right and privilege of the Commons to prosecute.

"The undersigned are deeply impressed with the conviction that any attempt to postpone this enquiry, or to remove it from the jurisdiction of the Commons, would

* Three of the ninety-two signatures had been affixed by deputy.

create the most intense dissatisfaction ; and they, therefore, pray Your Excellency not to prorogue Parliament until the House of Commons shall have an opportunity of taking such steps as it may deem necessary and expedient with reference to this important matter."

The number of names signed to this document is ninety, within ten of one-half of the House. They are as follows :—

Opposition.—Anglin, Archibald, Bain, Bechard, Bergin, Blain, Blake, Bodwell, Bourassa, Bowman, Boyer, Brouse, Buell, Burpee (Sunbury), Cameron (Huron), Cartwright, Casey, Casgrain, Cauchon, Charlton, Church, Cockburn (Muskoka), Cook, Cutler, Delorme, St. George, Dorion, Dorion, Edgar, Ferris, Findlay, Fiset, Fleming, Fournier, Galbraith, Geoffrion, Gibson, Gillies, Goudge, Hagar, Harvey, Higginbotham, Holton, Horton, Huntington, Jetté, Laflamme, Landerkin, McDonald (Glengarry), Mackenzie, Mercier, Metcalfe, Mills, Oliver, Pâquet, Paterson, Pearson, Pelletier, Pickard, Poser, Prévost, Richard, Richards, Ross, Ross, Ross, Ross, Rymal, Smith (Peel), Snyder, Stirton, Taschereau, Thompson, Thomson, Tremblay, Trow, White (Halton), Wilkes, Wood, Young, Young.

Ministerialists.—Burpee (St. John), Coffin, Cunningham, Forbes, Glass, Macdonnell, (Inverness), Ray, Schultz, Scriver, Shibley, D. A. Smith (Selkirk), A. J. Smith (Westmoreland).

To this Remonstrance His Excellency made an *extempore* reply.[1] The interview with his Council having occupied some

minutes and the hour of prorogation being near at hand, there was not sufficient time to study or write a response. The answer, however, was shortly afterwards reduced to writing, and was couched in the following language :—

"*Gentlemen,—*

"It is quite unnecessary for me to assure you that any representations emanating from persons possessing the right to speak on public affairs with such authority as yourselves, will always be considered by me with the greatest respect, even had not circumstances already compelled me to give the most anxious study to the matters to which you are now desirous of calling my attention.

"You say, in your memorandum, that four months have elapsed since the Hon. Mr. Huntington preferred grave charges of corruption against my present advisers, in reference to the Pacific Railway contract, and that although the House has appointed a Committee to enquire into these charges, the proceedings of this Committee have on various grounds been postponed, and the enquiry has not yet taken place.

"Gentlemen, no person can regret more deeply than I do these unfortunate delays, the more so as they seem to have given rise to the impression that they have been unnecessarily interposed by the action of the Executive.

"It may be premature at this moment to enter into a history of the disallowance by the Imperial Government of the Oaths Bill, but this much, at all events, it is but fair to every one that I should state, viz.: that immediately after I

had assented to that Act, I transmitted a certified copy of it to the Secretary of State, in accordance with the instructions by which I am bound on such occasions. That leaning myself to the opinion, (an opinion founded on the precedent afforded by the Act of the Canadian Parliament, which empowers the Senate to examine witnesses on oath), that the Act was not *ultra vires*, I accompanied it by a full exposition of the arguments which could be urged in its support; but on the point being referred by the Secretary of State for the professional opinion of the Law Officers of the Crown, it was pronounced inconsistent with the Act of Confederation. The postponement therefore of the enquiry, so far as it has arisen out of this circumstance, has resulted wholly by the operation of law, and has been beyond the control of any one concerned.

"You then proceed to urge me, on grounds which are very fairly and forcibly stated, to decline the advice which has been unanimously tendered to me by my responsible ministers and to refuse to prorogue Parliament; in other words, you require me to dismiss them from my counsels; for, gentlemen, you must be aware that this would be the necessary result of my assenting to your recommendation.

"Upon what grounds would I be justified in taking so grave a step?

"What guarantee can you afford me that the Parliament of the Dominion would endorse such an act of personal interference on my part?

"You, yourselves, gentlemen, do not form an actual moiety, of the House of Commons, and I have no means, therefore

of ascertaining that the majority of that body subscribe to the opinion you have enounced.

"Again, to what should I have to appeal in justification of my conduct?

"It is true grave charges have been preferred against these gentlemen; charges which I admit require the most searching investigation; but as you, yourselves, remark in your memorandum, the truth of these accusations still remains untested.

"One of the authors of this correspondence which has made so painful an impression upon the public, has admitted that many of his statements were hasty and inaccurate; and has denied on oath the correctness of the deductions drawn from them.

"Various assertions contained in the narrative of the other have been positively contradicted.

"Is the Governor-General, upon the strength of such evidence as this, to drive from his presence gentlemen who for years have filled the highest offices of State, and in whom during the recent Session, Parliament has repeatedly declared its continued confidence? It is true certain documents of grave significance have lately been published in the newspapers in connexion with these matters, in regard to which the fullest explanation must be given, but no proof has yet been adduced which necessarily connects them with the culpable transactions of which it is asserted they formed a part, however questionable they may appear, as placed in juxtaposition with the correspondence to which they have

been appended by the person who has possessed himself of them.

"Under these circumstances, what right has the Governor-General, on his personal responsibility, to proclaim to Canada—nay, not only to Canada, but to America and Europe, as such a proceeding on his part must necessarily do, that he believes his ministers guilty of the crimes alleged against them? Were it possible at the present time to make a call of the House and place myself in direct communication with the Parliament of the Dominion, my present embarrassment would disappear, but this is a physical impossibility. I am assured by my Prime Minister, and the report of the proceedings at the time bears out his statements, that when Parliament adjourned it was announced by him, as the Leader of the House, that the meeting on the 13th of August would be immediately followed by prorogation; that no substantive objection was taken to this announcement; and that, as a consequence, a considerable portion of your fellow-members are dispersed in various directions. I should therefore only deceive myself were I to regard the present Assembly as a full Parliament.

"Since the adjournment indeed circumstances have occurred which render your proximate re-assembly highly desirable, but in this country there are physical circumstances which necessarily interpose a considerable lapse of time before the representatives of the various Provinces comprising the confederated Parliament of Canada can assemble, separated as some of them are by thousands of miles from the capital of the Dominion.

"In regulating the times and seasons when Parliament is to be called together, the Executive is bound not only to consider the reasonable convenience of these gentlemen, but also to protect the federal rights of the Provinces which they represent, and under these circumstances, I have concluded, on the advice of my ministers (and even if I differed from them as to the policy of such a course, which I do not, it is a point upon which I should not hesitate to accept their recommendation), to issue a Royal Commission of enquiry to three gentlemen of such legal standing, character and authority as will command the confidence of the public, by virtue of the powers conferred upon me by the Act, Vic. 31, cap. 38. On the other hand, I have determined in Proroguing Parliament to announce to the members of both Houses my intention of assembling them immediately after the Commission in question shall have concluded its labours. By these means, an opportunity will be afforded for the preliminary expurgation of these unhappy matters before a tribunal competent to take evidence on oath; ample opportunities will be given to the members of the more distant Provinces to make their preparations, in view of an Autumnal Session; and within two months or ten weeks from this date, a full Parliament of Canada will take supreme and final cognizance of the case now pending between my ministers and their accusers.

"Gentlemen, the situation we have been discussing is one of great anxiety and embarrassment, but I cannot but hope that on a calm retrospect of the various considerations to be kept in view, you will come to the conclusion that in deter-

mining to be guided by the advice of my ministers, on the present occasion; in other words, in declining to act as though the charges which have been advanced against them were already proven, and in adhering to arrangements upon the faith of which many of your colleagues are absent from their places, I have adopted the course most in accordance with the maxims of constitutional government, and with what is due to those whom the Parliament of Canada has recommended to my confidence."

After Lord Dufferin had concluded his remarks, the members retired, and His Excellency proceeded to the Senate Chamber. At half-past three o'clock the Speaker appeared at the Bar, and Parliament was prorogued. Thirty-five members of the Commons, all of them Ministerialists, accompanied the Speaker to the Senate.

In the House of Commons a good deal of excitement prevailed, and when the Usher of the Black Rod appeared, cries of "Privilege" were frequently uttered. The Ministerialists only, followed the Speaker; the signers of the memorial remained in their places.

But this latest phase in the movement was not to pass by entirely unheeded. The Opposition had played their leading cards, but the Government had secured all the tricks. The Opposition had wasted their ammunition, they were outgeneraled by their opponents, and the power of the Ministry was still unbroken. A great deal had been staked on the result of the Memorial to the Governor-General, and not a man who had signed that document was prepared for the answer which had been returned to it. It seemed as if Mr. Blake, Mr.

Mackenzie, and Mr. Dorion had lost their cunning. It seemed as if every movement which they made was destined to be overthrown. It was as if their interpretation of the Constitution was at fault, and that the Privy Council of England, the law officers of the British Empire and the Governor-General of Canada were in league against them. They seemed to forget that it required something more than mere rumour and unsubstantiated charges to oust a set of powerful Ministers from office. The statements which Mr. Huntington had brought forward were not statements of facts. He had simply drawn his own conclusions, as other men had done, and it was on these inferences that he charged the party in power with corruption. He based his information on the narrative, which McMullen had prepared; he relied on the truth of the statements which this person had made. He accepted literally the diction of the letters which fortified the McMullen story, despite Sir Hugh Allan's affidavit, which pronounced this language largely "inaccurate." Surely the oath of Sir Hugh Allan was more worthy of belief than the bald statement of a disappointed and revengeful man, whose attitude in the affair from the very first appearance he made on the scene, was open to dark suspicion? Mr. Huntington's strongest statement was, that the Government had betrayed their country to a party of American speculators, and that corruption had been practised in Canadian constituencies, by means of money wrung from these same American contractors. This was clearly untrue. Lord Dufferin, himself, was a witness of the pains which the Ministry took to debar American capitalists from taking part in the contract. The terms of

the charter had not been modified to suit the "advantage of Sir Hugh Allan and his American confederates." We have Sir Hugh's affidavit to prove that he broke off all connection with his Chicago and New York friends, as soon as he found that he could not carry them with him. His letters to McMullen prove this beyond all doubt. But McMullen's future action is even a better refutation than the affidavit of Allan. He betrayed Sir Hugh into the hands of his enemies, only, when he discovered he could no longer use him for his own purposes, and when he found that Allan's influence with the Government was not as potent as he had been led to suppose. This proves, beyond all question, that the partnership had been dissolved some time before the charter had been granted. Indeed, it is clear that no honest partnership had ever existed between Allan and McMullen. The latter had been playing a deep game all the while, and his crafty manipulation of the correspondence led the erstwhile shrewd Canadian capitalist to write a number of committal letters. These letters McMullen carefully copied for future use, and then as if to show how utterly insincere he was, he openly boasted that he had Sir Hugh Allan in his power. And, again, what evidence was there to show that the large sums of money which Allan had advanced, were furnished in consideration of his receiving the Pacific Railway charter? His affidavit is clear on this point.* When the charter was granted no

* "In these and similar ways I expended sums of money approaching in amount those mentioned in those letters, as I conceive I had a perfect right to do; *but I did not state in those letters, nor is it the fact, that any portion of those sums of money were paid to the Members of the Government, or were received by them*

special privileges were bestowed on Allan, save the presidency, and his influence in the English markets, his enormous wealth and his being the first Canadian in the field, gave him some right to the position. Indeed the Government were particularly careful not to give Allan too much power, and the whole arrangement entered into was made to secure that end. Sir John Macdonald was especially careful to so arrange matters that Sir Hugh should not have a commanding influence in the Direction. Another point raised by the Opposition was that Sir George Cartier's letter and Sir John Macdonald's telegram were convincing proofs of their guilty connection with Allan. And yet these same documents, suspicious as they may appear, are not worth much as actual evidence. Transactions are alluded to, but until we know the nature of the transactions mentioned, and with what they were connected, too much faith should not be placed on them. We may surmise and draw conclusions, but surmises and conclusions are not evidence.

In the general criticism which followed the act of prorogation, public writers accepted every rumour which had gained currency as an actual fact, and from such premises they argued. In the wholesale condemnation of the Government which took place, it must not be supposed, in the excited state of party feeling which always runs high in Canada, that the Governor-General escaped scathless. He was a frequent object of attack, and his line of duty was

---

or on their behalf, directly or indirectly as a consideration in any form for any advantage to me in connection with the Pacific Railway Contract."

—Sir Hugh Allan's Affidavit.

clearly sketched out for him in several series of articles which possessed both novelty and variety, if nothing else. These instructions were gravely issued to His Excellency promptly every morning and regularly every evening. Men whose political training and education perhaps fitted them to discuss constitutional and other questions equally pertinent were not slow to take advantage of the exigencies of the hour, and scribes who knew nothing about the constitution and scarcely anything about politics at all, were prompt with their contributions to the increasing literature of the subject. The pages of history were searched by learned and anxious men, and parallel cases were eagerly looked for. Every deed of corruption, little as well as great, which had figured in history for the last one thousand years, was resurrected and its influence brought to bear on the subject of the day. The Premier was called the most noted public criminal who had ever existed. He was a traitor to his country, and no history furnished a similar parallel of treachery, corruption and villany. Lord Dufferin too was violently assailed by irresponsible writers in the public prints. He was in turn compared to King John, and to James II., and on one occasion at a political gathering, he was likened to Charles the First.* It was hinted, too, that the Imperial Government was disposed to keep Sir John in power as a reward for his services at Washington, and that the Governor-General was simply carrying out the instructions of the Home authorities. Lord

*"Lord Dufferin upon the advice of Ministers, has done what Charles I. did upon the advice of Buckingham,—he has interfered with the freedom and privilege of debate." *Hon. David Mills' address at Aylmer, Ontario.*

Dufferin was advised to dismiss his Ministers by some, while others again insisted that if the circumstances did not justify instant dismissal His Excellency should at least cease to take their advice. He should consider his Ministry under a ban, and yet allow them to retain their offices and draw their salaries! Prorogation was declared to be wrong, but the alternative suggested would not have helped matters nor hastened the investigation. An adjournment was advised by those who should have remembered that an adjournment was an act of the House, and could not be compelled by the Executive. Sir John had already rejected the suggestion, but it is a question if even this expedient would have satisfied the Opposition. It was not even asked for by any of the Memorialists who waited on the Governor-General. Indeed the Remonstrant members desired above all things to meet and proceed to business as though they were a "fully constituted assembly, representing the collective will of the people." Indeed that was the great aim of the Opposition, the thing most desired of all. Mr. Mackenzie thundered against prorogation, and Mr. Blake fulmined for the despatch of business. Seventy members of the House of Commons were absent,—seventy firm supporters of the Government were not in their places. Thirty-five Ministerialists stood to their guns at the capital. On the other hand the Opposition was massed in great force. If they once got possession of Parliament they could easily carry everything their own way. They were an eager, expectant and exultant throng. Their faces showed determination but no mercy; their actions convinced the Ministry that they would give no quarter.

For weeks they had waited for this moment. The hour had arrived. The time had come for them to show their full strength. Mr. Huntington was ready with his resolutions, Mr. Mackenzie had a motion to introduce, and Mr. Blake was prepared to point out several Parliamentary modes by which oaths may be administered. He had devoted some time to the consideration of this question, and his mind was now fully made up. In his judgment there was one way out of the difficulty. Had Parliament met for business, his proposal would have been to pass an Act authorizing certain named persons members of the Committee or others, to administer an oath. This he considered would constitute a Parliamentary as distinguished from a Royal Commission.* Here were two alternatives. The first proposition provided that the individual members of the actual Committee should be empowered by Act of Parliament to swear in their witnesses. Now the Imperial law officers of the Crown were very decided in their opinion on this point.† The Parliament of Canada had clearly no power to confer any such privileges on any of the Committees of the House of Commons. No Committee could be empowered to take evidence on oath, and certainly the individual members of a Committee would be placed in the same position. Mr. Blake's second alternative was that "others" be endowed by a similar Act of Parliament with these same powers. He illustrates his meaning by citing a case which

*Mr. Blake's speech at London, Ontario.

† A despatch from the Earl of Kimberley to the Earl of Dufferin, referring to this matter, and the opinion expressed by the Law officers of the Crown in regard to it, concludes with these words ; " that course would be beyond the powers of the Parliament of the Dominion."

occurred during the Administration of Mr. Pitt. At that time a Commission was instituted by Act of Parliament, to examine into the charges of peculation which had been made against Lord Melville. But this was rather an unfortunate reference for Mr. Blake. The persons appointed on that Statutory Commission were not members of the House of Commons, and the Act in question provided distinctly that in case one of the Commissioners died, the King alone should appoint his successor, and that he must not be a Member of Parliament.* Lord Dufferin held this view and had Parliament met and had Mr. Blake's Bill been passed, His Excellency would have refused to sanction it until the Imperial Government had pronounced upon it. The Minister of Justice was of the same opinion, and his memorandum on the subject rendered His Excellency's course still more imperative.†

These and other circumstances transpiring immediately after prorogation afforded convincing proofs of the wisdom of the Governor General's conduct. Had Parliament assembled it is impossible to tell what might have been the result;

---

* It was also especially provided that his successor should not be nominated by the House of Commons.

† Sir John Macdonald thus refers to the instance cited by Mr. Blake in his memorandum to Lord Dufferin: "The Statutory Commission on Naval Accounts, which resulted in the impeachment of Lord Melville, is cited by Mr. Blake. The Act authorizing that Commission was introduced at the instance of the Admiralty. Objection was taken to it on the ground that the Admiralty or Navy Board had power sufficient for the purpose. The Act was, however, considered necessary by the Crown, in order to enforce the attendance of witnesses, and to enable the Commission to take evidence on oath. The Commissioners were named in the Statute, but selected by the Crown. I would suggest that your Excellency should ask for instructions, in anticipation of a measure of the nature indicated being passed here next Session."

grave and momentous issues would, for a certainty, have been raised, and the programme of the Opposition, revealed piece-meal in the subsequent speeches of the leaders and followers, provided among other things for the reconstruction of the Committee of Enquiry, and the possible selection of new material to serve on it.

Lord Dufferin held the balance even between the contending parties. He was the rightful mediator, and one of his functions was to moderate the animosities which party warfare engendered. It was not his place to compel the acquiescence of his Prime Minister—in whom he still had confidence—into an adjournment by refusing to prorogue, nor was it advisable that he should go to Mr. Mackenzie and drive him into the arrangement by threatening prorogation. Besides, until his Minister advised it, he would hardly be justified in opening communication with the Opposition. The Government had gained victory after victory, and the record of votes taken on test divisions revealed the following:—

7th March,	Majority	for	Government,	-	-	16
18th "	"	"	"	-	-	25
2nd April,	"	"	"	-	-	31
17th "	"	"	"	-	-	26
7th May,	"	"	"	-	-	31
8th "	"	"	"	-		33
12th "	"	"	"	-	-	24
16th "	"	"	"	-	-	35

As the Government's majority was even larger than usual

when the last vote had been taken, the fair presumption was that their supporters still remained true to them. The Opposition had apparently worked with untiring energy, and all the names, proxy as well as personal, they could present on the memorial were ninety-two, ninety-three the Chairman said, but ninety-two actual signatures at the time the paper was delivered to His Excellency. Remove the proxy names and we have a voting strength of eighty-nine, by no means a majority of the House. The Government had made no effort to bring their men to the front, while the Opposition had. Had the Ministry summoned their followers they would still have had a majority, and the Opposition would have been powerless. The few Ministerialists who had signed the memorial had not withdrawn wholly their allegiance from the Government. Indeed they afterwards admitted that on a vote of want of confidence their support would have gone with the Government. Some of them, too, had signed the document without consideration. The memorial represented a minority; but had it been really a majority of the House Lord Dufferin's conduct would, in all probability, have been precisely the same. He felt that his only safeguard lay in his adherence to his original intention, that of proroguing the House on the day named. For this there were imperative reasons.

A pet theory had been advanced by many persons, some of whom had already rather severely burned their hands by tampering with a subject they did not quite understand, and this was that when once grave charges have been preferred against the Ministry they become, *ipso facto*, unfit to

counsel the Crown. Lord Dufferin, in his despatch, refers very pertinently to this, and says:—"The practical application of this principle would prove very inconvenient, and would leave not only the Governor-General but every Lieutenant-Governor in the Dominion very thinly provided with responsible advisers, for, as far as I have been able to seize the spirit of political controversy in Canada, there is scarcely an eminent man in the country, on either side, whose character or integrity has not been, at one time or another, the subject of reckless attack by his opponents in the press."

Immediately after prorogation on the 13th of August, an "indignation" meeting was held by the Remonstrant members in the Railway Committee room. There was a large gathering present of angry and excited men. The deepest indignation was manifested against the Ministry, and the Governor-General was openly charged with having violated the principles of his office and of having abused the exercise of the Royal Prerogative. He had it in his power to hasten the investigation of the terrible charges which had been preferred against his advisers by allowing Parliament to meet; but he had insulted Parliament, and had scorned the request which had been made in the memorial. The Remonstrants had only craved permission to give advice, and had begged that Parliament might not be prorogued. In the face of all this, His Excellency, acting on the advice of his ministers, had prorogued the House, the Committee of Enquiry—a bulwark of the Constitution—had been swept away, and a Royal Commission of three judges, selected by the culprits themselves, was to be created instead. It was

easy to see on which side the highest Imperial officer in the land leaned. It was easy to understand now why so much delay had taken place. Mr. Blake made a speech of great earnestness and power; Mr. Mackenzie, who had nearly lost his voice that afternoon in the Commons trying to make himself heard, spoke excitedly and well; and Mr. Huntington explained his position in a few clear and succinct sentences. Other speeches of a more or less able character followed, when the meeting adjourned until the evening.

At seven o'clock the committee-room was filled beyond its capacity, and speeches, similar to those which had been uttered during the afternoon, were now made. Among the speakers were Mr. Anglin, Mr. A. J. Smith, Mr. Isaac Burpee, Mr. Macdonnell, of Inverness, Hon. John Young, Mr. Jetté, Mr. Mills, Dr. Forbes, Mr. Coffin, Mr. Goudge, besides Senators Letellier de St. Just and Christie, and the Opposition leaders who had spoken before. At this distance of time it is scarcely necessary to give even an outline of the angry and acrimonious remarks which fell from the lips of disappointed men. It is sufficient for our purpose to record the fact that the meeting was held, that it was numerously attended, and that the speeches were exceedingly able, vehement, and bitter. It is also necessary to state that two resolutions were made and carried amid great enthusiasm, and these we give as the result of this popular gathering.

Mr. Cauchon moved, and Mr. David Mills seconded,

"*Resolved*—That in the opinion of this meeting, the prorogation of Parliament without giving the House of Commons the opportunity of prosecuting the enquiry which it had undertaken, is a gross violation

of the privileges and independence of Parliament, and of the rights of the people."

Moved by Dr. Forbes, seconded by Mr. Cartwright, and

"*Resolved*,—That in the opinion of this meeting, the House of Commons is the proper body to institute and prosecute an enquiry into the pending charges against Ministers; and that the action of the accused Ministers, in removing the enquiry from the Commons, and appointing a Commission under their own control to try themselves, is a gross violation of the rights, privileges, and independence of Parliament; and it will be the imperative duty of the House of Commons, at the earliest moment at which it is allowed to meet, to take action for the vindication of their rights; and for the resumption of a Parliamentary enquiry."

The meeting broke up at half-past ten, and the members separated, only to meet again in little knots about the streets of Ottawa. All through the night men in groups of three and four were to be seen standing on the corners discussing the great problem of the hour. The Ministers had again triumphed, but it was a triumph which had been achieved by strategy alone. A victory had been won, but it had been dearly bought by fraud and duplicity. A cry from this moment would go out which every constituency in the land would hear—a cry which should make itself heard in the most distant parts of the country—a cry long and loud for justice and the honour of the nation.

It was early morning before these little gatherings dispersed, but ere they did so, a tremendous agitation of the question was determined on, and every member pledged himself to bring the matter promptly before his constituents.

No sooner had one obstacle been removed from the political pathway, than another presented itself. By the act of prorogation, the Committee of Enquiry had become extinct.

It was desirable on all sides that there should be no further delay in investigating the charges. The truth must be had somehow. For months the Ministry had borne more or less odium, and public opinion was divided as to their guilt or innocence. Certain documents, which of themselves proved nothing, when read together and in connection with the McMullen statement, suggested, if they did not quite prove, a guilty connection between the Government and Sir Hugh Allan and his American friends. Some eight or ten weeks would elapse before Parliament re-assembled, and in the meantime an enquiry of some kind was required. A statement had gone abroad that the opponents of the Government did not want an investigation, but preferred to allow the Ministry to remain under the obloquy and suspicion which had been raised against them. As an offset to this, the party in power now demanded an opportunity to vindicate their character. They insisted on the organization of a tribunal which should have power to examine witnesses on oath. No other Court of Enquiry would suffice. They were willing to give sworn testimony themselves, and they asked their opponents to furnish the same in return. The Committee of the House of Commons had refused to acquiesce in an arrangement which had been proposed to them. Mr. Blake and Mr. Dorion, for personal as well as other reasons fully explained in preceding pages, would not sanction the change of the Committee into a Commission. The relations between Lord Dufferin and his Ministry were becoming embarrassing. He was bound to recur to his Constitutional advisers for advice in all matters which con-

cerned the Administration of public affairs. His Ministers were being violently assailed from day to day in the newspapers and in the utterances of public men. They were charged with having fraudulently dealt with certain monetary trusts, and these interests, though voted by the Parliament of Canada, were also to a considerable extent guaranteed by the Imperial authorities. His Excellency felt that, as an Imperial officer, these trusts demanded his attention, apart from any action of the Canadian House of Commons. If malversation of funds had occurred, the Parliament of Canada were responsible to Great Britain. In Prince Edward Island His Excellency, as we have seen, discussed the matter with Mr. Tilley and Dr. Tupper, and he had intimated to the latter that in view of the committee being unable to prosecute the charges, "an enquiry conducted before three judges of the land might prove a satisfactory issue out of the difficulty." This was a mere casual observation, however, and only offered by Lord Dufferin in the way of conversation. It was not desirable to resort to other means of investigation while the committee was in existence, even if it did appear to be paralyzed, and unable to proceed with the prosecution of the enquiry. Once the committee became extinct, however, and the Government, on its own responsibility, embodied His Excellency's suggestion in a recommendation to issue a Commission to three judges of standing in the community, Lord Dufferin had no difficulty in at once acceding to their request. On the 14th of August, accordingly, at the instance of his responsible advisers, the Governor-General signed a Commission to the

Honourable Judge Day, the Honourable Judge Polette, and Judge Gowan, authorizing them to enquire into the various matters connected with the issue of the Pacific Railway Charter.* The terms of the Commission are in these words. After relating at length Mr. Huntington's motion in the House of Commons and the action thereon, the document proceeds to state:—

"And whereas the Right Honourable Sir John A. Macdonald, Knight, also a member of the said House of Commons of Canada, in his place in Parliament, did, on the eighth day of April aforesaid, move a resolution in the words following: 'That a select committee of five members (of which committee the mover shall not be one) be appointed by this House to enquire into, and report upon, the several matters contained and stated in a resolution, moved on Wednesday, the second day of April instant, by the Honourable Mr. Huntington, member for the County of Shefford, relating to the Canadian Pacific Railway, with power to send for persons, papers, and records, to report from time to time, and to report the evidence from time to time, and if need be, to sit after the prorogation of Parliament,' which said last named resolution was carried.

"And whereas, by an Act of the Parliament of Canada passed on the third day of May, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy-three, and in the thirty-sixth year of our reign, intituled 'An Act to provide for the examination of witnesses on oath by Committees of the Senate and House of Commons in certain cases,' it is amongst other things in effect enacted,

"'That whenever any witness or witnesses is or are to be examined by any Committee of the Senate or House of Commons, and the Senate or House of Commons shall have resolved that it is desirable that such witness or witnesses shall be examined on oath, such witness or witnesses shall be examined upon oath or affirmation where affirmation is allowed by law.'

"And whereas the Honourable John Hillyard Cameron, also a member of the said House of Commons of Canada, in his place in Parliament, did, after the passing of the said above named Act of Parlia-

* By virtue of the powers vested in the Governor-General by the Canadian Act of the 31 Vict., c. 38.

ment, and on the third day of May aforesaid, move a resolution in the following words :—

" ' That it be an instruction to the said select Committee to whom was referred the duty of enquiry into the matters mentioned in the statement of the Honourable Mr. Huntington, relating to the Canadian Pacific Railway, that the said Committee shall examine the witnesses brought before it upon oath,' which was carried ;

" And whereas the said Act of Parliament has, since the passing thereof, been disallowed by Her Majesty ;

" And whereas no power exists whereby the said Committee, so appointed as aforesaid, can legally administer oaths to witnesses brought before it, whereby one of the objects desired by the said House of Commons cannot be attained ;

" And whereas it is in the interests of the good government of Canada not only that full enquiry should be made into the several matters contained and stated in the said above-recited resolution of the eighth day of April aforesaid, but that the evidence to be taken on such enquiry should be taken on oath in the manner prescribed by the said resolution of the third of May aforesaid, and the Governor in Council has deemed it expedient such enquiry should be made ;

" Now know ye that, under and by virtue, and in pursuance of the Act of the Parliament of Canada, made and passed in the thirty-first year of our reign, intituled, ' An Act respecting enquiry into Public Matters,' and of an Order of the Governor in Council made on the thirteenth day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy-three ;

" We reposing special trust and confidence in the loyalty and fidelity of you the said Charles Dewey Day, Antoine Polette, and James Robert Gowan, have constituted and appointed you to be our Commissioners for the purpose of making such enquiry as aforesaid of whom you, the said Charles Dewey Day, shall be Chairman, and we do authorize and require you, as such Commissioners, with all convenient despatch, and by and with all lawful ways and means to enter upon such enquiry, and to collect evidence and to summon before you any parties or witnesses, and to require them to give evidence, on oath or on solemn affirmation, if they be parties entitled to affirm in civil matters, and to produce such documents and things as you may deem requisite, to the full investigation and report of the matters and statements aforesaid. And we do hereby order and direct that the sittings of you, the said Commissioners, under this our Royal Commission, shall be held at the City of Ottawa, in our Dominion of Canada.

"And we do require you to communicate to us through our Secretary of State of Canada, and also to the Honourable the Speaker of the Senate, and to the Honourable the Speaker of the House of Commons of Canada, as well the said evidence, as any opinions which you may think fit to express thereupon. And we do strictly charge and command all our officers and all our faithful subjects and all others, that in their several places, and according to their respective powers and opportunities, they be aiding to you in the execution of this our Commission."

Notwithstanding the high character of the Commission in its personal capacity, it was sharply assailed and its members somewhat severely criticised. His Excellency, however, had a personal acquaintance with Judge Day, once Chancellor of McGill College, in whom he had every confidence, and the reports which reached him of the integrity and capacity of the other judges were of a very satisfactory nature. The length of time all three had been removed from active political life freed them from the suspicion of partisanship.

But the Opposition would not be satisfied. Every movement made by the Government was an object for their suspicious surveillance. The *personnel* of the Commission was first attacked, but this proving unavailing, the legality of the Commission itself was broadly questioned. It was objected to in the first place on the ground that the present investigation was not of the kind contemplated by the Act; and, in the second place, that the issue of the Commission was an invasion of the privilege of Parliament; and that Parliament having taken hold itself of the matter, no other authority had a right to interfere. But the reply to this is very clear. The Commission had been invested with powers

which it is quite evident the Crown had authority to confer. A criminal suit had not been instituted against the Ministry by the House of Commons, but a simple enquiry merely, and this, too, at the instance of the Ministers themselves. Legal powers to act were vested in the Commission, and Parliament had granted them without limitation; and few could be brought to believe that the exercise of its functions by the Commission was an act of interference with Parliamentary privilege. The Committee whose duty it had been to make the enquiry in the first place, was now to all intents and purposes dead. But had it still been in existence, it is doubtful if it would have done more than formally meet and adjourn without the completion of anything further. The disallowance of the Oaths Bill was a signal check to its proceeding to take evidence, for it was the sheerest folly to ask any court of enquiry to accept other than sworn testimony in a case which had already presented features of a most contradictory nature. There was some dissension already in the ranks of the Opposition on this question. Mr. Mackenzie exhibited no particular anxiety to have witnesses examined upon oath. Indeed, he was willing to believe that neither party would wittingly tell an untruth. Mr. Blake, on the other hand, favoured the opposite view, and insisted on sworn testimony. He objected to a Royal Commission on the grounds that the Government should not issue a Commission of Enquiry into matters of a charge against itself, the Commissioners being, as they are, subject to the direction and control of the accused. Mr. Huntington, in a letter to Judge Day, raised the same objection, and re-

fused to aid the Commission in any way. He declined to furnish the Court with a list of the witnesses whose testimony he deemed important, and he declared that he would not even present himself for examination as a witness.

In the heat of the argument which the subject of a Royal Commission provoked, it was forgotten that the Commission could not supersede or intercept the jurisdiction of the House of Commons in any way. Parliament had even the power, at a fitting time, to ignore its very existence. Its mission was merely to enquire, to collect evidence, and to submit a report of its proceedings at the session of Parliament soon to be held. The Commission was not even to pronounce a judgment, or give an opinion. It was to give, in an official way, what Mr. Huntington should have given when he first made his motion in the House. It was to furnish such material as it could command, and try and arrive at the truth of a matter which had raised so much feeling and excitement throughout the country. On this report, which should be placed properly before the members, action could be taken, and the business in hand proceeded with.

Mr. Huntington and some others questioned His Excellency's right to interfere in the matter at all. The case was not before him, but before Parliament and the country. But Mr. Huntington himself, at an early stage in the proceedings, had sought the interference of His Excellency. The mysterious package of incriminatory documents and its subsequent fate were still fresh in the minds of many. By this act, Mr. Huntington had, officially, invited the intervention of the Governor-General. But Lord Dufferin had clearly a legal

right to take cognizance of the affair. As an Imperial officer it was his duty to guard carefully Imperial interests, and in this very matter a large Imperial interest was involved. His office brought him into almost daily contact with gentlemen who were constitutionally his advisers, and whose impeachment as public criminals was still before the country. Vexatious delays had already exercised an injurious effect on the Ministry, and materially strengthened the suspicions against them. It was desirable to utilize the interval during recess, and allow the Commission to proceed at once with its labours. It was decided to make the Court of Enquiry an open one. This determination weakened the criticisms of the Opposition somewhat, and was a complete refutation of the charge that the Commission would act in a manner specially favourable to the Government and in direct hostility to the accusers. The Court being an open one, the high character and integrity of the judges, and the examination of witnesses on oath, seemed to predict an investigation which would be at least satisfactory. If any suspicion existed before that the Government could exercise an undue influence over the judges, this suspicion could no longer be held. Every movement of the Commission was under the watchful and unsparing eye of the Opposition. Every feature of the case was under the strictest review. If the judges wanted to befriend the Government in any way—if they tried to shut out evidence which might incriminate them—a retributive remedy was close at hand in the outcry which such conduct would raise from one end of the Dominion to the other. It was a little unfortunate, perhaps, that

the anomalous situation of affairs gave the Government the right to appoint their own judges. But the open manner in which the investigation was to be held precluded any collusion and invited the fullest inspection. Seats were provided for the reporters of daily newspapers, and the public could enter the Court-room whenever they pleased.

The Commissioners began work almost immediately after their appointment. On the 18th of August they met at Ottawa, and after settling the course of procedure which they intended taking, the fourth of September was named as the day on which the examination of witnesses should begin. Mr. Huntington, Mr. McMullen,* Mr. C. M. Smith, and Mr. A. B. Foster were summoned to appear, but none of these gentlemen accepted the summons. The judges had expected much assistance from Mr. Huntington, and had resolved upon allowing him the same degree of latitude in his conduct of the prosecution as they intended bestowing on the Government in their defence. Some thirty-six witnesses were examined, and nearly all of them underwent a rigid questioning at the hands of Sir John A. Macdonald and other members of the Government. Whilst the enquiry was going on, it is satisfactory to note that the *personnel* of the Commission was no longer assailed, and the mode in which the investigation was conducted secured the favourable comment of both the great political parties. On the 23rd of September the Commission advertised for all persons having any information on the subject of the enquiry,

* A special messenger was sent to Chicago for McMullen.

to appear and give evidence before them, but no evidence was forthcoming in answer to this announcement.

Before entering upon the execution of their task, the Commissioners consulted with His Excellency, and asked for instructions on one or two points on which they did not care to approach the Prime Minister. At this interview Lord Dufferin reminded the Commissioners that their functions were not judicial, but expurgatory and inquisitorial, and that their procedure should be conducted in such a way as not to prejudice any future action which the House of Commons might be disposed to take. Lord Dufferin advised this because he considered that too much pains could not be taken to prevent the proceeding having even the appearance of an attempt to withdraw the case from the ultimate control and cognizance of Parliament.* This was also necessary as the fulfilment of the pledge he gave to the Remonstrant members, that Parliament should be summoned for the express purpose of dealing with the matter at as early a date as possible. The judges coincided with this view, and their procedure was based largely upon it. They confined themselves to the collection of evidence merely, and in making their report remarked, that in order to prevent any anticipation of the verdict of Parliament, they advanced no opinion on the result of their labours. If, however, their opinion was specially required, they were quite ready to furnish it on application.

Under all the circumstances, it must be admitted, the

* The Earl of Dufferin's despatch, No. 10, to the Earl of Kimberley.

Opposition weakened their cause on the one hand, and exhibited a spirit of persecution rather than one of prosecution on the other, in withdrawing from the present inquisitorial examination and in refusing such aid as they could furnish. The presence of such material witnesses as Mr. Huntington, the master-spirit in the whole affair, Senator Foster, whose absence is wholly unaccountable, Mr. McMullen, who, with his hand on the Word of God, might, perhaps, be made to tell all he knew; Mr. C. M. Smith, another important and speculative "capitalist," and such other men as Mr. Huntington could bring into the witness box, would certainly have rendered the enquiry thorough and complete. The absence of these persons curtailed an investigation which could have been made exhaustive and searching. It seemed a pity that mere quibbles should intervene, and that men like Messrs. Blake, Huntington, Mackenzie and Dorion should have accepted advice which recommended them to stay away. As it was, however, and though the inquisition partook of a Government enquiry into an affair in which the Government itself was solely concerned, the proceedings were marked by a spirit of justice and fair-play throughout. The evidence elicited proved a negative, it is true, but it also proved that the leaders of the Government had accepted large sums of money from Sir Hugh Allan, either as a loan or as a gift, and that these funds were used in bribing the electors. The sin was not that the charter had been disposed of to Sir Hugh Allan for a monetary consideration, not that Sir John Macdonald had sold his country to American speculators, not that he and others had bartered away certain Canadian

trusts which he held, for the gold of foreign adventurers, but that he had accepted money from a Government contractor. There was no doubt upon one point, Sir Hugh had spent money, and this money had gone a great distance in influencing the elections on the Government side. There was no doubt, either, upon another point, Sir Hugh was not in the habit of spending money for political purposes. He was a man who had no politics. He seldom even voted. His politics, as Mr. Goldwin Smith once observed, were the politics of steamboats and railways. Sir Hugh Allan was not a man likely to spend vast sums of money without expecting some prospective return. He was a man of strict business habits, so strict indeed that he never acted on a question which involved the expenditure of money, without first having the transaction reduced to writing. There was nothing brought out in the evidence to show an actual sale of the charter of the Pacific Railway; there was not even a hint of such an act being done. A great railway was to be built. Canada had undertaken the enterprise. Sir Hugh Allan was a capitalist of influence and wealth. An ambitious and powerful man, and thirsting for more power still, he strove to identify himself with the great national work projected. The elections were coming on, and the party in power were friendly to him. A casual expression dropped from Sir George Cartier's lips,—an expression so characteristic of the man and so blunt withal—decided Sir Hugh Allan's future action. But even here his commercial training prompted him to ask the Minister of Militia to put his request in writing. The elections, as we have said, were

near at hand, and if Sir Hugh could only keep his friends in power, there was little doubt but that he would get the charter. To that end he contributed largely towards the election funds in Ontario, and more largely still, to those of the Province of Quebec. The elections took place, and Sir Hugh subsequently secured the charter.

The wholesale bribery of the electors which transpired during the progress of the elections, is much to be deplored, but it must be remembered that at that time no very strict law against bribery existed. Both sides felt the influence of money, and both sides used it unsparingly. It was considered no very heinous crime to accept money to aid in the election of a candidate, from any individual friendly to his party; and had Sir Hugh Allan, in his personal capacity, advanced funds to carry his friends triumphant at the polls, his act would have gone unquestioned. But Sir Hugh was an applicant for a Government contract, and the Ministry had accepted money from him, and by the assistance of this money continued themselves in office. This laid them open to grave suspicion, and though the gravamen of Mr. Huntington's charge that the contract for the Pacific Railway was given to Sir Hugh Allan, with whom were associated certain American capitalists, in consideration of a large sum of money advanced to leading members of the Government to enable them to sustain themselves at the head of affairs, was not proved, public condemnation was awakened and the Ministry fell. The head and front of their offending was their acceptance of money from the hands of a man who was a Government contractor.

By the time the Royal Commission had concluded its labours, and the evidence which had been taken, was before the people, the day on which Parliament was to meet for the consideration of the report and the transaction of such business as might properly come before it, was near at hand. The result of the enquiry was on the whole satisfactory. Sir Hugh Allan had resigned the charter, and the famous short Session began its labours on the 23rd of October.

In the meantime both parties had girdled on their political armour. The leaders were active; their relative supporters were no less eager and anxious. A trial of strength was imminent, a trial such as had seldom taken place in the Legislative halls of Canada, even in the days of the great contests, or in the times of the dead-locks, when business halted and Parliament stood still. The Opposition had been wary and had profited by every turn of the political weather-cock. They had secured the signatures of some Ministerialists on their memorial, and later in the day they learned that though these parties had signed the paper asking the Governor-General to delay prorogation, they would still vote with the Government on any question involving a want of confidence. To retain these fickle members with them, it was arranged, so report ran, that the main issue should be shirked and a side-issue instead should be raised—a question merely pronouncing the late prorogation a breach of Parliamentary privilege. But if hopes such as these rose in the breasts of the Opposition, the action of the Governor-General rendered them delusive and abortive. It seemed as if their intention had been understood, and their line of action fathomed. The

Report of the Commission was laid on the desks of the members and accompanying it were the despatches of His Excellency to the Earl of Kimberley, referring to the prorogation on the 13th of August, and to the issue of the Royal Commission, together with the reply to these Memoranda, in which the Imperial authorities signified their approval of the Governor-General's conduct. The object of this was patent to all. It expressed, in that silent language which is sometimes more potent than words, that side-issues were no longer available, and that the great and essential question alone should be raised. Of course some complained at this, and in some quarters His Excellency was charged with seeking to unduly influence Parliament in favour of his Ministry by the presentation of these documents; but this impression, generated in the heat and confusion of the moment, soon died away. The main issue was resolved upon by the Opposition. They accepted the evidence before them unchallenged, and it is satisfactory to note that all through the long debate which followed, scarcely a word was uttered about the invasion of Parliamentary rights, the action of the Governor-General in proroguing the House, or the illegality of the Royal Commission.

On Thursday, the 23rd of October, Parliament met. His Excellency delivered his Speech, and the Commons repaired to their Chamber. At the instance of Sir John Macdonald, the House adjourned until Monday, the 27th October. On that day the memorable debate began. The House at once went into the consideration of the Speech from the Throne. Mr. Mackenzie, in a speech of great moderation and power,

began his address before the House, and moved the subjoined amendment as an addition to the second paragraph:

"And we have to acquaint His Excellency that by their course in reference to the investigation of the charges preferred by Mr. Huntington, in his place in this House, and under the facts disclosed in the evidence laid before us, His Excellency's Advisers have merited the severe censure of this House."

The argument which followed was singularly able, vigorous and manly, but it was not until the evening of the second day, when Mr. James Macdonald, of Pictou, a supporter of the Government, and one of the foremost speakers in the House, moved a second amendment, that the fullest interest was awakened. Mr. Macdonald's amendment was:

"And we desire to assure His Excellency that after consideration of the statements made in the evidence before us, and while we regret the outlay of money by all political parties at Parliamentary elections, and desire the most stringent measures to put an end to the practice, we at the same time beg leave to express our continued confidence in His Excellency's Advisers, and in their Administration of Public Affairs."

The discussion on the foregoing amendments went on. The political gladiators on either side were pitted against each other. The question was a grave and momentous one. The honour of Canada was involved. The honour of her statesmen was at stake. The honour of Parliament was in the scale. The character and integrity of the nation were in danger. Few Parliaments in the world could present such an array of brilliant names. Few could show such a list of able, eloquent, and keen debaters. On the one side was the spirited chieftain, who for more than a score of years had led his party from victory to victory at the polls and on the floors of the House, a man who had held his tenure of office so

long that he had begun to look upon his seat more in the light of an impregnable fortress than as a mere evanescent position that a hostile wind might blow away. A man who combined force of character with great administrative ability. A man of wonderful popularity, whose very frailties were deemed virtues. This man was Sir John Macdonald, who sat at his desk with a jaunty air of indifference and seemingly conscious of a majority when the important division would be called for. At times his eager eye scanned the anxious faces of his opponents, and as some bitter word fell from unfriendly lips, he met the phrase with a contemptuous toss of his head. On the same side was the new leader of the French Party, Mr. Hector L. Langevin—a name which figured prominently in the McMullen narrative. Mr. Langevin had none of the stubborn will of his old leader, none of his brusque air, none of his perseverance. He was more approachable, more affable and less domineering. A pleasant speaker, shrewd and always gentlemanly, possessing the gentler characteristics of Sir George Cartier, his influence with his party and his position in the House gave him much strength. Mr. Peter Mitchell was another Government supporter of prominence. In popularity he almost rivalled Sir John himself. He was a hard worker, a redoubtable foe, and an unforgiving enemy. He was keen in debate, quick to perceive weakness in an opponent, and ready on the instant to strike him down. He always spoke eloquently and well. He was bold, but did not always show the more subtle element of tact, which he undoubtedly possessed. He was vindictive and never neglected to pursue an enemy with relentless

fury. In executive power he had few equals. With great skill he mastered the *minutiæ* of his office, and his department rapidly became one of the most important in the Cabinet. Possessing a mind capable of grasping great things, he more than once sank the role of the statesman, when it suited his purpose, for that of the mere parish politician. In the last years of his political career in New Brunswick, he had been nick-named by his enemies Bismarck Mitchell. He had received the title when men looked upon the Prussian Chancellor as a trickster, as a man of low cunning, and as one who had gained victories in the Reichstag not by statesmanship, but by a certain crafty system of intrigue and deceit. Mr. Mitchell had out-witted a Cabinet, had created himself Adviser-in-Chief of a vacillating Lieutenant-Governor, and had turned the tables on the Anti-confederate Ministry, and for these deeds he was named Bismarck Mitchell, a title which clung to him for years after. Mr. Tilley was another source of strength to Sir John's Cabinet. For years he had led the Government in his native Province, and from the first had been an ardent supporter of the Confederation movement. Trained in the Liberal school of politics, he entered the Coalition Ministry as the representative of his party. Always a popular man and a speaker of singular plausibility of manner, and at the same time vigorous in denunciation, and honest in purpose, he brought to bear on the debate a certain commanding influence. No one could charge him with corruption, none could assail his career. His record was a blameless one, and his political and social life was pure and untainted. He

took an active part in the famous debate, and his speech was marked by all the old power which had distinguished his utterances in former years. Dr. Tupper was another Lower Province man who brought strength to the Government. He was the recognized leader of the Conservative Nova Scotians. None knew better than he how to employ the weapons of satire and invective. Keen in attack, he was as able a debater in defence. He always spoke with power and force, and as a tactician he had few equals in the House.

On the other side, the array of names which the Opposition presented was most formidable. Mr. Mackenzie, the leader, was a careful speaker, generally moderate in tone, but when aroused and excited, he spoke with a rapid and nervous utterance. His dry caustic wit was only noticeable in his ordinary speeches. On great occasions he carried his points by storm, and relied more on denunciation and invective than on mere argument. Mr. Blake was an eminent lawyer, and as a speaker was the strongest man in his party. A master of satire, it was a study to see and hear him in debate. Every sentence was deftly turned, every word seemed to carry conviction with it. He spoke earnestly and with some vehemence, and many of the passages in his speeches were of great beauty. He could crush an opponent with the few words of withering scorn which he knew so well how to pronounce. When he arose to address the House every eye was rivetted upon him, and every word he spoke had its effect on his auditors. Mr. Huntington was not a great speaker, but he was an exceedingly good one, and he spoke with much clearness and freedom. Mr. Cart-

wright's manner was not always in his favour, but no one questioned his ability as a debater. Mr. Anglin had few superiors in the House, either in attack or in defence. His mind was logical, clear and vigorous. His manner was convincing and his argument exceedingly happy and contained. Mr. Dorion was one of the best speakers in Parliament, a man of cultivated intellect and unquestioned ability. On both sides the speaking talent was about evenly matched, and the great debate went on. Many of the speakers spoke for three hours, and others occupied the floor for even a longer period. All of the speeches were characterized by ability of a most extraordinary nature. Sir John, himself, did not address the House until Monday evening, the sixth day of the debate, when he made his masterly speech; the best perhaps he had ever delivered in his life, a speech which lasted beyond five continuous hours, and which was distinguished by all the noted characteristics which he possessed. Its equal had rarely been heard in any Parliament. It was a skilful utterance, and the Premier spoke as if he knew that on that speech his whole future depended. He felt that he was leading a forlorn hope. He no longer wore an indifferent look. His face was marked by lines of intense anxiety, and his words could not conceal the emotions which he felt. For days he had watched the progress of the debate. For days he had marshalled his followers. For days he stood on the defence, and witnessed the great battle that was going on before him. He had entered the fight flushed with the prospect of a sure and speedy victory. In vain he saw one after the other of his supporters leave his side, he

still felt sure his position was safe, as he glanced over the list of members who continued true to him. At the outset he was confident of a majority of from sixteen to twenty-five. The attendance of members was unprecedentedly large, every representative but two, being present and prepared to vote on this occasion.

Mr. Blake followed Sir John in a speech of tremendous weight and character, and in turn he was succeeded by other members whose speeches were equal in ability and importance.

On the morning of the fifth of November, after the discussion had continued for seven successive days, from Monday, the 27th of October, to Wednesday, the 5th of November (Saturday and Sunday the House not sitting), the Prime Minister sought an interview with the Governor-General. He no longer felt sure of a victory, some unexpected defections having in the meantime occurred in the ranks of his supporters. These had so compromised his prospects that he resolved on the immediate surrender of the seals of office. His Excellency accepted the resignation of Sir John and his colleagues, and the Prime Minister repaired to the House of Commons and brought the debate to a close by the announcement that the Ministry had in a body resigned, and that the Governor-General had called on Mr. Mackenzie to form a Government in succession to himself. Mr. Campbell made a similar announcement in the Senate. The last act of the drama was over.

By the 7th of November Mr Mackenzie had succeeded in forming a Government. The New Cabinet was composed

of Alex. Mackenzie, Premier and Public Works; A. A. Dorion, Justice; A. J. Smith, Marine and Fisheries; Luc Letellier De St. Just, Agriculture; Richard John Cartwright, Finance; D. Laird, Interior; D. Christie, Secretary of State; Isaac Burpee, Customs; D. A. Macdonald, Postmaster-General; Thomas Coffin, Receiver General; Télesphore Fournier, Inland Revenue; W. Ross, Militia; Edward Blake and R. W. Scott, Members of the Privy Council without Portfolios. In the afternoon the Governor-General prorogued the House, and shortly afterwards the elections were held, resulting in a complete triumph of the new Ministry. The Government met the third Parliament at its first regular Session, March 26th, sustained by an overwhelming majority, and Sir John Macdonald took his seat as a private member of the House and leader of the Opposition party.

Some political excitement was occasioned during the year by the discussion of the legality of an Act, known as the "New Brunswick School Bill," introduced into the Legislature of that Province by the Premier of the Local Government, the Hon. George E. King. The Bill was passed in the New Brunswick House of Assembly, May 17th, 1871, and the Act was to come in operation, January 1st, 1872. This School Bill created intense dissatisfaction among the adherents to the Roman Catholic Church—a numerous and important body in that section of the Dominion. The Dominion Parliament was appealed to, and Mr. Costigan's resolutions became for a time the topic of the hour. The question first attracted the attention of the House in 1872, and in the Session of 1873 it was still an active and prominent feature

in the proceedings of Parliament. Several resolutions questioning the legality of the Act were made, and the case finally went to England for settlement. The Home Government, however, declined to interfere.

In the summer of 1873, Canada lost two of her foremost statesmen. The Hon. Sir George Etienne Cartier died in London on the 27th of May, and the Hon. Joseph Howe breathed his last in Government House, Halifax, on Sunday, the first of June. The death of these men caused much feeling throughout the country. Both had for many years filled important public positions in the land. They had been leaders of powerful parties, and had wielded tremendous influence. They had fought for responsible government and had done much to free their country from the political thraldom in which they found it at the outset of their career. Sir George Cartier for many years had been the virtual ruler of Quebec. The Hon. Joseph Howe for a quarter of a century had been the Master of Nova Scotia.

CHAPTER IV.

Embarking on board the "Druid"—The Maritime Provinces Tour—The Salmon Fisheries—Lady Dufferin kills a Salmon—Gaspe—A Grand View—The North Shore of New Brunswick—At Dalhousie—In Chatham—Newcastle—Prince Edward Island—Charlottetown—A Speech—Festivities in the Island—The Departure—Arrival in Pictou—Down in a Coal Mine—A brief stay in Cape Breton—Fog—The "Druid" reaches Halifax—Delay in Landing—The Address—Entertainments—Torchlight Procession—Lord Dufferin Sails for Quebec—The Progress Resumed—Arrival in St. John, N.B.—Reception of Lady Dufferin—The Regatta—Three Thousand School Children—An Address to the Children—A Torchlight Procession—The Ball in the Academy of Music—On the way to Fredericton—The Lunch—A Speech from the Governor—Visit to the Nashwaak—Woodstock, N.B.—Return by Riviere du Loup—Quebec—In Ottawa again—Opening of Dufferin Bridge—Meeting of Parliament.

ON the tenth of June, Their Excellencies left Ottawa for Quebec, and made preparations for their tour through the Maritime Provinces. On the twenty-first instant, they embarked on board the Government steamer *Druid*, which had been specially fitted up for their accommodation, and immediately steamed away in the direction of the salmon grounds in the various tributaries of the St. Lawrence. After staying a few days at Tadousac, at the mouth of the Saguenay, in the house built there as a residence for their children, Lord and Lady

Dufferin sailed again on the 25th of June, bound for the Lower St. Lawrence and anchored the same evening at the mouth of the Goodbout river. Two days were spent here in fishing, when the *Druid* weighed anchor and coasted along the north shore till Sunday the 29th inst., when Mingan Harbour was reached. Most of the coming week was passed in fishing. The salmon were plentiful, but the heavy rains which had recently fallen, and the swollen state of the river, rendered them somewhat difficult to catch. The sportsmen pitched their tents above the falls, and frequent visits were paid to the camping ground during the daytime by Lady Dufferin and Lady Harriet Fletcher, who returned in the evenings to the steamer.

Leaving Mingan Harbour on the 7th of July, the *Druid* arrived at Gaspé early on the morning of the next day. The Mayor and several citizens received the visitors, and the whole party drove round the place and inspected the chief points of interest. At night there was a display of fireworks from the shore and from the several vessels then riding in the harbour.

The next day a canoe voyage was taken up the Dartmouth river, and in the evening the voyageurs encamped at a place ten or eleven miles from the mouth of the stream. Here two days more were passed in angling, and at Mr. Cortis' request a couple of days were pleasantly spent at the St. John river. On the 13th inst., the pleasure-seekers returned to Gaspé. The ten days' fishing netted a total of seventeen salmon killed ; total weight 295 pounds. While the gentlemen of the party devoted their skill to the cap-

ture of the king of fish, the ladies waged war on the speckled and delicious trout. Lady Dufferin with a deftness which would have delighted the gentle Izaac himself, proved herself a thorough mistress of the art, and after killing several dozens of trout averaging half a pound to four and a half pounds each in weight, she succeeded in landing from one of the upper pools a thirteen pound salmon.

Early on the morning of the 14th July, the *Druid* sailed from Gaspé and headed for Perce rock. On reaching the town the High Sheriff and the leading citizens boarded the steamer, and after some words of welcome, the party took to the small boats and rowed ashore. The Mayor, Mr. Harper, and other gentlemen, received Their Excellencies on their arrival, when an address was read and the populace thronging the shore cheered heartily. Lord Dufferin briefly thanked the people of Gaspé for the way in which they received him, and then proceeded to examine the store-houses and the method employed in the curing of fish, &c. He appeared to be much interested in what he saw, and after he had finished his inspection of this industry, he expressed a desire to see the rare and beautiful natural scenery for which the town of Perce is famed.

Carriages were at once provided, and preparations made to ascend the mountain which overlooks the town. In a little while the higher and steeper cone was reached, and His Excellency climbing to the summit, looked down and around him, and beheld one of the most gorgeous views to be found in all Canada. The party then returned to Perce and took refreshments with the Mayor. At six a.m., the

Druid left for Paspebiac. After landing here and looking through the chief industrial establishments and visiting the farm and winter storehouses, the visitors re-embarked, and ascending the Bay of Chaleur, reached Dalhousie in the evening. A guard of honour under command of Captain Barbarie was drawn up on the wharf, and a salute was fired, and the principal inhabitants conducted the viceroy and his suite to the Court House, where an address was read and replied to by His Excellency. A fine drive up the valley of the Restigouche gave the party a splendid opportunity of seeing the rugged scenery of the northern part of New Brunswick—a species of scenery which recalls certain portions of Scotland. In the evening, Dalhousie was bade adieu, and after a boisterous passage, the little steamer entered the silver waters of the Miramichi, on the afternoon of the 16th and anchored off Chatham. A guard of honour awaited the approach of the Governor, and a landing was soon effected, when Lord Dufferin and his suite, accompanied by the Hon. William Muirhead, Hon. Wm. Kelly, the Bishop of Chatham, the High Sheriff and others proceeded to the Masonic Hall where an address was presented. His Excellency's reply contained references to the loyalty and industrious character of the people, the rich advantages possessed by Miramichi, and the pleasure which his first visit to New Brunswick gave him. Lunch was served at Mr. Muirhead's residence, and later in the evening the party attended a concert at the Convent school.

At half-past eight the following morning, the *Druid* steamed up the river to Newcastle, and upon arriving there

His Excellency was greeted by a salute from Captain Call's battery, and the cheers of the whole population of Newcastle, largely augmented by contingents from Chatham, Douglastown and the adjacent villages. An address was read at the Court House and a characteristic reply to the same was returned, when the visitors proceeded in carriages to inspect the bridges and other public works then in course of construction. Returning soon after to the steamer the vice-regal tour was resumed.

After a very pleasant passage Charlottetown, P.E.I., was reached at 10 a.m. on the 18th July. At noon Their Excellencies landed at the wharf, where they were received by Lieutenant-Governor Robinson, the Mayor, Hon. Messrs. Pope, Laird and Haviland, and several other gentlemen of note.

The city was handsomely decorated, and elaborate arches with many tasteful devices and mottoes crossed the roadways. The display of flags was also very fine. Deputy-Recorder Shaw read an address from the Common Council, and His Excellency replied in these terms:—

"*Gentlemen,*—

"Although from time to time it has been the good fortune of many of my predecessors to set foot upon your hospitable shores, none of them have ever arrived amongst you under such happy auspices as myself; and it is with unspeakable pleasure that I return you my warmest thanks for the cordial welcome you have extended to me.

Until the present moment, each successive Governor-

General of Canada, though nominally invested with vice-regal authority over your Island, was necessarily precluded by the separate systems of governments hitherto in existence, from taking that immediate and personal interest in your affairs which your recent incorporation with the Dominion will henceforth enable me to do. But it is upon other grounds than these that I desire to take this, the earliest opportunity afforded me, of offering you my warmest congratulations on the great change in your political condition, which has so recently taken place. Hitherto, thanks to the native ability of your public men, and the intelligence of your local Legislature, your affairs have been administered with so much success as to have secured the utmost peace and prosperity to your citizens; and these advantages, as far as all matters of domestic interest are concerned, you will still retain—but to these there will be superadded the innumerable benefits which cannot fail to flow from your complete and perfect union with the Dominion, a great and powerful community, whose political importance and whose material wealth and resources are yearly on the increase. A larger and more important field will be afforded to the talents and abilities of your public men, all of whom have so patriotically united in promoting the confederation of the Island, and who, I feel assured, will be perfectly competent to hold their own, and to make their mark, and worthily to represent your sentiments and interests in the Central Legislature at Ottawa, while all the other arrangements which have become necessary to consummate the Union, whether of a commercial or financial character, will not fail, I trust,

to pour a fuller tide of vitality and wealth through all the arteries which minister to your material welfare.

"On the other hand, your accession to the Dominion will powerfully contribute to its strength and completeness, while your well-known loyalty will still further reinforce the devotion of its citizens to the Throne and the Empire.

"In conclusion, gentlemen, allow me to assure you that it will be my especial care to watch over your interests with the most anxious solicitude, and, as far as in me lies, to make it a point of conscience that you shall not be losers by the bargain you have made.

"I rejoice to think that so beautiful a day should still further enhance the enjoyment of our arrival at your beautiful Island; and in returning you the Countess of Dufferin's best thanks for the kindly words you have especially addressed to her, I can assure you that we both look forward with the greatest pleasure to a visit so happily commenced." (Applause.)

After a brief inspection of the guard of honour and the volunteers, the Earl and Countess of Dufferin drove to Government House, where they remained as the guests of the Lieutenant-Governor and Mrs. Robinson, during their stay on the Island. In the afternoon of the next day a Levee and Reception were held at Government House by the Earl and Countess of Dufferin respectively, which were numerously attended, and addresses from the Local Government, the Conference of the two Presbyteries, and the Irish

Benevolent Society, were presented to His Excellency, who replied in his usual and happy way.

After the Reception was over, a croquet party was given on the lawn in front of Government House, where the distinguished visitors had an opportunity of freely mingling with the people and exchanging opinions. On Monday an excursion on the railway took place and His Excellency became the first passenger who ever passed over any part of the Island railway. At Little Rock the tourists left the car, and taking their seats in carriages drove to Stanhope, where a pic-nic luncheon was served. Returning by the Bradley Point Road, they entered the cars again, and reached Charlottetown at six o'clock at night.

A grand ball was given by the Lieutenant-Governor of the Island in the evening, and it proved a gratifying success.

On Tuesday the ladies drove out and visited the establishments of some of the principal mechanics.

Six days were enjoyably spent in Charlottetown and its neighbourhood. On the last day of Lord Dufferin's stay, a grand regatta was got up in his honour, and His Excellency took advantage of the occasion and offered a number of prizes for competition. The regatta was a highly successful affair and the Governor, personally, distributed the prizes. In the evening a ball was given by the Legislative Assembly. The decorations were exceedingly pretty, and one very suggestive feature was a collection of flags, bearing the devices of the several Provinces of the Dominion grouped together. One flagstaff, only, remained with halyards ready, but as yet with the flag not hoisted. This was

emblematical of Newfoundland, the only remaining colony which had not entered the union.

Their Excellencies remained in the ball-room until the morning of the 24th dawned, when, accompanied by Mr. and Mrs. Robinson, and escorted by torch-bearers, they drove to the wharf, entered their boats, and rowed off to the *Druid*. The large concourse of spectators cheered them until the steamer passed out of sight, when they slowly returned to their homes, and the *Druid* steamed away for Pictou, one of the most enterprising towns in Nova Scotia.

The people of Pictou had made every preparation to receive their visitors, and when the *Druid* hove in sight more than half of the inhabitants assembled near the landing, and cheer after cheer greeted Their Excellencies. Lieut.-Col. Doull, the American Consul, and several other gentlemen, boarded the steamer, and were introduced. The shipping looked very pretty in their trim decorations, and the town of Pictou was resplendent in flags, evergreens, flowers, and streamers of coloured cloths. Appropriate mottoes adorned the highways, and rich and poor alike did what they could to show the esteem and love they felt for their Viceroy. Emblems and banners hung from almost every house, and gates and fences along the roads looked very neat in their green dressings, relieved now and then by some bright flowers.

Coal is one of the great products of Nova Scotia, and the coal mines of Pictou are ever attractive points of observation to the visitor. His Excellency was anxious to inspect one of these sources of Acadian wealth, and, accordingly,

arrangements were at once made for a trip to the Albion mine. A special train was soon in readiness, and in about half an hour, the vice-regal party were landed at the mouth of the mine. Some surface observations were then made, but Lord Dufferin, not content with only seeing what was above ground, determined to penetrate to the very bowels of the earth, and witness the process of extracting the coal from its deep bed. Donning a miner's dress, and in company with Lieut.-Col. Fletcher and his brother-in-law, Mr. Hamilton, His Excellency descended the shaft and, escorted by Mr. Hodson, walked to the end of the large gallery. Here the work of hewing out the coal was going on, and taking a pick from one of the miners, His Excellency worked with a will for half an hour or so, and cut away a huge block of coal weighing nearly half a ton, to the great delight of the stalwart Pictou colliers. The large wheel which is used for ventilating the mine was next visited, as well as other works on the upper ground. The programme included a trip to the famous Drummond mine, and the Acadia mine, but a heavy storm prevented this, and after expressing the pleasure which the inspection of the Albion mine gave him, His Excellency re-entered the car, and was soon whirling away in the direction of the *Druid*.

After taking in a supply of the black diamonds, the steamer left the shores of Pictou, at an early hour, and sailed for the Gut of Canso. The harbour of Louisburg was soon reached, and a landing was immediately effected, when the visitors entered carriages and drove to Sydney, Cape Breton. The forest scenery was very much admired, as well

as the land and water views which abound so plentifully in this region. This visit was an unexpected one to the people of Sydney, but the news of the Viceroy's arrival spread very rapidly, and they did everything in their power to make the short stay of their guests as pleasant as possible. Lord Dufferin regretted that he could not remain longer, and see more of a place about which he had heard so much. He was especially desirous of seeing the Bras d'Or Lake, the St. Peter's Canal, and other interesting points. What he saw however, gave him a great deal of pleasure, and he expressed very general satisfaction at the result of his flying visit.

After seeing the town, Their Excellencies went on board the *Himalaya,* which had just completed her share in the work of laying the Atlantic cable, and Capt. Cato showed them over the ship, and explained the interesting process of paying out the wire.

In the evening the party drove back to Louisburg through a thick fog, and on arriving at their destination, they discovered that they could proceed no further on their journey until the weather cleared up. The whole harbour was enveloped with fog, and a strong breeze from the south-west blew a perfect gale. This state of things lasted all Sunday, and the *Druid* remained at anchor. But Louisburg is so rich in reminiscence that the visitors found no difficulty in killing time. The ruins of the old French town were examined, and its ancient ramparts inspected, and many a bit of history recalled to mind.

On Monday, the 28th of July, the fog "lifted," and the

Druid left Louisburg, only to remain at anchor again in the evening, for the fog came out denser and bluer than ever. When daylight appeared, the atmosphere was still heavy, and progress was accordingly slow. Halifax harbour was reached on the afternoon of the 29th.

No landing was made until the next day, for though Lord Dufferin was asked to make every effort in his power to reach Halifax on the 29th, and he succeeded in doing so at considerable inconvenience to himself and his friends, a message was sent requesting him to postpone his landing until the 30th inst., when the preparations going on would be completed. Nova Scotia was at that time a little restless. Her people had passed through many trying ordeals since the union had been forced upon them by her legislators. They looked upon confederation as a galling yoke, and the word Canadian was hateful to their ears. Nearly six years had gone by since the union had been consummated without their leave, and during all those years they had never ceased to labour for repeal. The feeling ran high, and much bitterness was engendered. The people were at "sixes" and "sevens," and a turning point was imminent. The Pacific Railway matter was another cause for the political excitement which prevailed, and other reasons were constantly coming up. It must be confessed that the Governor-General of the Canada they hated so cordially, came at a very trying period. They had already ignored the First of July as a national holiday, and in every way possible they showed how little they cared for Canada, and Canadian affairs generally. The arrival of the Governor-General of Canada in their midst

was a marked event, and all eyes in the other provinces were turned towards Halifax. For Lord Dufferin, personally, the citizens had the very highest respect, but in his representative capacity he was quite another man. Opinion was divided. The people wavered. Better judgment prevailed in the end, however, and it was resolved to give the Viceroy a reception worthy of his exalted rank and station.

He landed at the Dockyard,* at noon on the thirtieth instant, and was received by the Admiral and Staff, the General and Staff, the members of the Provincial Government, the Mayor and City Council, several of the clergy, and a number of leading citizens. A salute was fired from the Citadel as His Excellency stepped ashore. Lieut.-Governor Archibald introduced the Mayor to Lord Dufferin, and shortly afterwards an address was read by the Recorder of Halifax, and the following reply was returned thereto :—

"*Mr. Mayor and Gentlemen,*—

"I beg to return you my best thanks for the kind address which you have presented to me. I can assure you that it has afforded me much gratification to set foot on your hospitable shores. Exulting as I do in everything that can promote the prosperity of the Dominion, I am delighted to see your beautiful city, situated on the borders of one of the most magnificent harbours in the world, and surrounded with so many fine villas; and I can well understand that

* His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales landed at the same place at noon on the 30th July, 1860, precisely thirteen years before.

you should be proud of it, and of the great Province of which it is the worthy centre and capital.

Having on my voyage along the coast touched at several points, I have become partially acquainted with the great mineral resources of your Province. At Pictou I descended into one of the coal mines and was shown a seam of coal forty feet in thickness, the largest, I believe, known to geological discovery. At Sydney I saw seven or eight large steamers receiving cargoes of coal from mines almost at the water's edge. At other places also I saw evidences of Nova Scotia's vast mineral wealth. I can well believe that you have all the elements required to make a prosperous and contented people; and I sympathize heartily in the aspirations you all have of your country's future.

I am glad to learn that every year the advantages you derive from your incorporation with the Dominion are being more appreciated, and though my personal opinion may not be worth much, I may say that I think the gentlemen chosen to represent Nova Scotia in the Central Parliament have shown themselves competent to perform that duty well.

The loyalty of the people of Nova Scotia, in common with the citizens of other parts of the Dominion, has long been noted, and has been exemplified by the cordial reception you have given to the Queen's representative.

For the personal expressions of regard for Lady Dufferin and myself, I return you our sincere thanks. I have anticipated with pleasure my visit to your city, and I look forward to as long a stay as my public duties will allow."

At the conclusion of His Excellency's speech, a few moments were spent in presentations and conversation, when the party entered carriages and drove to Government House for luncheon. At half-past three they returned on board the *Druid.*

The amusements provided for the entertainment of their Vice-regal guests by the people of Halifax, were on a grand scale, and consisted of a public pic-nic at McNabb's Island, a Government ball, a promenade concert at the Horticultural Gardens, a regatta, sham fight and review, dinners, theatricals, &c., &c. The regatta was a most successful affair, and afforded great pleasure to His Excellency, who announced that while he remained Governor of the Dominion, he would give yearly a gold and silver medal to be competed for at the annual sailing match of the Halifax Yacht Club. The great race of the year took place in the morning, and it was witnessed by a very large number of spectators.

In the evening, Lord Dufferin was entertained by the Halifax Club at a banquet. It was at this dinner that he made the remarkable speech,* in which he defined the position of the Governor-General.

The ball given by the Provincial Government was quite a brilliant affair—over two hundred and fifty ladies and gentlemen being present. The Province building was elegantly decorated, and a marked feature in the decorations was the enormous quantity of beautiful natural flowers which came from the Horticultural Gardens. A few pieces

---

* See page 192.

of statuary artistically arranged, and plenty of light, added wonderfully to the appearance of the ball-room. A banquet held in the reception-room, to which the guests sat down at 1 o'clock, was a novel and highly-satisfactory feature of the ball. Their Excellencies resumed dancing after supper, and remained till three o'clock.

The pic-nic on McNabb's Island—a beautiful spot at the mouth of Halifax harbour—was attended by three thousand persons, and the games and other amusements were conducted with great spirit.

If there was any apathy evinced by the people at the outset of His Excellency's visit, it was more than counterbalanced by the tremendous enthusiasm which set in long before his brief stay was brought to a close. The hospitable character of the citizens of Halifax was exhibited to its fullest extent, and the heartiness with which persons of every shade of politics entered into the festivities of the hour, soon convinced Lord and Lady Dufferin that they were indeed welcome guests in the capital city. The few mistakes which had been made at the beginning were soon forgotten in the overwhelming character of the ovations which followed.

The pic-nic had been held on the 9th of August, and it was Lord Dufferin's intention to leave Halifax for Ottawa in the evening of that day. He intended going by special train *via* St John and Portland, but the Allan steamer *Nestorian*, bound for Quebec, from England, having reached Halifax on Friday, he arranged to go direct to Quebec in her.

At eight o'clock the firemen belonging to Union Engine Company, with their engines, hose-carts, and other paraphernalia, assembled on the Parade Ground. The steam and hand engines were handsomely decorated and illuminated, and the firemen, some in red shirts and others in white ones, quickly formed in procession, and, carrying torches, proceeded south, through Barrington and Pleasant streets, to Government House. Here a halt was made, when presently His Excellency, accompanied by Lady Dufferin and Lieut. Hamilton, A.D.C., entered a carriage, and took his place in the procession, escorted on either side by the torch-bearers. The firemen marched through several of the principal streets to the Queen's Wharf, when the gates of the wharf were thrown open, and the whole party proceeded to the water-side. Several transparencies were seen as the procession moved along, and nearly all of the prominent buildings were illuminated, and Chinese lanterns hung in great profusion from the windows of the Halifax Hotel, and several private houses.

The scene at the wharf was exceedingly picturesque, and when the Earl and Countess were rowed to the *Druid*, ringing cheers resounded on all sides. Lord Dufferin left the *Druid* a few moments after, and, with Col. Fletcher, went on board the *Nestorian*, which, at ten o'clock, moved away for Quebec. The Countess and her brother, Lieut. Hamilton, remained at Halifax, and participated in the further entertainments which were included in the programme. The Garrison theatricals were most successful. The different parts were assumed by amateurs entirely, and the cast embraced

a number of Halifax ladies and gentlemen, and some of the officers belonging to the 60th Rifles. This performance was held in the Spring Garden Theatre, and the room was decorated with flags, bayonets, flowers, &c., Her Ladyship's Coat of Arms occupying a conspicuous place beneath the Royal Arms.

Returning from Ottawa after the prorogation, Lord Dufferin resumed his progress through the Maritime Provinces thus interrupted, and met the Countess, who had arrived the night before from Halifax, at St. John, N. B. Her Excellency had been greeted with great enthusiasm by the warm-hearted people of the Commercial capital of New Brunswick. She came by way of Annapolis, Nova Scotia, at which town she received a passing welcome from the crowds of people who lined the wharf, and embarking in the steamer "Empress," she reached St. John after a pleasant passage at eight o'clock in the evening. The steamer was brilliantly illuminated with Chinese lanterns, and as she sailed into port, rockets went up from various points in the city, and salute after salute roared from the throats of the great guns at Carleton Heights, and the barrack square. As soon as the "Empress" was made fast, the Reception Committee, headed by Sheriff Harding, Mayor Thomas M. Reed, Hon. Geo. E. King, Hon. Edw. Willis, A. L. Palmer, Esq., M.P., and others hastened on board and welcomed Lady Dufferin to the city. A few moments afterwards the whole party crossed the landing-board, and escorted by other members of the Committee, entered the carriages in waiting, and drove to the Victoria Hotel. The city was gay with bunting and

thousands of delighted people thronged the streets and the wharves. All were anxious to catch a glimpse of the lady whose kindly manner and courteous demeanour had endeared her to so many hearts in the West. The band of the 62nd Battalion played a number of Irish airs with excellent spirit. The shop windows of the merchants were handsomely dressed, and the blaze of gas, the lighted tapers and candles, the brilliant transparencies, the hundreds of flags, the allegorical devices and illuminated mottoes made a display that could only be compared to the effort put forward when the Prince of Wales landed in St. John. Her Excellency was much pleased at the warmth of her reception and the kindly greetings with which she was received. The citizens formed themselves into a procession and dropping behind the array of carriages, marched to the hotel. Dinner was served in the private tea-room, and the "Victoria" was filled with people, and the streets outside were densely packed with crowds of citizens. The band performed in Duke street, and when Her Excellency appeared at the window and bowed her thanks to the vast assemblage, a cheer went up from fully ten thousand throats, that was heard for many blocks away. The strains of "God Save the Queen" were unheard for the moment. Her Excellency withdrew, but soon again she was seen at one of the parlour windows facing Germain street, and another cheer and prolonged applause testified to the enthusiasm of those below.

At half-past six o'clock the next morning, Lord Dufferin arrived in St. John. As the train came in sight a salute was fired by Captain Ring's Battery of Artillery. This was fol-

lowed by general salutes from Fort Howe, King Square and Reed's Point. Mayor Reed received the Governor at the cars, and soon after the party entered carriages, and escorted by a brigade of policemen, moved along the streets to the Victoria Hotel. There, a guard of honour furnished by the 62nd Battalion under the command of Major Sullivan, seconded by Capt. Geo. K. Berton, was drawn up in open order before the main entrance. His Excellency was saluted and after returning the civility, he proceeded to inspect the men, and then passed into the hotel. Even at this early hour scarcely less than ten thousand people were in the streets.

The preparations made for the entertainment of their distinguished guests by the inhabitants of St. John were characterized by all that liberality, energy and hospitality which obtain to so great an extent in that city. The demonstration had been a remarkable one and coming so soon after the little "unpleasantness" at Ottawa, it showed how little in sympathy the people of New Brunswick were with the anti-constitutional movement which prevailed in certain constituencies of Ontario, Quebec and the sister province of Nova Scotia. The little Province by the sea had resolved to sink all political feeling, and the people united as one man to do fitting honour to the enlightened nobleman who came so far to visit her. Though the notice of Lord Dufferin's arrival had been short, the various committees worked with that untiring zeal which distinguishes the real worker from the half-hearted man whose sympathies are untouched and whose feelings are unawakened. A pro-

gramme which embraced one or two novel features, was at once prepared, and energetic men were placed in charge of the several departments. A regatta in the harbour—a species of entertainment which brought back to the remembrance of the old settlers, the sport of their early days—was got up and Lord Dufferin was so highly gratified with the exhibition that he at once offered a gold medal to be rowed for on some future occasion, under the direction of the committee. The races were stoutly contested, and no vexatious and tiresome delays occurred to mar the pleasure of the occasion. Their Excellencies and suite viewed the spectacle from the steamer *Fawn*, which was elegantly decorated with flags, &c., as indeed were all the ships and steamboats in the spacious harbour.

In a little speech which His Excellency made in the saloon of the *Fawn*, after luncheon had been served, he said that "he doubted whether there was a city on this continent, or even in Great Britain, where at such short notice such a display of athletic skill, as he had to-day witnessed, could have been exhibited. In his earlier days, he had been interested in boating contests, and although he could not claim to have attained excellence in the use of the oar, still he had an eye for a good stroke, and he had never seen any which he admired more than the stroke of the men who had earned for themselves the title of the 'Paris Crew.'"

Lieut.-Governor Wilmot, Dr. W. H. Tuck, and John Boyd, Esq., also made brief speeches, after which the boat returned to the city, and the party repaired to the hotel.

In the afternoon the children of the common schools formed

in procession to the number of three thousand, and accompanied by seven young ladies representing the different provinces of the Dominion, marched to the "Victoria," and assembling in front of the building, sang "God Save the Queen." A bouquet of flowers was presented to Her Excellency. Lord Dufferin received the children very cordially and expressed the satisfaction he felt in these words :—

"It was once observed by a hero of antiquity that it was not the walls around it which constituted the glory and security of a city, but the strong arms and the brave hearts within. If, gentlemen, the elders of St. John had desired to impress me with a consciousness of its title to take a high place among the towns of the Dominion, they could not have resorted to a better plan than that of allowing me to contemplate the beautiful spectacle which is presented to our eyes upon this occasion. When I look before me, I see collected hundreds and hundreds of the children of the city ; when I remember that each one of these is receiving hour by hour and day by day the best education which the ingenuity and best consideration of those who are engaged in the task of teaching have been capable of affording them, then it is, gentlemen, that I am made to know that the future prosperity, the material wealth, and the moral superiority of the City of St. John is secure.

Gentlemen, education is a subject to which I have devoted a great deal of my time, and in which I am greatly interested. During my tour through the various parts of the Dominion I have felt it my duty to pay especial attention to a subject so vital to the interests of Canada, and wherever I

have gone I have had the satisfaction of observing that the education of the children is amongst the foremost subjects which pre-occupy the attention of your fellow-citizens. Education is not only the foundation of that material wealth which is yearly being accumulated, and for whose acquisition this country affords such magnificent opportunities, but it is also the chief means through which a nation engenders those virtues and qualities and maintains that high tone of thought and feeling which far better than any material prosperity, or any accumulation of wealth, can guarantee the greatness and power of a community. But if these observations are true elsewhere, they may be urged with tenfold force in Canada; for, gentlemen, we have the satisfaction of remembering that all these children whom we now see before us are the citizens of a free state, that they breathe an atmosphere where no one is permitted to assume superiority over another, unless that superiority is justified and can be maintained by the virtues and the qualities in him who asserts it. (Hear, hear.) Further, gentlemen, under the happy constitution within which these children have been born, it ought to be a subject of pride to them and to their parents, to remember that if only they take advantage of the opportunities which are thus afforded to them, if only they will do their best, to do justice to those talents which such opportunities have been afforded to cultivate them, to every one of them there will be open a prospect of attaining a position in the social scale higher than that from which he started. Not only so, but it will be in the power of each one of them to aspire to the highest grades in their country's service, and

that there is no prize open to human ambition which is not permitted them to pursue.

Gentlemen, I feel that this is not an occasion upon which to detain you with any very lengthy observations, I will, therefore, conclude by saying that among the many glorious sights which it has been my good fortune to witness since I reached your city, there is none which has been so gratifying to the feelings of myself and the Countess of Dufferin as that which is here exhibited. Gentlemen, I see before me, standing in the brightness of their youth and beauty, the smiling representatives of the seven provinces which constitute this Dominion. If I may be permitted to close my observations with a prayer, it is that, as their prototypes now stand side by side in sisterly union and in the brightness of their youthful loveliness, so may those glorious provinces ever remain united by the ties of domestic affection and the bond of a common loyalty, and boast themselves to future ages the mothers of a race as energetic, brave and loyal as that to which their fair representatives before me belong."

After the cheering had subsided the children dispersed.

In the evening the fire companies got up a torch-light procession, in which the Vice-regal party joined, and were escorted through the city. The spectacle was a very brilliant one.

A Reception was held during Their Excellencies' visit to St. John, and between two and three hundred persons received the honour of presentation.

Before the Earl and his consort left for Fredericton, they

were entertained at a grand ball, given in the Academy of Music which was quite elaborately fitted up. The band of the 60th Rifles, which arrived from Halifax the evening before, furnished the music, and over two hundred persons were present. Dancing was kept up until a late hour, when one of the finest balls ever given in St. John was brought to an end.

On Saturday morning, August 23rd, Lord and Lady Dufferin took leave of St. John, and taking passage in the steamer *David Weston*, proceeded on their way to the capital of the Province. Some members of the Reception Committee accompanied them a short distance up the beautiful St. John River, whose scenery successfully rivals that of the Hudson, and certain portions of the Lower St. Lawrence.

As the steamer neared Fredericton, she was met by other steamers and boats bedecked with flags, from the city, and salutes were fired all along the way. At Fredericton a guard of honour received the visitors, and a battery of artillery fired off a salute. Lieutenant-Governor Wilmot, Brigade Majors Otty and Inches, Colonel Saunders, Mayor Gregory, and Sheriff Temple received Their Excellencies at the wharf.

After dinner at Government House, the party took carriages for the Exhibition building, where the formal welcome to the city took place. Mayor Gregory read an address in the presence of nearly four thousand persons, and His Excellency's response was exceedingly happy and pertinent. In the evening a torchlight procession conducted the party through the streets of the city, which was brilliantly illuminated.

On the morning of the 25th inst. Their Excellencies accepted an invitation to travel a short distance on the "pony railroad," and after running on this line for some thirty miles they returned to a spot about fifteen miles from Fredericton, where in a bower of spruce and fir an excellent luncheon had been prepared. After discussing the liquids and solids, a few speeches were made, and in reply to the toast of his health, Lord Dufferin said :—

"When I started on this expedition I was assured that it was to be a party of pleasure, and so it has been, up to the present moment, but, as Providence sometimes mingles the bitter in our sweetest cups, so in this instance I am called on for a speech. (Laughter.) I shall, however, respond to the best of my ability. Whatever under such circumstances as these, may be my feelings, I never fail to draw inspiration from the evidences of kindness and good will, such as have characterized my experiences since coming amongst you. I know that what I have been the recipient of is not intended for me personally, but it proceeds from that loyalty and devotion which is felt in every Canadian heart for its Royal Mistress, and it is in that spirit I accept it. When in my official capacity, I am called on to communicate with Her Majesty's Ministers, I never fail to make known to them, in such a way as will ensure its being brought to Her notice, that loyalty and devotion which is displayed everywhere in Canada for Her Throne and Person. Although, Mr. Chairman, I am aware that in this respect the individual is nothing, I feel that, side by side with your ex-

pressions of loyalty, there are demonstrations of personal kindness for myself and Lady Dufferin, and that is, no doubt, because you feel that I have but one aim, to so administer your affairs as to promote the welfare of those with whose destinies I am entrusted, and that I will at all events, whatever may come, not be wanting in zeal and devotion to the interests of Canada. (Cheers.) It is most gratifying to me to observe the enterprise which characterizes the people of New Brunswick in opening up and developing its resources This line has, as I am informed, been constructed as no other railway that I am aware of has been—by the energy of a few individuals who have accomplished so much work without the aid of borrowing money—a phenomenon, I must say, to a person coming from Europe. (Cheers.) I have also seen how one individual,* by persevering industry and enterprise, has converted the wilderness into a smiling settlement and surrounded himself with a village of his own making, filled with happy people, with a church wherein they may worship—a man, who has turned the sources of industry to account not for his own good alone, but also for the good of those around him. My pleasure at seeing him and hearing of what he has done was enhanced by my learning that in his veins is the blood of Ireland, and that he is remotely connected with the home of my own ancestry, and I may say, and it is something for so impartial a person as a Governor-General to say, that wherever I have seen marks of determined energy and enterprise in the country, I have

* Alexander Gibson, Esq., of Nashwaak.

generally found that there was a little Irish blood at the bottom of it. (Laughter and applause.) You must excuse me for having occupied your attention so long, but in order to make you sensible of my obligations to you, I have intruded longer than I intended." (Great applause.)

Lieutenant-Governor Wilmot and General D. B. Warner, U. S. Consul, also made pleasant speeches, when the picnicers returned to Government House, where a dinner was given in the evening by the Lieutenant-Governor, and an "At Home" by Mrs. Wilmot, at a later hour.

Before leaving the little capital, Their Excellencies visited Nashwaak, and Mr. Gibson and his family were presented to the visitors. On the 26th inst., the party started for Woodstock, in light carriages. At Canterbury flags were suspended across the road, and Her Excellency was presented with a bouquet. On arriving at Woodstock, the visitors were received by the Hon. C. Perley, Mr. Connell, Col. Inches, and Col. Baird. A guard of honour was drawn up in front of the Blanchard House, and the artillery fired a salute. In the evening an address was read by Mayor Fisher, and after a reply from His Excellency, the party returned to the hotel, accompanied by a torchlight procession.

The tour through the Lower Provinces was now drawing to a close, and on the thirtieth of August, Lord and Lady Dufferin arrived at Rivière du Loup, and crossed over to Tadousac, where their children were still residing. After a brief stay of a few days here, they returned to Quebec. Dinner parties, receptions, theatricals, dances, and other social gatherings,

became again the order of the day, and some five or six weeks were spent in this way, until the evening of the 15th of October, when the festivities were brought to an end by a grand farewell ball, which was largely attended. The next day the Earl and Countess, with their family, removed to Ottawa.

On the 23rd of October, His Excellency opened Parliament, in State, pausing on his way to the Parliament buildings, to open the new bridge which bore his name.

The scene in the Senate Chamber during the delivery of the Speech from the throne, was one of the most brilliant in the history of Canada. The short Session of 1873 opened under peculiar auspices; with what result, we have shown in the previous chapter.

CHAPTER V.

THIRD PARLIAMENT OF CANADA—THE OPPOSITION—AN IMPORTANT PRECEDENT ESTABLISHED—LOUIS RIEL—THE MEMBER FOR PROVENCHER'S EXPULSION FROM PARLIAMENT—PARLOUR THEATRICALS—A LATIN SPEECH—PRESENTATION OF REGIMENTAL COLOURS TO THE FOOT GUARDS—THE TOUR THROUGH THE NORTH AND NORTH-WEST—IN THE VILLAGES OF CANADA—THE PLEASANT WATERS OF ONTARIO—ALPINE SCENERY—PRINCE ARTHUR'S LANDING—A VOYAGE IN CANOES—ARRIVAL IN CHICAGO—REPLY TO THE ADDRESS FROM THE CORPORATION—SPEECH BEFORE THE BOARD OF TRADE—IN WINDSOR—DETROIT—SARNIA—GUELPH—BRANTFORD—THE PRESBYTERIAN YOUNG LADIES' COLLEGE—THE OLD MOHAWK CHURCH—VISIT TO OSHEWEKEN—THE SIX NATIONS—SPEECH TO THE INDIANS—AT WOODSTOCK—INGERSOLL AND HER CHEESE FACTORY—LONDON—ST. THOMAS—ST. CATHARINES—NIAGARA—TORONTO—THE GREAT SPEECH AT THE TORONTO CLUB—WHITBY—COBOURG—BELLEVILLE—NAPANEE—KINGSTON—BROCKVILLE—DEPARTURE—WITHIN THE WALLS OF RIDEAU HALL AGAIN.

"LE *Roi est mort, Vive Le Roi,*" cried the Captain of Louis XIV.'s body-guard, from the window of the palace, as he scattered the fragments of a broken truncheon among the people in the streets below, with one hand, while he flourished a fresh staff in the air with the other. The King is dead, long live the King,—and the phrase has since passed into a proverb. The elections of 1874 resulted in a signal triumph for the Reformers, and the new Ministry found themselves sus-

tained, and their standard upheld by a handsome majority. They had appealed to the country with a cry of purity on their lips, and an awakened public conscience had decided that their appeal had not been made in vain. In every quarter of the Dominion the same policy was pursued by the new government, and success at the polls rewarded their efforts. The late government were defeated squarely and fairly on their merits. A reaction had set in, and there were many defections from the old ranks. In certain constituencies, too, new men had come forward and had beaten the old members by good majorities. Gaining largely at the polls, and by means of defections from the ranks of their old opponents, and by forcing those loose fish, the independent members, to join them, the new government found themselves entrenched in a very formidable position indeed. When, therefore, the third Parliament assembled in March, and elected Mr. Anglin Speaker of the Commons in room of the Hon. James Cockburn, who had lost his election, the Opposition party became so dispirited that Sir John Macdonald threatened to resign his leadership of them. The late Premier had come out of the struggle much worn in both body and mind. He had secured his own election by a bare majority of thirty-eight, and it began to be whispered on all sides that he was the weak man of the party, and if the scattered remnants were ever to be brought together again another leader was desirable. Indeed, so openly was this question ventilated that the possible leader was frequently mentioned by name. Mr. Tilley had been at one time named but he was now Lieutenant-Governor of New

Brunswick, and all hope in that direction was shut out. Dr. Tupper, however, was still a strong man in the party. The Opposition had faith in him, and few were disposed to question his right to the position. But before anything decisive was determined on, a change of sentiment occurred, and the party resolved at all hazards to renew their allegiance to their old leader. They had risen to power with him. They had fallen with him. It was not meet that they should now desert him in his hour of adversity.

Very little was done during the first Session of the Third Parliament beyond a reconstruction of the Cabinet, and a slight change in its *personnel*. The policy of the government was thoroughly non-committal, and the speech from the Throne, at the opening, touched but slightly on the following topics: the Ballot, a Court of Appeal, Controverted Elections, the Insolvency Law, the Militia, the Pacific Railway, Canal improvements, and Intercolonial Railway matters. One very important precedent was established, however. Mr. Louis Riel was returned for Provencher, in Manitoba. Coming to Ottawa for the purpose of being sworn in a member of the House of Commons, he succeeded in taking the oath subscribed, and in writing his name in the book, before the discovery of his presence in the city became known. In the hurry and confusion of the moment, he was allowed to slip away undetected. At this time he was a fugitive from justice. A true bill as one of the murderers of Thomas Scott had been found against him, by the Grand Jury of Manitoba, and a price had been set upon his head. For days he remained in Ottawa carefully hidden from the

officers of the law, and though some effort appears to have been made for his capture, he succeeded in baffling his pursuers completely. The exertions put forward by the officers, however, could not have been very great, for Riel was frequently seen, and his presence in the capital was no secret. It was more than hinted that, for purposes of State it was undesirable to imprison the outlaw, and this view of the case became, as time passed, more and more tenable. Neither the Government nor the Opposition seemed desirous of taking a very active part in the affair, and Riel was accordingly permitted to escape. His presence in Ottawa, however, provoked much comment. Some of the representatives from Quebec were disposed to exercise leniency; but the members from Ontario advocated a line of policy the very opposite to this. Mr. Mackenzie Bowell—an Orange Grand master and a gentleman of considerable local influence—moved in the House, as member for North Hastings, that Louis Riel be expelled from the House of Commons. This motion was carried, to the relief of many and the chagrin of a few. It established a constitutional precedent of great moment, and though Riel was returned by acclamation from his constituency at a subsequent period, he was never allowed to take his seat in Parliament.

Three very difficult questions came up this year which required handling of the utmost delicacy, and the greatest tact of the Government was employed in disposing of them. British Columbia demanded the fulfilment of the conditions of the treaty by which she became a member of the Union, Louis Riel entered his formal demand for an amnesty to

cover the Manitoba troubles, and Mr. Costigan threatened to renew his labours on behalf of the New Brunswick Separate School Act. These questions will be considered separately and in other chapters.

The "Season" in Ottawa had been an unusually brilliant one. A parlour dramatic entertainment was given at Government House, on New Year's Day, when the children of Lady Dufferin and Lady Fletcher sustained the principal parts. The eldest actor was but ten years of age, while the youngest actress, Lady Victoria Blackwood, was only eight months old. Lady Dufferin acted as general manager and prompter, and the play was quite cleverly performed. The winter months passed pleasantly away, and the gaieties were brought to a close by a grand ball which the citizens gave in honour of Their Excellencies.

In February, Lord Dufferin took a run down to Montreal for a few days, and while in that city he visited the High School, which is under the management of Professor Howe. After examining a class in Euclid and inspecting the cadets, His Excellency ascended to the rooms of the governors of the school.

Rev. Dr. Jenkins then briefly expressed the gratification which the students felt at His Excellency's visit, after which Mr. Macpherson, one of the students, stepped forward and read the following address in the Latin language:—

"*Viro Excellenti Comitique Nobili Dufferin, Victoriæ Reginæ in Regno Canadensi Vicario, &c., Salutem Dicimus.*

"*Pace tua Excellentissime,—*

"Pergratum nobis fecisti, quod scholam nostram Regiam

adventu tuo hodie honorasti. Lætitia autem quâ fruimur non illa simplex est quam secum ferre solet cura optimatum benigna in eos qui humilioris loci sunt et ordinis, sed etiam lætamur te præsentem videntes qui, in Scholis et Academiis Britannicis, artes quæ ad humanitatem pertinent, ipse excoluisti, itaque ad bene æstimanda studia nostra et labores idoneus.

"Hæc Canada adolescentula, in commercio, negotiis et in opificiis multum jam profecit, sed periculum est ne in republica Literarum, et artium honestarum gloria deficiat illa quam obtinet Britannia mater.

"Quod ne fiat, sed ut prorsus sit Canada matre pulchra filia pulchrior, opus est gratia et cura altrice procerum Scholis et Academiis nostris. Quas te primo ab adventu in has oras studiose fovere scimus, itaque tibi ex animo gratulamur, atque Deum precamur ut tibi et conjugi tuæ amabili pulchræque salutem det.

"Cressa ne careat pulchra dies nota ;

"Sis felix, nostrumque leves, vir clare, laborem.

"CAROLUS RITCHIE,
"DAVID B. MACPHERSON.

"Pro discipulis Scholæ Regiæ, Monte Regali, Die 5 Feb. 1874."

His Excellency made the following reply :—

"Vir doctissime, vos præceptores celebres, et vos hujus præclaræ Scholæ Canadensis alumni, me fortunâ nescio quâ permagnâ coram vobis hac in aulâ hoc die versatum invenio.

Itaque me quum gratum, illustrissimi, tum humilem sententiis vestris fecistis. Humilem, quippe qui literarum in studiis aliquâ ex parte versatus duntaxat perfectæ cumulatæque scientiæ limina attigisse videar, cujus arcana explorasse mihi negatum est. Gratum autem, quippe qui, in hac clarâ imperii nostri provinciâ munere regali ac officio regio fungens, illa voluntatis et fidei pignora accipio, non tam in me ipsum expressa ac provocata, quam in Reginam cujus regnum, ut ita dicam, in meâ personâ est exhibendum atque sustinendum.

Quæ quum ita sint, amici, omnia quæ bona, omnia quæ culta, omnia quæ honesta, vos reperite, corripite, hac adolescentiæ horâ occupate. Hinc verâ virtute, verâ sapientiâ, verâ fortitudine imbuti, non solum vobismet ipsis sed etiam patriæ tam vestræ quam meæ præsidium et decus floreatis."

On the Queen's birthday, there was a military display in Ottawa, and a presentation of colours made by Lady Dufferin to the Governor-General's footguards. After lunch Lord Dufferin made a speech in which he complimented the militia of Canada on their loyalty, soldierly appearance, and general excellence. His remarks were frequently applauded, and the applause was very prolonged indeed, when he observed, that, apart from purely military considerations, it is of considerable advantage that there should be stationed at the capital of the country a well-appointed and well-disciplined line regiment, whose presence on State occasions give something of life and colour to the modest ceremonial with which, in accordance with the traditions of the mother

country, we solemnize in Canada the typical functions of our civic existence. "Of course I am aware," continued the speaker, "that there are persons to whom all display of this kind is distasteful, and who, in the name of so-called republican simplicity, would abolish every outward sign and symbol of the national 'Imperium.' But on reflection it will be found that this philosophy is faulty, and that if pushed to its logical conclusions in all the relations of life, it would destroy much of the ease, amenity, and decorum of our social intercourse. At all events, a great historical people like ourselves may be pardoned if we cling to those ancient usages which are the landmarks of constitutional progress."

Parliament rose on the 26th of May. In July, Their Excellencies began their tour through the north and northwest. Leaving Quebec in the steamer *Druid*, they proceeded to Three Rivers, and after inspecting the Institution there, they left for Montreal. On the morning of the following day, they took the train for Kingston, and connecting with the boat, reached Toronto on the 24th of July. An address was presented to His Excellency by the City Council and in his reply Lord Dufferin, after referring to the very extensive improvements he noticed in the architectural wealth of the city, thanked the Council for the kindly words of welcome with which Lady Dufferin and he had been received.

The next day Lord Dufferin laid the corner-stone of the new Christian Church of Newmarket, and after a short stay at Barrie, and at Orillia, the party went on to Couchiching, arriving at the hotel at half-past six o'clock. Later in the

evening the grounds were brilliantly illuminated, and a ball was given in the hotel. At all the towns and villages, the people came out to see Their Excellencies, and cheers were given and handkerchiefs waved high in the air, as the vice-regal tourists passed along. Addresses were read and replied to at Newmarket, Barrie, and Orillia. On Sunday, divine service was attended at Orillia, in the St. James's Anglican Church. The next day, after a couple of hours fishing off one of the islands, Lord Dufferin attended the regatta, and at noon the whole party embarked for the Indian settlement of Rama, which is situated on the eastern side of the Lake. As the boat neared the shore, a number of dusky followers of the chase, ranged in an imposing line, and armed with the ancient musket, fired off a *feu de joie*, and cheered lustily in the Ojibbeway tongue. The chief of the tribe, Joseph Benson, was presented to the Governor, and Isaac Yellowhead and John Young, two prominent men of the tribe, received a like honour. The Wesleyan Missionary, Rev. Thomas Woolsey, then read an address. His Excellency replied, and among other things, said :—

"I can assure you that your great Mother across the sea, though circumstances prevent her from coming amongst you, takes the deepest interest in your welfare. It is my duty from time to time to make her acquainted with the condition of her Indian subjects ; and if, on any occasion, any of them have cause of complaint or any grievance to be redressed, they will find me ready and willing to convey it to the foot of the Throne. You have said in your address that

the promises which your great Mother and her Government made to you through a late Government have been fulfilled. I am glad to think that you so thoroughly comprehend that there is no obligation which Her Majesty the Queen and the Government of England consider so sacred as the obligation of keeping faith with her Indian subjects. For that we are prepared to incur every sacrifice, and nothing would occasion us greater sorrow than that we should have reason to think that our good faith and our pledged word were not trusted, and that the Government of the country had not the confidence of the Indian nations. But I do not know that any paragraph in the address to which I have listened, has caused me livelier joy than that which informs me that, under the auspices of your missionaries, and the example of your chief, the young men of this nation have begun to understand how terrible are the evils which result from undue indulgence in intoxicating liquors. Let me assure them that if they wish to secure happiness for themselves, for their wives, and for their children, they cannot do so in any way so certainly as in exercising self restraint in that direction. Fire-water and intoxication are the root and source of the great majority of all physical evils, and of almost every moral misfortune."

Their Excellencies then went about among the camps and conversed with the men and maidens of the village. Knives and pipes were distributed among the former, and strings of beads were given to the latter. After listening to some singing, the party departed amid the cheers of the people, and a *feu de joie* from the company of warriors drawn up in

line on the shore. The steamer continued her way over the bosom of the beautiful lake, and among the many pretty islets which sit enthroned in the watery expanse. Washago was reached before two o'clock, and a detachment of the 35th Regiment, under command of Captain Burnett, presented arms as the boat touched the wharf, and the Vice-regal party alighted. After luncheon an address was presented, and the tourists went on as far as Gravenhurst in carriages. At this latter place, the Reeve, Mr. Cockburn, read an address, which met with a ready response, when the party embarked on board the steamer *Nipissing*. Here a little trip on the lake and the river was improvised. It was quite early in the evening, and the waterscape and landscape presented many beautiful and attractive features. The scenery about Lake Muskoka is most picturesque, at times mounting almost to the sublime. Rocky islands covered with stunted trees, bold in front and beautiful in their wild barrenness seem to rise from hidden depths like the fairy islands of old romance. The river too, is rich in scenery peculiar to itself. On either side luxuriantly wooded banks reflected their glories in the glassy bosom of the widening streamlet at their base. Far as the eye could glance glimpses were caught of fertile valleys and cultivated farms, strikingly contrasting their own richness with the unpromising nature of the nearer district. The village of Bracebridge was soon reached, and the Reeve, Mr. Perry, presented an address on vellum to the Governor.

The next morning the trip was resumed, and the steamer passed down the serpentine river, glided into the lake, and

steaming some distance up the French river, arrived at Port Carling. In a little while the *Nipissing* was under way again, and sailing on Lake Rosseau. Rosseau was reached when His Excellency disembarked and walked about the village, and afterwards listened to an address from the inhabitants. Various other villages were visited, and at Parry Sound the party were received with all the honours. The hamlet was tastefully decorated, and Lord Dufferin, in a speech of some length, replied to an address which had been presented to him. He subsequently responded to an address from Chief James of the Ojibbeway Indians. The visitors were then driven to the steamer *Chicora*, and immediately afterwards left for Collingwood. Upon landing Their Excellencies were cordially received, and the customary address was replied to, when, after a drive, the party returned to the *Chicora* and the voyage was resumed. Owen Sound was reached at a quarter to six. A similar programme was carried out here.

On Wednesday the *Chicora* left Owen Sound, and on the morning of Thursday she arrived at Killarney, where a large crowd of Indians and half-breeds were assembled at the landing-place. A small band, armed with muskets, fired a *feu de joie* as the Viceroy appeared in sight. Three Chiefs were present, and one of them made a speech to His Excellency in the Indian dialect, which was duly interpreted to the Governor in French by a white man, who also conveyed His Excellency's reply to the Indians in their own tongue. The next stopping place was Little Current, and the Viceregal party were received here by several white people as

well as by a large number of Indians, whose force was considerably augmented by delegates from the remote sections of Manitoulin Island. Of course the usual speeches were made in the Indian and French languages, for mostly all of the Indians of Canada can speak French, and His Excellency's remarks were interpreted to the tribe. After "wooding up," the steamer moved onward towards Bruce Mines, where she lay at anchor all night. The next day one of the larger copper mines was visited before breakfast, and at 8 o'clock the *Chicora* went on her way up to Sault Ste. Marie, gliding through those narrow passages, highlands and islands, which have made the place famous the world over, and whose splendid and striking scenery is unrivalled on this continent. At Garden River village, the Indians saluted His Excellency with a volley of musketry.

At half-past one o'clock Sault Ste. Marie was reached, and the volunteer militia, under command of Captain Wilson, received His Excellency on the wharf. A number of leading citizens were present, and a salute was fired from a field near the landing place. An address was read, and after His Lordship had returned an answer, he proceeded in a small boat about two miles down the river to lay the corner stone of "The Shingwauk Home"—an Indian school erected under the auspices of the Anglican Church. On their return, the party went over to the American side, where the *Chicora* had gone to take in fuel, and a salute of seventeen guns was fired from the fort in their honour. The illness of Lord Clandeboye delayed the departure of the steamer for a time, but the next day (Saturday), she resumed her voyage. Sun-

day morning found the party in Michipicoton bay. Entering small boats they proceeded up a fine, wide river emptying into the bay, and landed at a post belonging to the Hudson Bay Company. A little beyond this point there is a series of eight falls, all within a distance of a mile. One of these is very nearly forty feet high. Returning to the steamer, the tourists left the bay, and at about four o'clock in the afternoon, the *Chicora* arrived at Michipicoton Island Harbour—a magnificent bay with highlands on either side and at its head. Agate Island was next visited. At night the excursionists were off again on their voyage, and at seven o'clock on Monday morning the boat entered the famous Nepigon bay. In four hours more she reached the landing at the head of the water. Here some purchases, suitable for camp life, were made, and three canoes, two for passengers and one for baggage, were got ready. An early start up the river was decided upon, and the *voyageurs* were soon paddling their way up to the first portage. The country in this section of the Dominion is rocky and sterile, and wholly uninviting. A boisterous rapid was passed, and while the baggage was being conveyed across, some took occasion to cast their flies, and at a place a little above the rapid, Lady Dufferin succeeded in hooking the first trout. At six o'clock the canoes were hauled up on the beach, and camps for the night pitched. This spot had been hitherto known to sportsmen as Camp Alexander. It was re-christened on this occasion and became Camp Dufferin for all future time. The next morning a fresh start was begun, and after traversing five portages and shooting nearly double that number of rapids, the final

destination of the visitors was reached. The scenery on this journey changes rapidly, and in many places it is quite grand and striking. Generally rough and bold it frequently presents an Alpine front. A succession of mountains rises from the water's edge, and follows the road for several miles, and the tinted hills and hardy trees which seem to grow out of the very rocks, present a dashing spectacle to the eye. Sharp precipices and huge boulders meet the vision at every turn, and the long lines of irregular saplings impart to the whole scene a weird and fantastic aspect.

Some five days were spent at this ruggedly beautiful spot, and what with fishing, canoeing and ramblings in the wood, and a full indulgence in the intoxicating pleasures of camp life generally, the time passed rapidly away, and the morning of Thursday dawned all too soon. Camp was broken up and the voyage back was commenced. No misfortunes occurred on the way, and the voyagers arrived at Red Rock in good time, well repaid for their journey through the rugged country, if not altogether in a large number of fish, at least in the experiences they had gained while prosecuting the trip.

The *Chicora* soon left for Silver Islet landing, and after arriving there and hearing an address, the visitors were ferried across to the Islet. Here they examined the mining operations, and selecting a few specimens of the rich ore to take home with them, they entered the steamer again and sailed for Prince Arthur's Landing, arriving there at about six o'clock in the evening. A reception thoroughly in keeping with the character of this enterprising little place,

was tendered to His Excellency. An address was read, and a reply, felicitous in every way, was pronounced, when, after a walk through the village, (which was quite lavishly decorated) a drive was determined on. The guests were then driven through all the attractive parts of the region, and many of these being imbued with a romantic tinge, the drive was very enjoyable indeed, and exceedingly interesting. The agricultural aspects, which the country presented, were very fair; and the mountainous scenery and the fine view of Thunder Bay, which is obtained from the high ground, added largely to the pleasure of the visit. On Sunday morning Divine Service was attended in the Episcopal Church, and the choir honoured the presence of the representative of Royalty by singing the first stanza of the National Anthem. On Monday morning at half-past six, a trip was made over the Dawson road as far as Lake Shebandowan, and down the Kaministiquia River to Thunder Bay. The drive proved to be a very pleasant one, notwithstanding its great length. At Lake Shebandowan, where a pause was made for luncheon, one hundred savages received Their Excellencies with genuine Indian yells and a *feu de joie*. Several speeches were made, and one old chief declared that the tribe considered the presence of Lord Dufferin in their midst, as a full equivalent to seeing the Queen herself. The wigwams of the warriors were next inspected. A song and dance followed, intermingled with many whoops, when His Excellency distributed a few gifts, and entering a large canoe, paddled away on a short trip up the shining lake. Returning in about an hour Their Excellencies and suite re-entered carriages and driving about

twenty-one miles to the Matawan River, a stay over night was made here. The drive was resumed early the following morning, and after going some five or six miles, the party reached the Kaministiquia River, where they entered canoes, and started on their voyage by water to Fort William, a distance of about fifty miles. In a little while the sky darkened, and presently a tremendous rain storm dashed down and completely drenched the voyagers. Half-a-dozen portages had to be passed, and the heavy storm poured down for four continuous hours. Notwithstanding this and the pitiable plight to which the pleasure-seekers were reduced, every one seemed to look upon the matter in the most good-natured way. A stop was even made when the portage which passes the Kakabeka Falls was reached, and a fine view of this cataract, which is said to be one hundred and twenty feet high, was obtained. Luncheon was shortly afterwards prepared, and at one o'clock the rain ceased. Fifteen miles further the landing of Pointe de Mueron was gained, and after a brief delay, the trip was resumed. They had paddled some four or five miles up the river, when the steamer *Jennie Oliver*, with some gentlemen from Prince Arthur's Landing, met them, and they got on board of her and proceeded on their way, drier and certainly more comfortable. A short stay was made at the Jesuit Mission, above Fort William, and at nine o'clock the *Jennie Oliver* arrived at the mouth of the river where the *Chicora* was comfortably lying at anchor.

The *Chicora* left Thunder Bay late on Tuesday night and arrived at the Sault Canal early on Thursday morning.

While coaling on the American side, Lord Dufferin went off in a canoe to run the rapids. At eleven o'clock the steamer departed for Chicago, passing on her way Garden River, Mackinaw, several large and beautiful islands, and the City of Milwaukee. When within three miles of Chicago, speed was slackened and a tug-boat advanced and the British Vice-Consul, Mr. Warwick, came on board the steamer with a packet for His Excellency. At half-past ten o'clock the wharf at the foot of State Street was reached, and in accordance with a pre-arranged programme, the Vice-regal party remained on board until one o'clock, when the Reception Committee, headed by Mayor Colvin, arrived at the wharf with carriages, and after a few presentations the visitors were driven through the principal streets to the Grand Pacific Hotel. The spacious drawing room was profusely and gorgeously decorated, and the assembly presented a very brilliant appearance. A number of addresses were made, all of them, with one exception,* extemporaneous in character. In reply to the courteous and cordial welcome which the Mayor and Corporation of Chicago tendered Lord Dufferin, His Excellency said:

"*Mr. Mayor and Gentlemen,—*

"When it was originally suggested to me that I should put in at Chicago during the course of my cruise round those magnificent lakes which are the joint property of Canada and of the United States, it never occurred to me that I should land upon your wharves in any other capacity than that of a private

*St. George's Society.

individual seeking information and pleasure from a visit to one of the most flourishing towns in the United States. The kind consideration which has prompted so magnificent a reception as that with which you have honoured the Countess of Dufferin and myself has, therefore, taken me by surprise. I can assure you I am deeply touched by the expression of so much unaffected friendliness. Of course it is needless for me to assure you that with us in England Chicago has almost become a household word, not merely in consequence of the terrible calamity which a few years since overwhelmed it—a calamity in which the people of England most heartily sympathised with you—but as an evidence of what human intelligence and industry can accomplish in converting the waste regions of the earth into emporiums of wealth, commerce, and architectural beauty. I am told that it was within the period of my own life-time that Chicago first received her charter of incorporation, and in passing through your magnificent streets, unless that fact had been conveyed to me on the best authority, I confess I could scarcely have credited it. I have been very much interested Mr. Mayor, in the account with which you have been pleased to favour me of the characteristics of those municipal institutions under which this marvel has been accomplished, and it is a matter of satisfaction to me that the secret of municipal government, which is one of the great safeguards of freedom, and which was originally the fountain of political freedom, should have received so successful a development in this country. In Canada, we are happily able to point to similar arrangements, and I confess that there is nothing in

the social and political institutions of that country which I regard with greater admiration, or which I think is more likely to secure the good government of the people at large than the principle of municipal government, applied to the very great extent to which that principle has been applied throughout the Dominion. It was, of course, with the greatest curiosity that I looked forward to the pleasure of passing through your magnificent streets, and of visiting those various other points of interest to which you have alluded. I do not know whether it may be known to any gentleman present that a great English statesman, a friend of my own, and what is of more importance, a constant friend of America during every phase of her national history, Mr. John Bright, (applause) playfully proposed to test the acquirements of the rising generation of English politicians, and the character of their education, by ascertaining whether or no they possessed due and accurate information in regard to the condition of Chicago. That was a crucial test which he said he would seek to apply in the case of every candidate for office, and he intimated that his opinion of their capacity would very much depend on their ability to answer it. Probably no other city has ever had so great a compliment paid to it by a foreign statesman. In conclusion, Mr. Mayor and gentlemen, I can only again thank you from the bottom of my heart, both on behalf of Lady Dufferin and myself, and on behalf of those who are my fellow-travellers, for the extreme kindness and thoughtful consideration with which it has pleased you to welcome us to Chicago." (Applause.)

Mr. George M. Howe, the President of the Board of Trade, was then presented by the Mayor, and, in a short speech, he invited Lord Dufferin to visit the Exchange rooms and address the Board of Trade, on Monday. This invitation was accepted, and several prominent gentlemen were then introduced, among whom were General Sheridan, Governor Beverage of Illinois, George E. Gooch, President of St. George's Society, Robert Herney, President of the Illinois St. Andrew's Society, D. McKellar, President of the Caledonian Club, and some other persons of note. A drive round the city afforded the guests an opportunity of observing the magnificence of the display which had been made in their honour, and in seeing the wonderful activity which prevails in all branches of industry in the great Western Metropolis.

Lord Dufferin was confined to his room by a bilious attack on Sunday, and on Monday morning he was still too much indisposed to carry out the programme by taking a trip on the Southern branch of the river. He, however, visited the Board of Trade Hall, accompanied by Lady Dufferin and suite. Having been introduced by Mr. George M. Howe, President of the Board of Trade, Lord Dufferin said:—"Gentlemen, when I accepted the invitation which was so kindly addressed to me by your President, I certainly was quite unprepared to find myself in the presence of so large and so distinguished an audience, or under the obligation to address you in a speech. At the same time I do not like to content myself merely with a curt expression of my acknowledgments; but I will try to express, not only on behalf of myself and of those who accompany me, but on

behalf of the people of Canada, our deep sense of the friendliness and courtesy which is thus exhibited towards the person who administers the Government of the Dominion. I cannot help considering as a most striking proof of the friendly feelings which I know are entertained towards British North America by the people of the United States, the fact that so large a concourse of citizens should have assembled on this occasion to support your President in welcoming the Governor-General of Canada. I feel, however, that at this moment there is peculiar propriety in my finding myself in such pleasant relations with the members of the Board of Trade of Chicago. Chicago is the principal city of the United States situated upon that great chain of lakes which is the common property and joint pride of the people of America and of Canada. At this moment, as you are aware, the Governments of our two countries are engaged in considering a most important question—as to whether or no it might be possible to unite the interests of the two people into a closer connection by the ties of freer commercial intercourse. That, of course, is a subject which must have had special claims upon the attention of members of this Association. It would be out of place for me on the present occasion to refer in any particular manner to the terms which have been already communicated to the American Senate as those upon which the people of Canada would be disposed to enter upon the reconstruction of the existing commercial arrangements between themselves and the United States. Of course, I am well aware that in the States, as well as in Canada, there are differences of opinion as to the

policy of Free Trade *versus* Protection. I do not imagine that in any country will there be found a perfectly unanimous coincidence of opinion upon these much disputed topics, but at all events this I may say, the Government of Great Britain and the Government of Canada are generally anxious to promote whatever policy and whatever arrangements are most likely to increase and develop those commercial relations by which Canada and the United States are already brought so close to each other, and which, in our opinion, at all events, cannot be too much extended, and, if extended sufficiently, cannot fail to stimulate a friendly intercourse between the peoples. (Applause.) In the policy which the Government of Canada has shown itself willing to promote, I believe there existed but one motive, and that is the desire to come to an understanding with the Government of the United States, which shall be mutually advantageous both to the people of Canada, and to the people of the United States. I do not think that for one moment we have imagined that in any agreement or treaty which may be agreed upon that it would be either possible or desirable to make a one-sided bargain. What we desire is fair and equal dealing, and I believe you, gentlemen, are actuated by the same honourable sentiment. The Governor-General of Canada, who is the Administrator of a Parliamentary Government, is not in a position at any time to express his own private sentiments upon any political question. His opinions, so far as he can officially announce them, are the opinions which are suggested to him by his responsible advisers, and the policy which he at any time is authorized to advocate

is the policy which is inaugurated by his Ministers. It would not be, therefore, proper for me to intrude on this occasion upon this assemblage my own private opinion in respect to this most important topic. I will simply content myself with saying that both in my private and my public capacity it will always be my most earnest object and one of the dearest motives of my ambition to do everything in my power which will in any way promote and extend good feeling between the people of the United States and the inhabitants of Canada. (Applause.) In conclusion, gentlemen, allow me to express to you, as well as I can under the very unfavourable conditions under which I am called upon to address you, both on my own behalf and on behalf of the Countess of Dufferin, my deep sense of the great honour which you have done me in coming together this morning in such large numbers, in receiving me with so much kindness and courtesy, and in listening to my few and imperfect observations with so much patience and indulgence." (Applause and cheers.)

The vast prairie was visited, and after a drive through the old burnt district of Chicago, the Vice-regal party took the Michigan Central train for Detroit, arriving in that city at eight o'clock the next morning. The citizens had arranged to give their visitors a splendid reception, and the city was gay with flags and evergreens. They were met at the station by several leading men, and a breakfast was given them at the Russell House. At noon the party were driven to one of the large ferry boats which took them over to Windsor. Here they were received by the Hon. Alexan-

der Mackenzie, the Mayor of Windsor, the members of the Town Council and some other gentlemen. Two addresses in English were read, and replied to, and after hearing an address in French, by Dr. Casgrain, on behalf of the St. Jean Baptiste Society, His Excellency observed :—

"J'ai écouté avec une satisfaction toute particulière l'adresse que vous m'avez fait l'honneur de me présenter. Je suis bien convaincu que nulle part dans la Puissance Sa Majesté n'a de sujets plus loyaux, plus fidèles et plus intelligents que ses sujets de race française, et je me réjouis de l'occasion qui m'est donnée d'exprimer mon estime et mon respect pour les représentants de ces héroïques pionniers, à la hardiesse desquels nous devons en si grande partie l'héritage dont nous jouissons. (Applaudissements.)

" C'est une chose des plus étonnantes que ce coup d'œil avec lequel les chefs des premières expéditions françaises discernèrent comme par inspiration sur leur route chaque endroit avantageux, chaque position convenable, soit pour leur défense soit pour leur commerce. (Applaudissements). Ils choisirent avec une telle sagacité les sites pour la construction de leurs forts et pour la fondation de leurs établissements que les générations suivantes ne purent faire de meilleurs choix (applaudissements). C'est pour cela que presque chaque cité importante dans les vallées du Mississippi et du St. Laurent doit son origine à un fondateur francais.

" Mais ce n'est pas à ce seul titre que nous sommes obligés envers la race francaise. Il ne faut pas oublier que c'est à son élévation d'esprit, à son amour de la liberté, et à son exacte appréciation des droits civils contenus en germe dans la con-

stitution primitivement accordée par l'Angleterre au Canada, que nous devons le développement de cette autonomie parlementaire dont le pays est fier à si bon droit (applaudissements); et je puis vous assurer qu'aux yeux d'un anglais il y a peu de choses plus agréables à observer que la dignité, la modération et l'habileté politique avec lesquelles les hommes publics français du Canada aident leurs collegues anglais à appliquer et à faire fonctionner ces grand principes de droit et de pratique constitutionnels qui sont la base du gouvernement libre de ce pays, (applaudissements).

" Messieurs, j'ai toujours considéré comme du meilleur augure la collaboration de la race française dans le Canada; cette race qui a déja contribué si puissamment à civiliser l'Europe, ne peut manquer de suppléer et de corriger de la façon la plus heureuse les qualités et les défauts considerés comme inhérents au John Bull traditionnel; d'un autre côté on me pardonnera, si, comme anglais, j'espère que nous pourrons lui rendre le même service. Avec la générosité, l'esprit d'invention, l'élan, la grâce, la délicatesse, la précision du jugement et la finesse artistique des français, avec le flegme et le tempérament britanniques, on peut dire que nous réunissons les éléments qui gouvernent en grande partie le monde moral et le monde physique." (Applaudissements prolongés.)

After a pleasant drive through the town, the Governor-General and suite, accompanied by Mr. Mackenzie, Mr. McGregor, and the Mayor of Windsor, entered a special train and started for Chatham. A salute of fog signals was given as the train moved off. Chatham was reached in less than

an hour, when, after a carriage drive and the presentation of an address of welcome, the party returned to Windsor, and on being joined by Lady Dufferin, Lady Harriet Fletcher, and Mr. Hamilton, the river was again crossed, and the visitors landed at the foot of Woodward Avenue, at Detroit. The reception which awaited them was peculiarly gratifying. Drawn up in an imposing line on the wharf, and some distance up the main street, were the police force; the 22nd United States Infantry, with their band; St. Mary's Independent Zouaves; Pelouze Corps of Detroit Cadets; Detroit Light Guards, with their band; and the Fire Department. As His Excellency stepped ashore his ears were saluted with a few bars of the National Anthem, which were played by the band of the Light Corps. The streets were thronged with people, and as the visitors entered carriages, and the procession moved onward, ringing cheers were given. The route taken was through Woodward Avenue, Munroe Avenue, Randolph Street, Miami Avenue, the Grand Circus Park, and down Woodward Avenue again to the City Hall, where a stand was made, and the guests were escorted to the Council Chamber. In this room there was a large gathering of ladies and gentlemen present. After Mr. Moffatt, the Mayor, had formally introduced the Governor-General to the audience, Alderman Thompson read the address, to which the following reply was returned:—

"*Mr. Mayor, Ladies and Gentlemen,*—

"I am sure it will surprise no one present if they should perceive that I am perfectly incapable of ren-

dering an adequate return to the citizens of Detroit for the reception with which they have honoured me. I confess that the kindness and the hospitality with which I have been received, conveyed in a manner so delicate and so agreeable, have completely taken me by surprise, and I feel quite unprepared upon the present occasion to express to you in any way which can at all satisfy myself, how deeply I have been touched by them; at the same time, I feel that it would be ungracious upon my part if I did not endeavour, however imperfectly, to make you understand that it is not from any want of appreciation that I fail to express the sentiments of which I am conscious. And, gentlemen, the gratitude which I feel is all the deeper from this fact, that I perfectly understand that the demonstration which has taken place, has been addressed, not so much to the humble individual who stands before you, as to the representative of a truly friendly power, to a Governor-General of that rising nation that stretches along your border from ocean to ocean, and whose hopes and interests as well as whose commercial ties and necessities are so closely amalgamated with your own. (Loud applause.) Gentlemen, when I came to Canada, and when it became my duty to acquaint myself with the inmost sentiments of the people of that country, there was nothing which struck me so forcibly as the genuine admiration and respect, and I think I may say affection, with which they regarded the people of the United States. (Cheers.) Gentlemen, of course I came to Canada as an officer of the British Government, as a servant of the British

Queen. (Applause.) I was bound, therefore, to promote and maintain the connection between Canada and the mother country, which I believe the inhabitants of both consider to be equally to the advantage of each (applause); and there was nothing which more satisfied me as to the absence of all difficulties or anxieties in that respect than to observe how hearty was the esteem felt by Canada for the United States, and how compatible such esteem was with the most perfect contentment which they felt with regard to their own institutions and the most perfect confidence which they had in their own future and destinies. (Applause.) Gentlemen, I believe that on the part of the United States there is a generous sympathy with Canada in her endeavours to work out her own future, to extend the evidences of her prosperity, and to pursue that honourable career upon which she has embarked. (Applause.) And certain am I that there is nothing upon which the Canadians more surely count than upon the good-will, the friendship, the sympathy, and the encouragement of the people of the United States. (Applause.) As you are aware, and as has been most truly observed by the gentleman who has just spoken, the commercial interests of Canada and of the United States are indissolubly united at this moment. It is a matter under the consideration of the two Governments whether their interests cannot be brought into an even closer harmony, and in consequence of such a result the friendship and the good intelligence between Canada and the United States should be increased. All I can say is that out of those arrangements nothing could come which would be more cordially welcome

or would be more agreeable to the people of England. (Applause.) Every symptom, every indication from time to time eliminated by the course of affairs, which proves a union of sympathy and of good understanding between Canada and America, is considered in England as a happy and a fortunate circumstance. (Applause.) Gentlemen, as I said before, I knew I should fail adequately to express all that I felt upon this occasion, and I am sure no one will leave this room to-night without understanding that the few words I have thus spoken are the genuine expressions of my inmost sentiments, and that as long as I live the magnificent spectacle which has been exhibited to my eyes this day, as the procession which was organized in my honour passed through your beautiful streets, will be one of the most agreeable recollections of my life. (Loud applause.) I indeed congratulate you upon the fact that the foundations of your prosperity are placed upon so secure a basis, and I congratulate you upon those varied national advantages with which Providence has blessed you; and above all, I congratulate you upon that just feeling of pride which you entertain for the institutions of your country, and for the soil of which you are such worthy inhabitants. (Applause.) Within a few short years England and America have given an example to the world of what two great nations can do to remove those difficulties and misunderstandings which from time to time necessarily intervene to draw a cloud even between friendly people; they have shown that, by mutual forbearance, by mutual respect, by a determination to seek nothing but what is just and honourable

from each other, difficulties of the gravest character, difficulties, which in less wise ages might have produced the most lamentable results, can be completely obliterated, and can leave those between whom they occur more closely locked than ever in the bands of a mutual and honourable friendship." (Loud applause.)

An address from the Board of Trade followed, and after a speech from Col. Wilkins and more cheering, the concourse dispersed, and the carriages carried Lord and Lady Dufferin and their suite to the Russell House, where later in the evening a vocal serenade was given. Detroit paid a further honour to His Excellency by making him and Col. Fletcher honorary members of that social and military organization, the Light Guards. On the morning of the 20th of August, the party left Detroit for Sarnia in the *Steinhoff*, and enjoyed on the way a splendid sail up the beautiful Detroit river, the St. Clair Lake, and the St. Clair river. The scenery roundabout these waters is especially charming, and long stretches of fertile country are seen on every side. When within five miles of Sarnia, a fleet of six steamers, dressed gaily in flags, evergreens and trees, met the *Steinhoff*, and after saluting her, passed a short distance down, and turning round furnished a brilliant escort, and the seven vessels moved along grandly towards Sarnia. The thriving little town was soon reached, when the local battery of artillery fired off a salute. On the wharf a pavilion was erected, surmounted by a large evergreen crown. It was handsomely decorated throughout, and appropriate mottoes and arches were observable in the streets and squares. His Excellency

was received by leading citizens, and the guard of honour, furnished by the 27th Battalion of Volunteers, presented arms. An address was then read, and a reply of an especially complimentary nature was returned. A number of Indian tribes severally presented addresses, and His Excellency replied to them collectively. A drive round town, and a trip later in the evening to Point Edward, where a stay for the night was made, completed this stage of the journey.

About nine o'clock next morning the tour was resumed, and though the sky appeared overcast, the weather was still fair, and the steamer pursued her way pleasantly enough. At noon, however, a change took place, and rain began to fall heavily and in great bead-like drops. The sea rolled, and the white caps fluttered on the margins of great waves. The steamer plunged, and the angry waters beat against her sides, and the dark lake pitched and tossed in relentless fury. It was late before the safe harbour of Goderich was reached, and it was with considerable relief that a landing was made. The elements seemed to add their quota to the reception which was tendered to His Excellency, for as the guns of the Goderich garrison thundered their salvos of welcome from the high cliff in front of the town, the howls of the wind and the roar of the furious waves were heard far above the booming notes of the great cannon and the rattle of the smaller pieces of ordnance. Despite the pitiless rain, the populace filled every available space, and cliff and street and avenue alike were filled with cheering people. The 33rd Battalion's guard of honour presented arms and the Goderich

band played God Save the Queen, as the Vice-regal guests landed. Mayor Horton welcomed them to Goderich, and after a short drive, the Central Public school and The International Salt Works were visited. Luncheon was then served at the latter place, and after full justice was done to this important branch of nature's economy, and a few pleasant speeches made, a further drive took the visitors to the residence of Mr. M. C. Cameron, M.P. In the evening a ball was given, fireworks were let off, and a torchlight procession paraded the streets until a late hour. The houses and stores were all illuminated, and Chinese lanterns hung in great profusion everywhere.

On the twenty-second of August, Mitchell, Stratford, Berlin, and Guelph were visited. In each of these places, His Excellency delivered from one to two speeches in response to addresses. In Berlin his remarks were particularly happy, and his references to the German fatherland (for the population of Berlin is largely composed of this element) were pertinent and just. In Guelph his observations were no less happy, both in reply to the addresses from the Town Council, and the Directorate of the Guelph Central Exhibition, and on the occasion of his health being drank at the luncheon which was afterwards given. He said, here :—

"*Ladies and Gentlemen,*—

"I scarcely know in what terms to reply to the toast which has been so kindly proposed, and which has been accepted in so friendly a manner by those whom I have the honour to address. I am sure that all of you must

be very much tired of reading the various speeches which, during the last three or four weeks, I have been called upon to deliver in passing through the Dominion. (No.) I can only hope that you understand that, at all events, I for my part never tire of repeating to the inhabitants of Canada how sensible I am of the kindness, the indulgence, the courtesy, and the good-will with which they are always pleased to receive us. Wherever we have gone, whether into the remotest region of the Dominion or into more thickly populated districts, whether we find ourselves among the French, the Irish, the English, or the German population—everywhere the feeling is the same, a feeling of devoted loyalty to the Crown, accompanied by the most flattering assurances of the friendliness and the good-will with which they are disposed to regard the humble individual who has the honour of representing it. (Applause.) It is with unfeigned pleasure that, as I have already said, I find myself at Guelph. At the outset of my tour I made it a *sine qua non* with those whom I consulted as to the direction I should take, that no matter what the inconvenience or how great the divergence should be, Guelph should certainly not be omitted. (Great applause.) And I confess that I have been amply repaid for my obstinacy in that particular by the kind reception with which I have been honoured."

A drive across country, and a Reception in the Town Hall brought the day to a close, and next morning the visitors attended St. George's Episcopal Church.

On Monday the various sewing-machine factories and the woollen mills were inspected, and at eleven o'clock the cars of the Great Western Railway were entered, and a start for Brantford was made. A short stay at Preston gave Mr. Klotz, President of the German societies, an opportunity of reading an address, to which His Excellency replied verbally at some length. An hour was spent at Galt, and during that time Miss Macpherson's Boys' Home was visited and favourably commented on. Harrisburg was soon reached, and a brief sojourn was made. Brantford was the next stopping place, and at half-past one o'clock the train arrived there. The Grand Trunk Rifles stationed on the platform as a guard of honour, gave a good account of themselves, and took a prominent part in the procession. A platform was erected in Victoria Square, and addresses were presented at this place to the Governor. To the one read by the Mayor, Lord Dufferin made this reply:

"*Mr. Mayor and Gentlemen,—*

"I am indeed glad to have had this opportunity of making acquaintance with you, sir, one of the oldest inhabitants of this large and flourishing town, and with those who have subsequently chosen it for their residence, and raised it by their industry and intelligence to its present pitch of prosperity. Indeed, I find it difficult to describe the pleasure, I may say the exultation, with which I pass from town to town in Ontario and see everywhere the same evidences of prosperity and contentment, physical, social, and political. Each town seems to surpass

its neighbour in everything which contributes to the happiness and the welfare of its inhabitants. It is difficult to say which is most blessed by the hand of a bountiful Providence, and which is best established upon those principles of civil liberty of which you are the proud inheritors. (Applause.) In none of the respects by which the towns of Ontario are distinguished is the town of Brantford behind. Situated in the very centre of an extensive agricultural district, whose fields are either ripe with the harvest or which has already been successfully gathered, accommodated with the most convenient railway system, with water communications adequate to its wants, and what is perhaps of even greater importance, the centre of a varied collection of manufacturing interests and industries. Brantford bids fair to advance from its present proud position of the largest town in Canada, to a still greater civic eminence. But I am glad to learn—or rather I am glad to know, because I was already acquainted with the fact—that side by side with your material advantages, you have taken care to locate those institutions, without which the greatest natural advantages are of little worth; that you are well aware that education is the foundation of happiness and advancement, and that Brantford has distinguished itself by the solicitude with which it has extended its benevolent assistance to an afflicted section of our fellow creatures. Mr. Mayor, in the conclusion of your address you have alluded to the possible contingency of my having an opportunity in another sphere of serving my country. To that allusion I can most sincerely reply that I have no ambition for any other office under the

Crown than that I have the honour to hold—(applause)—that I have no prospect of ever filling any such office, and that I shall consider any desire for a public career I may have had to have been gratified with everything that can be thought worthy of the ambition of a servant of the Crown, if I am permitted, after having served my term of office in this country, to return to England with the knowledge that I carry with me the good wishes of my Canadian fellow-subjects, that they do not consider the period during which I have lived amongst them as the least prosperous of the cycle of their existence, and that they will allow me to become in my place in Parliament, or in any other situation in which I may make myself useful, the interpreter of their views and wishes to the people of England, the champion of their interests, and a living example of how kindly are the recollections of them which a British resident amongst them must carry with him to his grave." (Cheers.)

The Central school became the first point of observation. Here, some fifteen hundred pupils belonging to the Central and Roman Catholic Separate schools were congregated, in front of the building on two raised platforms, and as the Vice-regal guests approached, the National Anthem was sung. The inevitable address was presented, and after more singing, a move was made in the direction of Cockshutt's Flats, where Lord Dufferin turned the first sod of the Brantford, Norfolk and Port Burwell Railway. After the ceremony was over, the new Presbyterian Young Ladies' College was inspected. Here His Excellency delivered the following very characteristic speech:

"*Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen,*—

"I considerit a very great privilege that I should have been commissioned by Her Excellency the Countess of Dufferin, to reply in her behalf, to the address which you have been good enough to present to her. There are few subjects which present greater interest to Lady Dufferin and myself than that of education, especially the education of the female portion of the leading classes of Canada, which is so intimately connected with the future fortunes and status of this country; for is it not on the proper education of our girls that we must depend for that high tone of moral feeling, for that delicacy of sentiment, and for that freedom from whatever is meretricious, frivolous, and base, which more than anything else are the essentials of a nation's glory? (Applause.) I am the more inclined to rest strongly upon this point, because we must all be aware that female education is a subject with respect to which we are liable to fall into error, and over which, therefore, it is incumbent for the people of Canada to watch with the greatest jealousy and attention. In Canada, as in every new country, there are, of course, circumstances and considerations which, in some degree, militate against that which ought to be the leading and principal feature of all education, namely, its domesticity. In a newly settled country, where the scattered habitations militate against education, and where even in towns a very considerable number of the inhabitants are driven to live less in private than is the custom in Europe, it is of course more difficult to maintain unimpaired those home influences which are so essential, especially in the training

of young girls. Now, I am strongly of opinion that we cannot keep our girls too long from coming out into the world and becoming young ladies. (Applause.) In other countries we sometimes see the contrary occur more frequently than is to be wished, but I am hopeful that in Canada we are so convinced of the desirability of maintaining amongst us simplicity of manners, simplicity of dress—(hear, hear)—simplicity of thought and feeling—(applause)—that we are determined to prevent the youthful members of our families from becoming prematurely sophisticated. (Applause and laughter.) Even if we middle-aged men can carry into the occupations of our maturer years the freshness, the liveliness, and the innocence of boyhood, we feel it to be so much gained. (Applause.) And this truth of course is infinitely more applicable to those who are to be the ornaments of our houses and the mothers of our children. (Applause.) However, it would be presumptuous in me to do more than simply glance at these topics. I am sure that every experienced person present will be able to gather from what I have said the full meaning I desire to convey, and that that freshness and that simplicity which I am proud to think are among the noble characteristics which distinguish the Canadian nation at large, will also long be maintained the prominent attribute of the manners and of the tone of thought and feeling of our woman-kind." (Applause.)

Armed with a silver trowel and an ebony mallet, the Countess of Dufferin then proceeded to lay the inscription stone, which was done in a true workmanlike manner. The

Blind Asylum was next visited, and the first piece of embossed music ever written in Canada was presented to the Earl. This system of "raised" music, which is quite ingenious, is said to be the invention of one of the teachers of the Brantford Institute, Mr. B. F. Cheeseboro. In the evening, Lord Dufferin gave a dinner party at the Kerby House.

A very attractive programme was arranged for the 25th of August. At an early hour carriages were entered, and the tourists drove out to the village of the Six Nation Indians, Osheweken. This village is situated in the euphonious township of Tuscarora and within three leagues of Brantford. The procession of carriages was a very long one. A short stoppage was made on the way at the old Mohawk Church, where some relics were shown. This church possesses many interesting features. It is the oldest Protestant place of worship in Ontario, and was built by the British Government* for the benefit of the Indians, at the instance of the celebrated Mohawk Chief, Joseph Brant, "Tyendinaga." Queen Anne presented the copy of the Holy Bible which is used in the church, as well as the service of plate used in the administration of the Holy Communion.

In entering the Indian reserve, the carriages passed under a broad arch, and at noon the village was gained. A large pro-

* The instructions issued by the Crown respecting the Indians, in 1670, were as follows :—"You are to consider how the Indians may best be instructed in, and invited to the Christian religion, it being both for the honour of the Crown and of the Protestant religion itself, that all persons within any of our territories, though ever so remote, should be taught the knowledge of God, and be made acquainted with the mysteries of Salvation."

cession of Indians, headed by a brass band, came forward to meet their visitors, and the entire population turned out to the number of three thousand. The whole concourse moved to the Council House, where a number of curiosities peculiar to the people were tastefully arranged. The chiefs and other principal members of the tribes were untiring in their attentions. The Chief-General made a capital speech in his native tongue, in which he reminded the Governor-General of the brooks of blood which his Indian forefathers had shed on behalf of the British nation. The present generation were as ready to-day to rally in defence of the British flag and as eager to risk their lives in such a cause. This speech was well received, and another chief, John Buck, addressed His Excellency, and said that his tribe had never changed their mode of living. The Earl of Dufferin then made the following speech, stopping at times that his remarks might be interpreted to the tribes.

"*Chiefs, Councilmen, and Young Men of the Six Nations,—*

"I desire to express to you the pleasure which I have derived from my visit to your settlement and from the eloquent addresses with which I have been honoured. I have looked forward to this expedition with impatience, for you must understand that it is no idle curiosity which brings me hither, but that when the Governor-General and the representative of your Great Mother comes among you, it is a genuine sign of the interest which the Imperial Government and the Government of Canada take in your welfare, and of their desire to show that your interests and your happiness are as

much a matter of solicitude to them as are those of the rest of your fellow-citizens. Neither must you suppose that I am ignorant of those claims upon the gratitude and affection of the English nation which you possess. I am well aware that in ancient times, when there was war between the early French inhabitants of Canada and the early English colonists of the lower States, you were always a friendly people to the English Crown, and that in later days, when differences arose between our ancestors and the ancestors of the present inhabitants of the United States—differences which I am glad to say have long since been buried in oblivion by both parties—it was on the fidelity and bravery in arms of your grandfathers that the Crown of England then relied. The memory of these transactions I can assure you, shall never be allowed to pass away, and although you have ceased to be the warlike allies of Great Britain, we are still proud to hail you as its pacific and contented subjects. You could not have a greater proof that the memories of the ancient ties which bound the Six Nations and the English people together have not been forgotten than in the fact that one of the principal towns in Ontario has been called after that glorious Chieftain, Tyendinaga, of whom you are so justly proud, and in the manner in which those treaties and reservations which, in consideration of his services, were made in your favour, have been observed and maintained. There is no part of your address which has given me greater pleasure than that in which you acknowledge that the British Crown has kept faith with its Indian subjects, and that you and all the members of the Six Na-

tions have confidence in the word of the British Government. Although the days are happily past in which we needed your aid on the battle-field, you must not suppose that we do not count with equal anxiety upon your assistance in those peaceful efforts to which the people of Canada are now devoted, or that we fail to value you as faithful and industrious coadjutors in the task we have undertaken of building up the Dominion of Canada into a prosperous, rich, and contented nation. During my recent visit to the westward, I came into contact with other tribes of Indians who were, unfortunately, less happily circumstanced than yourselves, inasmuch as, inhabiting a more distant region than you, they have not had an opportunity of acquiring those habits of civilization which you have so readily adopted, and of which the beneficent effects are apparent in the comparison of the scene before me and the appearance presented by those Indian tribes to whom I refer. For although, like yourselves, they are animated with loyal feelings towards your Great Mother, and firmly attached to the Government of the British Crown, they were in every way inferior to you in physical appearance, in their habits of life, and in their material comforts. It is to be hoped that in the course of time a more settled mode of existence will gradually be extended amongst all the Indian subjects of the Canadian Government, but at the same time I wish it to be understood that it is by no means the desire of the Government unduly to press upon its Indian subjects a premature or violent change in their established habits. To have done this would have been, in my opinion, a great mis-

take. I believe that one chief reason why the Government of Canada has been so pre-eminently successful in maintaining the happiest and most affectionate relations with the various Indian nations with whom it has had to deal, has been that it has recognized the rights of those people to live according to their own notions of what is fittest for their happiness, and most suitable for the peculiar circumstances in which they are placed. I am glad to think that in doing so, they have already begun to reap the fruits of their forbearance and good sense, and that from ocean to ocean, amidst every tribe of Indians, the name of Canada is synonymous with humanity, with good faith, and with benevolent treatment. I am very pleased to see amongst those who have assembled to welcome me, many members of your families arrayed in the ancient dress of the Indian nationality, for I certainly am of opinion that it is wise of you to take a just and patriotic pride in those characteristics of your past history which, being innocent in themselves, will serve to remind you of your forefathers, and of the antecedents of your various tribes, and will add colour and interest to your existence as a distinct nationality, so happily incorporated with the British Empire. We see that the men of French, English, Irish and Scotch origin who have settled in Canada, however closely united they may be in their present interests, and in a common patriotism to the land of their adoption, still rejoice in those innocent celebrations which recall the memories of the various sources from which their parentage is derived, and I trust that the Indian subjects of Her Majesty will always take a similar

pride in preserving intact, from generation to generation, the distinctive attributes of their national circumstances. And now, I trust, you will forgive me if, standing in the relation to you of the representative of your great Mother, I venture to utter a few words of advice. In the first place, let me entreat you with all the earnestness I can, to devote all the energies which you possess to the improvement of your agriculture. Of course, I am well aware that a nation of hunters cannot be expected even in one or two generations so completely to change those habits which are engraven into their very nature, as to rise to a level with other communities who have followed the occupation of agriculture for thousands of years. Still, you must remember that, making every allowance which can justly be demanded in your behalf on that score, there is room for still further improvement, and in the course of the next generation the Government of the country and your fellow-subjects will expect that you will compete with them on more equal terms than you are able to do at present in all those arts of peace, which it is necessary to cultivate for the purposes of your own support, and in the interests of your common country. In the next place—and now I am addressing myself to the young men of the nation, because I feel that it is scarcely necessary that I should give any recommendation to their fathers—let me recommend you to avoid all excess in intoxicating liquors as if they were so much poison, as if it were the destruction of the happiness of your homes, of your health, of your energy, of everything which you ought to hold dear, as honourable and right-minded men. It only remains

for me to thank you from the very bottom of my heart, for the kindly welcome which you have given me, for the pains you have taken to make my visit agreeable, for the evidences which you have exhibited of your loyalty to your Great Mother, and for your friendly feelings towards myself and the Countess of Dufferin. On entering the Indian Reserve, we passed through an arch which was beautifully constructed and decorated with appropriate emblems. On our passage through your domain we encountered Indian bands of music, all of them playing the hymn in honour of the Queen. On arriving at your Council House our path to the dais was strewn with flowers, and we found ourselves accommodated in that traditional arbour in which from time immemorial the Indian tribes have been accustomed to greet their guests. In return, let me assure you that, so long as I administer the government of this country, every Indian subject, no matter what his tribe, what his nation, or what his religion, will find in me a faithful friend and sure protector—(applause)—and that in undertaking this office I am but representing the wishes of the Local Canadian Government and following the instructions of the Imperial Authorities. The people of Canada and the people of Britain will not cease to recognize those obligations which have been imposed upon them by the hands of Providence towards their Indian fellow-subjects, and never shall the word of Britain, once pledged, be broken; but from one end of the Dominion to the other every Indian subject shall be made to feel that he enjoys the rights of a freeman

and that he can with confidence appeal to the British Crown for protection."

Lord Dufferin was then handed a portrait of Chief Joseph Brant, which he was asked to present to Prince Arthur. A war dance followed, to the great amusement of the spectators. Luncheon was then served in Styer's Hall, and several pretty Indian maidens, clad in neat dresses, waited on the table.

At half-past three the carriages filed out of the village, and Bow Park was reached, where, after a couple of hours' examination of the thoroughbred animals, the guests were entertained at dinner by the proprietor, Hon. George Brown. At nine o'clock the party returned to Brantford, and a Reception was afterwards held in the Town Hall.

Next morning the visitors drove to Paris, and on arriving at that place at half-past one o'clock, they were greeted with a very cordial demonstration. The arches, decorations, and mottoes were conspicuous everywhere. After a few speeches had been made, the train started for Woodstock. It arrived at its destination in due time. At the station, the fire brigade, two hundred strong, a guard of honour from the 22nd Battalion V. M., and the fine band of that corps were drawn up, and as His Excellency alighted, the people on the slopes in the vicinity of the dep ôt cheered him heartily. Lord Dufferin's response to the address which was presented to him by the Mayor is here given.

"*Mr. Mayor and Gentlemen,*—

"I am glad to find myself for the second time in my

life in Woodstock, and I am still more glad to think that my visit will be sufficiently prolonged to enable me to make a better acquaintance with the town and its inhabitants than on the first occasion. I thank you very heartily for the patriotic and loyal address which you have presented to me, and I assure you that there is no feeling by which the Canadian people are animated with which I sympathise more than in their desire to build up their country into a prosperous and respected nationality. As the representative of Her Majesty the Queen, and an officer of the Imperial Government, it is of course one of my principal duties to strengthen by every means in my power those ties of affection by which the inhabitants of the Dominion are bound to the connection with the Mother Country. You must not, however, imagine, that upon that account I regard with any other feeling than that of the utmost sympathy the spirit of local patriotism which, I am proud to think, is day by day being more strongly developed from one end of the Dominion to the other. I do not think the Canadian people would be loyal to the Empire unless they were also able to be equally loyal to their own country, to be proud of the fact that they are Canadians, to believe in the destinies which are in store for them, and to be able to look forward with confidence to the task which has been imposed upon them by Providence, and entrusted to them by the Mother Country, of becoming a glorious adjunct of the British Empire, affording an example to the continent of America of what can be done under British Institutions when they are supplemented by

a spirit of noble and patriotic independence. In conclusion, allow me to thank you for those expressions in your address of kindness and good-will to myself. I only desire to be a faithful servant of the Queen and a genuine friend of the Canadian people (cheers), and I neither wish for, nor do I look forward to any other reward than that of possessing their confidence, and of carrying home with me the conviction that as long as I live I may be able to boast of having always maintained friendly and affectionate relations with that noble community in the midst of which for a few years my lot has been cast." (Cheers.)

After a drive through the neighbourhood, the carriages entered the grove of the Hon. G. Alexander, where the Warden and members of the County Council of the County of Oxford read an address. Luncheon was then spread under two large marquees, and after full justice had been done the viands, a fresh start was made, and the Town of Ingersoll appeared in view shortly before four o'clock. As the train neared Beechville, a salute of fog signals shrieked through the air. The preparations at Ingersoll for the reception of the Viceroy were of an exceedingly lavish description. A guard of honour from the 22nd Battalion V. M., and a large force from the Fire brigade, and an enormous concourse of people, assembled at the station to receive the visitors. The arches, quite large in number, were of a very tasteful character, and one in particular attracted much attention. It consisted of cheese boxes, ornamented with cut cheese, cut hams, flowers, &c. A motto, running round in a semi-circle, dis-

played the legend, "Cheese, the making of Ingersoll." Another arch was made up of pieces of furniture, while a third was adorned with reaping machines, the manufacture of a private firm in the town. Flags and immense streamers of bunting were exhibited in every street, and other marks of welcome were to be seen in all quarters. A number of children were gathered on the Central School grounds, and when Their Excellencies arrived on this spot, the pupils rose *en masse* and sang a few verses of the National Anthem. At the conclusion of this there was great cheering, and when it subsided, Mr. E. H. McSorley, the Mayor, read an address. Lord Dufferin's reply, which was humorous and timely, thus briefly referred to one branch of Ingersoll's industry:

"I am well aware that the cheese factories in Ingersoll possess a world-wide reputation, and that sometimes even our neighbours, when they want to sell their cheese to the best advantage, find it to their interest to let their customers understand that they are of the Ingersoll quality."

The cheese factory was visited, and some of its products were sampled. One large cheese, upon being cut into, was found to contain numerous bottles of champagne. The corner stone of a new school-house was laid by His Excellency, when the train was re-entered, and shortly before 7 o'clock the cars glided into London station, amid the cheers of thousands of spectators, music from two or three bands, and salutes from the guns stationed at various points in the city. Mr. Benjamin Cronyn, the Mayor, presented an address, as did also the Warden of Middlesex County. A troop of

cavalry then escorted Their Excellencies to the residence of Major Walker, a long procession of carriages following in the rear. At night the firemen paraded the streets with torches and banners, and finely-dressed steamers and hose carts. The fife and drum band of the 7th Battalion accompanied them.

The morning of the next day was employed in driving through the eastern portion of the city, and in going to the new Park. At this latter place there was a very large gathering of citizens present, and after a salute of seventeen guns from the London Field Battery, His Excellency was asked to give a name to the grounds. In the course of his remarks on this occasion, he referred to the very pleasant relations existing between the mother country and Canada, and observed that on that morning he had received a private letter from Earl Russell, who had said that he trusted that the Imperial Government would do everything to maintain and strengthen the ties by which Canada is bound to England, and that it would show how deeply it appreciated the loyalty and affection of the Canadian people. The Park was then named "The Victoria." The City Hall was the next point to be reached, and on arriving there, a reception was held; when this was over, luncheon was spread, and some five hundred persons sat down to the repast.

The party quitted the hall, and after half an hour's ride in the cars, they arrived at the town of St. Thomas. Here a couple of addresses were presented. A procession, consisting of the band of the 25th Battalion, Cavalry Troop, Volunteers, Reception Committee, Town Coun-

cil and officers, County Council and officers, Clergy, Marshal, Silver Cornet Band, Fire Brigade, and citizens, was then formed, and, headed by the carriages of the Vice-regal party, moved along through the streets to the Central school, where it halted to hear the children sing God Save the Queen, when it proceeded on its way again, and passed under the great wooden bridge of the Canada Southern Railway. A Reception was held at the station belonging to that corporation, and refreshments were served subsequently in the dining-room.

A short ride in the cars brought the visitors to Simcoe, and the reception given there was much in character with that of the other towns and villages along the route. Great enthusiasm prevailed everywhere, and the people were very zealous in giving the fullest expression to the esteem and affection with which they held their guests. In the evening a very fine illumination took place. The next morning a short visit was paid to the Union school, and the party then drove off in the direction of Waterford, a distance of some eight miles from Simcoe. The scenery along the roadway was very charming. The trees in full foliage looked their prettiest, and rosy and golden apples hung from thousands of branches in the giant orchards near the road-side. The country here-abouts is rich in agricultural produce, and the delicious odour of the field, and the fragrant perfume of the growing fruits, filled the air with their sweets. The carriages rattled briskly over the road, and soon the visitors safely arrived at Waterford. A little speech from His Excellency, and the party entered the special train which

was in waiting, and shortly afterwards Cayuga, and later on Welland, were reached. Speeches were made in each place. In the afternoon, shortly before five o'clock, the train passed into the station at St. Catharines. A procession of great length formed near the depôt, and was soon in marching order. The canal bridge was crossed, and the column passed under a curious structure which had been erected on the bridge, in exact imitation of the mast of a ship, with its rigging and ropes covered with evergreens. Sailors in neat jackets and trousers manned the yards, and the sight the whole thing presented was exceedingly odd and pretty. A motto bearing the words, "Commerce, the Life of the Country," was flung to the breeze, and flags waved idly in the air. An arch of flour-barrels also attracted attention. The line halted before a platform which had been built in the large space at the intersection of St. Paul and Ontario streets, and which almost forms a square. The decorations here were very fine. On one side the handsome building known as the Odd Fellows' Hall is situated, and from its windows many pieces of canvas, bearing mottoes and devices of the Order, were stretched across the street. Near at hand the Masonic Hall stands—a massive structure which presents a front of iron—and this building, too, was elaborately decorated. An address was presented to His Excellency at the platform in the presence of six thousand persons. This brought out these words from the Governor:—

"*Mr. Warden and Gentlemen,*—

"I have ever looked forward with pleasure to visiting the

County of Lincoln, not only on account of the memorable historical associations which are connected with it; not only on account of those various localities where the courage and the patriotism of your forefathers have planted an imperishable monument; not merely because it contains one of the marvels of the world, but also because I knew it had become the home of many of that noble band who designated themselves, and whose children are proud to be known as descendants of 'the U. E. Loyalists.' (Cheers.) There is no generous or liberal-minded Englishman who can read the history of that great struggle which resulted in the creation of the neighbouring Republic, without mixed and divided sympathies; no one can follow the career of General Washington and of those who conscientiously took up arms in defence of what they considered their invaded liberties, without regretting that a more enlightened statesmanship at home did not prevent the bloody struggles which then ensued, and unfortunately resulted in the severance of a portion of our colonies from the Mother Country. But neither can any Englishman help feeling greater sympathy and deeper respect for those who, loyal to their country's flag, obedient to those affectionate instincts which induced them to cling to the cause of their native land, sacrificed every material advantage in order that they might continue under the Red Cross of England, and remain faithful subjects of the British Crown. I trust that their example will never be lost upon us—not, indeed, that there is any danger of the trials of those days returning, or of any questions of a similar nature being submitted for our consideration—as it teaches us that

there is something better worth living for than mere material prosperity or physical comfort, and that the glory, independence, and majesty of a nation depend infinitely more upon the unselfishness and the elevated motives which actuate its inhabitants, than upon the accumulation of wealth or the multiplication of its physical acquirements. In conclusion, allow me to join with you in the regrets you have expressed at my inability to take a longer tour through your interesting county, but I still hope that the limited time I have here will allow me to make the acquaintance of some of the inhabitants, and to witness the prosperity to which you so triumphantly refer." (Cheers.)

Lord Dufferin also replied to the address from the Corporation of St. Catharines, when the choir sang, "God Bless the Prince of Wales," and after a number of presentations had been made to Their Excellencies, the line was again formed, and the drive through the city was resumed. Several large arches with appropriate emblems greeted the visitors, and at six o'clock a stand was made in front of the hotel where the Earl and Countess alighted. In the afternoon, a pyrotechnic exhibition brought a very extensive body of spectators to the Montebello Gardens. At ten o'clock a Levee was held at the hotel. A drive to Merritton, in the morning, gave the guests an opportunity of witnessing the Welland Canal works, and at Thorold a short but very agreeable stay was made. A drive through the cutting and the return of the Viceroy to Merritton brought this portion of the trip to a close, when the train was again

called into requisition, and Fort Erie became the next stopping-place. But the stay was brief, and the cars rolled on to within a short distance of Clifton House station. Here carriages were entered, and a quiet drive was taken to the museum, and after viewing the Falls, the party drove back to the station, and taking the cars again, arrived at Niagara at six o'clock. Addresses, a Reception, and a hop at the "Royal" followed. On Sunday the visitors attended St. Mark's Church, and on Monday morning, at eleven o'clock, they left Niagara for Toronto, arriving there at half-past two. The Hon. Geo. Brown, Hon. Oliver Mowat, and Sheriff Jarvis received the distinguished guests at the boat, and a detachment of the 10th Royals accompanied them to the Queen's Hotel.

In the evening of September 2nd, His Excellency attended the Toronto Club Dinner. The affair was very brilliant indeed, and a goodly number of prominent gentlemen were present. The Hon. John Hillyard Cameron, President of the Club, occupied the chair. After the initial toast of The Queen and Royal Family, the Chairman, in a neat speech, proposed the health of the Governor-General. Lord Dufferin replied thus fully:

"*Mr. Cameron and Gentlemen,—*

"I cannot but consider it a very happy circumstance that one of the most gratifying progresses ever made by a representative of the Queen through any portion of the British Empire should find its appropriate close in this cordial and splendid reception, at the hands of a Society of gentlemen

which, though non-political in its corporate character, is so thoroughly representative of all that is most distinguished in the various schools of political thought in Canada. It is but a few short weeks since I left Toronto, and yet I question whether many born Canadians have ever seen or learnt more of the western half of the Dominion than I have during that brief period. (Hear, hear.) Memory itself scarcely suffices to reflect the shifting vision of mountain, wood and water, inland seas and silver rolling rivers, golden corn-lands and busy prosperous towns, through which we have held our way; but though the mind's-eye fail ever again to re-adjust the dazzling panorama, as long as life endures not a single echo of the universal greeting with which we have been welcomed will be hushed within our hearts. (Great applause.) Yet deeply as I am sensible of the personal kindness of which I have been the recipient, proud as I feel of the honour done to my office, moved as I have been by the devoted affection shown for our Queen and for our common country, no one is more aware than myself of the imperfect return I have made to the generous enthusiasm which has been evoked. If, then, gentlemen, I now fail to respond in suitable terms to the toast you have drunk, if in my hurried replies to the innumerable addresses with which I have been honoured, an occasional indiscreet or ill-considered phrase should have escaped my lips, I know that your kindness will supply my shortcomings—that naught will be set down in malice—and that an indulgent construction will be put upon my hasty sentences. (Cheers.) But, gentlemen, though the language of gratitude may fail, the theme itself supplies me

with that of congratulation, for never has the head of any Government passed through a land so replete with contentment in the present, so pregnant with promise in the future. (Cheers.) From your northern forest borderlands, whose primeval recesses are being pierced and indented by the rough and ready cultivation of the free-grant settler, to the trim enclosures and wheat-laden townships that smile along the lakes,—from the orchards of Niagara to the hunting grounds of Nepigon,—in the wigwam of the Indian, in the homestead of the farmer, in the workshop of the artisan, in the office of his employer, everywhere have I learnt that the people are satisfied—(applause)—satisfied with their own individual prospects, and with the prospects of their country—(applause)—satisfied with their Government, and with the institutions under which they prosper—(applause) —satisfied to be the subjects of the Queen—(tremendous applause)—satisfied to be members of the British Empire. (Renewed applause.) Indeed I cannot help thinking that quite apart from the advantage to myself—my yearly journeys through the Provinces will have been of public benefit, as exemplifying with what spontaneous, unconcerted unanimity of language the entire Dominion has declared its faith in itself, in its destiny, in its connection with the Mother Country, and in the well-ordered freedom of a constitutional Monarchy. (Applause.) And, gentlemen, it is this very combination of sentiments which appears to me so wholesome and satisfactory. Words cannot express what pride I feel as an Englishman in the loyalty of Canada to England. (Hear, hear.) Nevertheless, I should be the first

to deplore this feeling if it rendered Canada disloyal to herself, if it either dwarfed or smothered Canadian patriotism, or generated a sickly spirit of dependence. Such, however, is far from being the case. The legislation of your Parliament, the attitude of your statesmen, the language of your press, sufficiently show how firmly and intelligently you are prepared to accept and apply the almost unlimited legislative faculties with which you have been endowed—(hear, hear)—while the daily growing disposition to extinguish sectional jealousies and to ignore an obsolete provincialism, proves how strongly the young heart of your confederated commonwealth has begun to throb with the consciousness of its nationalized existence. (Great cheering.) At this moment not a shilling of British money finds its way to Canada, the interference of the Home Government with the domestic affairs of the Dominion has ceased, while the Imperial relations between the two countries are regulated by a spirit of such mutual deference, forbearance, and moderation as reflects the greatest credit upon the statesmen of both. (Hear, hear.) Yet so far from this gift of autonomy having brought about any divergence of aim or aspiration on either side, every reader of our annals must be aware that the sentiments of Canada towards Great Britain are infinitely more friendly now than in those earlier days when the political intercourse of the two countries was disturbed and complicated by an excessive and untoward tutelage (cheers); that never was Canada more united than at present in sympathy of purpose and unity of interest with the Mother Country, more at one with her in social habits

and tone of thought, more proud of her claim to share in the heritage of England's past, more ready to accept whatever obligations may be imposed upon her by her partnership in the future fortunes of the Empire. (Tremendous applause.) Again, nothing in my recent journey has been more striking, nothing indeed has been more affecting, than the passionate loyalty everywhere evinced towards the person and the throne of Queen Victoria. (Great cheering.) Wherever I have gone, in the crowded cities, in the remote hamlet, the affection of the people for their Sovereign has been blazoned forth against the summer sky by every device which art could fashion or ingenuity invent. (Cheers.) Even in the wilds and deserts of the land, the most secluded and untutored settler would hoist some cloth or rag above his shanty, and startle the solitude of the forest with a shot from his rusty firelock and a lusty cheer from himself and his children in glad allegiance to his country's Queen. (Applause.) Even the Indian in his forest, or on his reserve, would marshal forth his picturesque symbols of fidelity, in grateful recognition of a Government that never broke a treaty or falsified its plighted word to the red man—(great applause)—or failed to evince for the ancient children of the soil a wise and conscientious solicitude. (Renewed applause and cheers.) Yet touching as were the exhibitions of so much generous feeling, I could scarcely have found pleasure in them had they merely been the expressions of a traditional habit or of a conventional sentimentality. No, gentlemen, they sprang from a far more genuine and vital source. (Cheers.) The Canadians

are loyal to Queen Victoria, in the first place because they honour and love her for her personal qualities,—(cheers)—for her life-long devotion to her duties,—(cheers)—for her faithful observance of all the obligations of a constitutional monarch—(cheers); and, in the next place, they revere her as the symbol and representative of as glorious a national life, of as satisfactory a form of Government as any country in the world can point to—a national life illustrious through a thousand years with the achievements of patriots, statesmen, warriors and scholars (great cheers)—a form of Government which more perfectly than any other combines the element of stability with a complete recognition of popular rights, and insures by its social accessories, so far as is compatible with the imperfections of human nature, a lofty standard of obligation and simplicity of manners in the classes that regulate the general tone of our civil intercourse. (Cheers.) On my way across the lakes I called in at the City of Chicago—a city which has again risen more splendid than ever from her ashes—and at Detroit, the home of one of the most prosperous and intelligent communities on this continent. At both these places I was received with the utmost kindness and courtesy by the civil authorities and by the citizens themselves, who vied with each other in making me feel with how friendly an interest that great and generous people who have advanced the United States to so splendid a position in the family of nations, regard their Canadian neighbours. But, though disposed to watch with genuine admiration and sympathy the development of our Dominion into a great power, our

friends across the line are wont, as you know, to amuse their lighter moments with the 'large utterances of the early gods.' (Laughter.) More than once I was addressed with the playful suggestion that Canada should unite her fortunes with those of the Great Republic. (Laughter.) To these invitations I invariably replied by acquainting them that in Canada we were essentially a democratic people, (great laughter) that nothing would content us unless the popular will could exercise an immediate and complete control over the Executive of the country, (renewed laughter) that the Ministers who conducted the Government were but a Committee of Parliament, which was itself an emanation from the constituencies, (loud applause), and that no Canadian would be able to breathe freely if he thought that the person administering the affairs of his country were removed beyond the supervision and contact of our legislative assemblies. (Hear, hear, cheers and laughter.) And, gentlemen, in this extemporized repartee of mine—(laughter)—there will be found, I think, a germ of sound philosophy. In fact, it appears to me that even from the point of view of the most enthusiastic advocate of popular rights, the Government of Canada is nearly perfect, for while you are free from those historical complications which sometimes clog the free running of our Parliamentary machinery at home, while you possess every popular guarantee and privilege that reason can demand—(hear, hear)—you have an additional element of elasticity introduced into your system in the person of the Governor-General; for, as I have had occasion to remark elsewhere,—

in most forms of Government, should a misunderstanding occur between the head of the State and the representatives of the people a dead-lock might ensue of a very grave character, inasmuch as there would be no power of appeal to a third party—and dead-locks are the danger of all constitutional systems—whereas in Canada, should the Governor-General and his Legislature unhappily disagree the misunderstanding is referred to England as "*amicus curiæ*," whose only object of course, is to give free play to your Parliamentary institutions, whose intervention can be relied upon as impartial and benevolent, and who would immediately replace an erring or impracticable Viceroy—for such things can be (laughter)—by another officer more competent to his duties, without the slightest hitch or disturbance having been occasioned in the orderly march of your affairs. (Applause.) If then the Canadian people are loyal to the Crown, it is with a reasoning loyalty. (Applause.) It is because they are able to appreciate the advantage of having inherited a constitutional system so workable, so well balanced, and so peculiarly adapted to their own especial wants. (Applause.) If to these constitutional advantages we add the blessing of a judiciary not chosen by a capricious method of popular election, but selected for their ability and professional standing by responsible Ministers, and alike independent of popular favour and political influences—(hear, hear); a civil service whose rights of permanency both the great political parties of the country have agreed to recognize—(applause)—and consequently a civil service free from partisanship, and disposed to make the service of

the State, rather than that of party, their chief object (hear, hear); an electoral system purged of corruption by the joint action of the ballot and the newly-constituted courts for the trial of bribery (applause); a population hardy, thrifty, and industrious, simple in their manners sober in mind, God-fearing in their lives; (cheers) and lastly an almost unlimited breadth of territory, replete with agricultural and mineral resources, it may be fairly said that Canada sets forth upon her enviable career under as safe, sound, and solid auspices as any State whose bark has been committed to the stream of Time. (Great cheering.) The only thing still wanted is to man the ship with a more numerous crew. From the extraordinary number of babies I have seen at every window and at every cottage door—(laughter and applause)—native energy and talent appear to be rapidly supplying this defect (laughter); still it is a branch of industry in which the home manufacture has no occasion to dread foreign competition—(great laughter)—and Canadians can well afford to share their fair inheritance with the straitened sons of toil at home. When crossing the Atlantic to take up the Government of this country, I found myself the fellow-passenger of several hundred emigrants. As soon as they had recovered from the effect of sea-sickness the captain of the ship assembled these persons in the hold, and invited the Canadian gentlemen on board to give them any information in regard to their adopted country which might seem useful. Some of the emigrants began asking questions, and one man prefaced his remarks by saying that 'he had the misfortune of having

too many children.' Being called upon in my turn to address the company, I alluded to this phrase, which had grated harshly on my ears, and remarked that perhaps no better idea could be given of the differences between the old country and their new home, than by the fact that whereas in England a struggling man might be overweighted in the battle of life by a numerous family, in the land to which they were going a man could scarcely have too many children. (Cheers and laughter.) Upon which I was greeted with an approving thump on the back by a stalwart young emigrant, who cried out, 'Right you are, Sir, that's what I've been telling Emily.' (Great laughter.)

Indeed for many years past, I have been a strong advocate of emigration in the interests of the British population. I believe that emigration is a benefit both to those that go and to those that remain, at the same time that it is the most effectual and legitimate weapon with which labour can contend with capital. I have written a book upon the subject, and have been very much scolded for wishing to depopulate my native country; but however strong an advocate of emigration from the English standpoint, I am of course a thousand-fold more interested in the subject as the head of the Canadian Government. (Applause.) Of course I am not in a position nor is it desirable that I should take the responsibility of saying anything on this occasion which should expose me hereafter to the reproach of having drawn a false picture or given delusive information in regard to the prospects and opportunities afforded by Canada to the intending settler. (Applause.) The sub-

ject is so serious a one, so much depends upon the individual training, capacity, health, conduct, and antecedents of each several emigrant, that no one without an intimate and special knowledge of the subject would be justified in pronouncing authoritatively on its details—(hear, hear); but this at all events I may say, wherever I have gone I have found numberless persons who came to Canada without anything, and have since risen to competence and wealth—(applause) —that I have met no one who did not gladly acknowledge himself better off than on his first arrival—(cheers)—and that amongst thousands of persons with whom I have been brought into contact, no matter what their race or nationality, none seemed ever to regret that they had come here. (Great and continued applause.) This fact particularly struck me on entering the log huts of the settlers in the more distant regions of the country. Undoubtedly their hardships had been very great, the difficulties of climate and locality frequently discouraging, their personal privations most severe; but the language of all was identical, evincing without exception pride in the past, content with the present, hope in the future (cheers); while, combined with the satisfaction each man felt in his own success and the improved prospects of his family, there shone another and even a nobler feeling—namely, the delight inspired by the consciousness of being a co-efficient unit in a visibly progressive community, to whose prosperity he was himself contributing. (Hear, hear, and cheers.) Of course these people could never have attained the position in which I found them without tremendous exertions. Probably the

agricultural labourer who comes to this country from Norfolk or Dorsetshire will have to work a great deal harder than ever he worked in his life before, but if his work is harder he will find a sweetener to his toil of which he could never have dreamt in the old country, namely, the prospect of independence, of a roof over his head for which he shall pay no rent, and of ripening cornfields round his homestead which own no master but himself. (Tremendous applause.) Let a man be sober, healthy, and industrious; let him come out at a proper time of the year, let him be content with small beginnings and not afraid of hard work, and I can scarcely conceive how he should fail in his career. (Long continued applause.) Gentlemen, I have been tempted by the interest of the subject to trespass far too long, I fear, upon your indulgence (no, no,) but I felt that perhaps I could not make a more appropriate return for the honour you have done me than by frankly mentioning to you the impressions left upon my mind during my recent journey. (Hear, hear.) It now only remains for me, to thank you again most heartily for your kindness, and to assure you that every fresh mark of confidence which I receive from any section of the Canadian people only makes me more determined to strain every nerve in their service (cheering), and to do my best to contribute towards the great work upon which you are now engaged, namely, that of building up on this side of the Atlantic a prosperous, loyal, and powerful associate of the British Empire." (Tremendous applause).

At the conclusion of His Excellency's speech the whole company stood up and cheered for several minutes.

At half-past ten o'clock the next day, Their Excellencies left Toronto on their way homeward. A pause was made at Whitby, and though rain was falling quite heavily at the time, the people congregated in great crowds in the streets and at the railway depôt. Mr. Malcolm Cameron, M.P., met the guests at the station. The guard of honour was made up from a detachment of the 34th regiment. Mr. J. H. Greenway, the Mayor, read a complimentary address, and after a few words of reply, the members of the Council were presented. A drive followed next, and among the arches erected in the streets, one was particularly noteworthy and unique. It was composed of evergreens, and on the top a number of men were to be seen engaged in the various operations of cradling, raking, binding, and pitching grain. This novel feature attracted a good deal of notice. A stay of a few minutes was made at the High school, and as Lord Dufferin had promised to formally open the Ontario Ladies' college, he at once proceeded in that direction. This college was chartered under the general Act passed by the Legislature of Ontario. It is under the patronage and supervision of the Wesleyan Methodist conference. The Governor was handsomely received, and in the short address with which he opened the college, he pertinently alluded to a certain kind of literature then coming into vogue which was fast undermining all that is pure and noble and elevated. He warned the pupils of this establishment against such writings and the school of writers whose chief trick is

to extract amusement and awake laughter by turning everything which is reverenced by the rest of the world into ridicule. He deprecated the encouragement of such persons, and of parody and of coarse vulgarity. He took it as a most happy augury, however, that in the room in which he was now placed, there should stand the bust of one of the princes of European literature—of a man the healthiness of whose mind and the high standard and perfect taste of whose compositions it would be well if his successors in literature would imitate—Sir Walter Scott. A considerable number of presentations were then made, and the party drove back to the station and left for Bowmanville, which they reached at 1.45. Addresses from the Mayor and Council, the members of Bowmanville Division Sons of Temperance, the Independent Order of Good Templars, and a deputation of young ladies, were presented in the order in which they are mentioned, and as the rain was still coming down heavily, the travellers pushed on for Port Hope. A salute from the two guns of the Durham Field Battery greeted them as they entered the station. The rain had now fortunately ceased, and a good opportunity was afforded the visitors of observing the neatness of the display which the people of Port Hope had made. A pleasant drive was then taken through the town, in the course of which the Central school and Trinity College school were visited, and the guests returned to the depôt, and immediately thereafter the train was on its way to Cobourg. At Cobourg the reception was very enthusiastic and kindly, and after several addresses had been given and answered, and a large number

of ladies and gentlemen had been presented, the visitors entered the hotel, and listened to the serenade of the band of the 40th Regiment.

On the 4th of September, a trip was taken to Rice Lake and the Marmora Iron Mines. Arriving at Harwood, the little steamer *Isaac Butts* awaited the visitors, and a start was at once made down Rice Lake—esteemed alike by the artist and the sportsman for its abundant natural scenery and rich supply of game. At the foot of the lake the steamer glided into the waters of the River Trent, and made for the village of Hastings. As the *Isaac Butts* entered the lock, a company of the 57th Battalion fired a *feu de joie*. The steamer remained in the lock during Lord Dufferin's absence on shore, where he received and replied to an address, and on his return the boat sailed down the river and put into a point from which the railway runs to the Marmora Iron Mines. The Viceroy entered the cars and went to the mines, and after a minute inspection of the works, he returned to the steamer, when lunch was served on board one of the flat-bottomed scows which are used for carrying iron. The steamer left for Hastings, and after a brief delay she arrived at Harwood again, where the party embarked for Cobourg, where a magnificent demonstration awaited them in the shape of a monster torchlight procession by the Fire brigade of the town. Several of the torch-bearers unfastened the horses from His Excellency's carriage and taking hold of it themselves, they drew their visitors to the hotel. Sky rockets were shot up at intervals as the procession proceeded, and the excellent band of the 40th Battalion provided the

music. In the evening, a dinner and a "hop" at the hotel closed the entertainment of the day. The following morning Lady Dufferin was waited on by a deputation of young ladies from the public schools, and presented with an address and a handsome bouquet of flowers, shortly before her departure from Cobourg for Belleville. The prosperous Bay City was all in readiness to receive their guests long before the train rolled into the station. The 15th Battalion furnished the guard of honour. The band of that regiment, the firemen of the city, and leading citizens gathered by the depôt, and forming themselves into a solid column, they marched in that order to the Court House, when a halt was made, and His Excellency mounted the platform and listened to the address which Mayor G. E. Henderson read, and to which he afterwards responded in these words:—

"In a concluding paragraph you have alluded to a feeling which I have sometimes heard mentioned in private but to which hitherto my attention has never been so pointedly directed, viz.: That Canadian affairs scarcely obtain that share of popular attention in England which their importance merits. (Hear, hear.) Well, Mr. Mayor and gentlemen, I would ask you to call to mind the old adage, which says, 'Happy are the people without annals' (hear, hear, and laughter)—an adage which implies that only too often the history of a country consists of an account of its follies and misfortunes. (Laughter.) Indeed, it is sometimes as well to be without a history as with one. (Laughter.) In the same way, you must remember that as long as the domestic affairs of Canada are

conducted with that wisdom which commands the confidence of England, as long as the material condition of Canada is such as to occasion neither apprehension nor anxiety to England, as long as the sentiments of Canada are so affectionate and loyal to the Mother Country as to leave her nothing to desire, so long will her intercourse with Canada be confined to those placid hum-drum amenities which characterize every happy household. (Hear, hear, and laughter.) Again, you must remember that in England every man who is connected with public affairs, every public writer, every person through whom the national sentiments find expression is so overwhelmed and overweighted by his daily occupations that you must not be surprised if they have not time to be very loquacious on Canadian subjects; and, after all, gentlemen, I may observe, as a sensitive Englishman, that I do not find in Canadian public prints quite that ample share given to the discussion of purely British matters which I, of course, might desire. (Laughter.) No, gentlemen, you must not judge of the affection of the Mother Country for her greatest colony, you must not judge of the interest she takes in your affairs, her pride in your loyalty to herself, by what may happen to be said, or rather not said, in the newspapers. (Applause.) The heart of England is large, but the English nation is undemonstrative (applause); and I am sure you will find, whenever the necessities of the case really require it, that the sympathies of England and the attention of English public opinion will be concentrated upon Canada with a solicitude and an energy that will leave you no occasion of complaint."

Addresses were also presented by the Warden and Council of Hastings County, the Senate of Albert University, and by Dr. Palmer, during the visit to the Deaf and Dumb Institute of that municipality. To all of these Lord Dufferin made reply, when the party drove to Marchmonde, Miss Rye's Children's Home. A few minutes were spent here, when another move brought the tourists to the train, and soon afterwards to Napanee, where an immense crowd of people, including the Fire brigade, a detachment from the 48th Battalion, the Napanee Garrison Artillery, and a band of music, was assembled. The usual words of welcome were spoken by the Mayor, by the chiefs of the Mohawk Indians of Tyendinaga, and by the chiefs of the same tribe residing by the Bay of Quinté, when, after an interchange of words, the train filed out of the station, and stopped at Kingston. Here a stirring scene was enacted. The loyal old city was gorgeously decked with flags, armorial shields, arches, &c., and what with salutes from the great and small guns, fog signals, and the rattle of musketry, the cheers of the multitude, the imposing array of military, and the music from many bands, the Vice-regal visitors found themselves the centre of a mighty ovation. Mayor Sullivan read an address, and Lord Dufferin's graceful reply was received with tremendous cheering. The Warden and Corporation also presented an address. In the evening, after a drive, the steamer *Maude* was taken, and a short sail brought the party to Point Henry, where they disembarked, and after an inspection of the guard of honour from the 14th Battalion, and escorted by the Frontenac troop of cavalry, they arrived

at the residence of the Hon. Mr. Cartwright, whose guests they were during their stay here. A dinner party at a later hour brought together the leading citizens of Kingston as well as many persons from other parts of the country.

On Monday the Vice-regal party left for Brockville in the *Maude*. Running down the river, followed by the steamer *Rochester*, with a large number of excursionists on board, the *Maude* made the passage in very quick time. The trip was exceedingly pleasant throughout, and the magnificent scenery of the Thousand Isles awakened many emotions in the breasts of the voyagers. As the little steamer flew over the waters, and passed in succession Rudd's quarry and Gananoque, the people in these places cheered and clapped their hands, and guns rattled a salvo of welcome. Brockville was gained about one o'clock, and as the *Maude* neared the own, one hundred and fifty skiffs, and several trim yachts, gaily decked with bunting, sped forward to meet her. On the wharf, a hundred men of the 41st Battalion were drawn up in line, and with their band and a large number of citizens, received Their Excellencies as they stepped ashore and entering carriages, drove swiftly away to the Court House square. Here they mounted a platform, and after listening to addresses from the Board of Trustees for the High and Public schools of Brockville, and the Mayor, Council, and citizens of the town, the Governor said:—

"*Mr. Mayor and Gentlemen,*—

"I thank you for the address with which you have honoured me. This is the last address I am destined to

receive before my final return to Ottawa, where much serious business awaits my attention. It is with regret I find my holiday drawing to a close, and that a termination is about to be put to the pleasant and instructive personal intercourse I have had with such large numbers of the Canadian people. At all events, I shall carry the pleasantest memories with me into retirement. During the six weeks my tour has occupied, I believe that I have received something like 120 addresses, every one of which breathed a spirit of contentment, loyalty, and kindness. In fact, from first to last, no harsh, desponding, or discordant note has marred the jubilant congratulations of the nation. But the demonstrations with which we have been honoured have not been confined to mere vocal greetings. It would be impossible to describe either the beauty or the variety of the triumphal emblems which have glittered on either hand along our way. In addition to the graceful and picturesque decorations of evergreens, flags, tapestry, and prismatic canopies of colour from window to window, with which the towns were gay, we have passed under a number of the most ingenious and suggestive arches. There was an arch of cheeses —(laughter)—an arch of salt—an arch of wheels, an arch of hardware, stoves, and pots and pans—(great laughter)—an arch of sofas, chairs, and household furniture—(laughter)—an arch of ladders laden with firemen in their picturesque costumes—an arch of carriages—(laughter)—an arch of boats, a free trade arch, a protectionist arch—(great laughter)—an arch of children, and last of all, an arch—no, not an arch, but rather a celestial rainbow—of lovely young ladies.

(Great laughter and applause.) Indeed, the heavens themselves dropped fatness, for not unfrequently a magic cheese or other comestible would descend into our carriage. As for the Countess of Dufferin, she has been nearly smothered beneath the nosegays which rained down upon her—for our path has been strewed with flowers. One town, not content with fulfilling its splendid programme of processions, fireworks, and illuminations, concluded its reception by the impromptu conflagration of half a street, (laughter and applause), and when the next morning I thought it my duty to condole with the authorities on their misfortune, both the owner of the property and the Mayor assured me with the very heroism of politeness that the accident would produce a great improvement in the appearance of the place. (Great laughter.) Gentlemen, I must now bid you good-bye, and through you I desire to say good-bye to all my other entertainers throughout the Province. I have been most deeply affected by their kindness, for although, of course, I am well aware that the honours of which I have been the recipient have been addressed not to me, the individual, but to my office, it would be affectation were I to ignore the fact that a strain of personal good-will has been allowed to mingle with the welcome accorded by the people of Ontario to the representative of their Queen. (Cheers.) I only wish I could have made a more fit return to the demonstrations with which I have been honoured. Happily the circumstances of the country have justified me in using the language of honest and hearty congratulation, and if I have done wrong in sometimes uttering on a purely festive occasion a gentler note of

warning or hint of advice, I trust that my desire to render a practical service to the country will be my excuse for any inopportune digressions of this nature." (Cheers.)

A Reception was afterwards held at Victoria Hall, and after two hours' stay in Brockville, the homeward journey was resumed. At Smith's Falls the train passed under an arch, which bore the legend, "Welcome, Lord Dufferin," in coloured letters. An address was read, and after cheers were given for the Queen, and the Governor-General, and his consort, the train moved on to Carleton Place, where a guard of honour from the 41st Battalion was stationed, and a large concourse of people were present. Two addresses were read here, and after a little time had been spent in conversation, the train ran rapidly into Ottawa, and the guests alighted and drove off directly to Rideau Hall.

CHAPTER VI.

An important Question—The British Columbia Difficulty—Mr. Mackenzie's Policy—Despatch of Mr. Edgar to British Columbia—His Reception—Feeling of the People—The New Terms—How they were Received—Is Mr. Edgar Authorized to make Terms?—Mr. Walkem wants Information on this Point—Recall of the Ambassador—A Fresh Move—The Attorney-General goes to London—Interview with the Earl of Carnarvon—Plan Proposed—The Arbitrator—Statements and Counter-statements—Modifications—The "Carnarvon Terms"—Their Acceptance—Action on them—Mr. Mackenzie's Bill thrown out in the Senate—The Trouble breaks out Afresh.

MR. MACKENZIE had no sooner succeeded to office than he found himself confronted by three questions of the gravest significance. Two at least of these demanded immediate attention, whilst the third involved several points of great nicety. Mr. Mackenzie differed very much from Sir John Macdonald in his mode of administering affairs. He was disposed to promise little, his manner was formal and cold, and he rarely cultivated those little amenities which go so far to make a Cabinet Minister popular. It was an irksome task with him to give a promise which he could not fulfil, or which he thought he could not carry out. It seemed a part of his policy to say very little, but to try and do a great deal. Sir John, on the other hand, pursued a line of conduct the very reverse of

this. With him nothing was impossible. He laid his finger on the map of British Columbia one day, and finding that it rested immediately on the spot marked Vancouver Island, he said, let that be the terminus of the Pacific Railway. What were mountain ranges or seas of mountains and hills to him? It was an easy matter to promise. It was easy to send a thousand engineers into the field! It was easy to fill the mountains with theodolites and surveyors' chains! It suited him for the moment to make a promise, and a promise was accordingly made.

On the 20th July, 1871, British Columbia entered the Union. The terms of that Act have been fully explained in a preceding chapter. One of the conditions involved the construction of the Pacific Railway. It was now 1874, two years and a half had elapsed, and no active steps had been taken to advance this important public work. Indeed, at the termination of the first two years of union, and while the Macdonald Ministry were still in power, Lieutenant-Governor Trutch lodged a protest at Ottawa against the possible breach of a condition so important to British Columbian interests. It may be urged that British Columbia acted with indecent haste, but if she did, the Macdonald Government are to blame for it. A promise, impossible of fulfilment, had been made—a promise, too, which the people of British Columbia had not even asked for,* but which had

* Mr. Trutch, the delegate of the British Columbia Government, present in Ottawa during the discussion on the terms of Union, expressed himself as follows at a public meeting, in order to reassure those who were apprehensive of the conveyances of so rash an assumption of such serious obligations :—

"When he came to Ottawa with his Co-delegates last year, they entered into

been almost forced upon their acceptance by Canada. A railway of great magnitude, and a work which found its progress impeded every foot of the way by prodigious obstacles—a line which was to pass through unexplored and mountainous territory, and which was to unite ocean to ocean, had been guaranteed within the short space of ten years. Such a railway could hardly have been constructed in level territory in that time, much less in a region whose natural obstacles opposed at every turn the progress of the engineer.

At the outset of his management of this question, Mr. Mackenzie committed two very grave mistakes. The first one was the boldness of his speech at Sarnia, which revealed all too soon the policy he intended to pursue, and the second was the sending out to British Columbia of Mr. James D. Edgar, on a mission of Enquiry. Mr. Edgar, whatever qualifications he may possess for other duties, showed conclusively on this occasion that he was never intended for a diplomatist. Indeed, the trouble seemed to grow while it was in his hands, and when he returned home

---

a computation with the Privy Council as to the cost and time it would take to build the line, and they came to the conclusion that it could be built on the terms proposed in ten years. If they had said twelve or eighteen years, that time would have been accepted with equal readiness, as all that was understood was that the line should be built as soon as possible. British Columbia had entered into a partnership with Canada, and they were united to construct certain public works, but before one would protest against anything by which it should be understood that the Government were to borrow one hundred millions of dollars, or to tax the people of Canada and British Columbia to carry out those works within a certain time—(loud cheers)—he had been accused of having made a very Jewish bargain; but not even Shylock would have demanded his 'pound of flesh' if it had to be cut from his own body." (Laughter and cheers.) —*Privy Council Committee Report, 8th July*, 1874.

the case was in a more hopeless condition than it was before Had a competent man been sent to discuss the aspect of affairs with Lieutenant-Governor Trutch, Attorney-General Walkem, and the other important people of the country, even with Mr. Mackenzie's very committal speech before them, the result might have been far different.

Some correspondence had passed between the Governments of Canada and British Columbia, from July, 1873, to the early part of 1874, but nothing satisfactory or definite had been arrived at. In February Mr. Mackenzie determined to send a special messenger to ascertain the true state of feeling in the distant province upon the subject of certain changes likely to take place in the mode, and in the limit of time, for the building of the railway, and to guage the public pulse, and test the will of the people, concerning the alterations he proposed in the conditions of the Union. For this important duty he selected Mr. Edgar, and that gentleman proceeded at once on his mission, armed with letters of introduction to the Lieutenant-Governor and the Attorney-General, and a long document of instructions for his own guidance. On the 9th of March he arrived at Victoria, and shortly afterwards he received a visit from Mr. Walkem, the Leader of the Local Government, to whom he made known the object of his mission. Mr. Edgar was subsequently introduced to Mr. Walkem's colleagues as the representative of the Canadian Government.

The Commissioner had not been in the Province long, before he discovered that intense interest on the subject of the railway prevailed among the people. The population was

sparse,* and as the expenditure was likely to prove very great, the immediate benefits which would fall to the lot of the people, it may readily be supposed, gave the railway project a direct and personal interest which it might not otherwise have possessed. The immediate prosecution of the enterprise augured the speedy enrichment of the entire populace. The tradesmen and shopkeepers, many of whom, it must be confessed, cared little for the ultimate fate of the country, and beyond the merely personal and selfish interest which attached itself to the movement, felt no patriotic impulses or hopes in the great national work which agitated the public mind throughout the whole of Canada proper. The landowner, who for a mere song had amassed thousands of acres of territory, saw in the early commencement of the line a source of revenue which should increase his wealth more than a hundred fold. It mattered little to the speculators, who infested the country from land's end to land's end, whether Canada was able or not to fulfil to the letter the engagements she had entered into. So long as their section was satisfied, the rest of the country might perish. Mr. Mackenzie might easily have averted all this clamour, had he but silently pursued his way, and kept to himself the policy he had marked out. But, at the very beginning of his career, he bluntly and honestly told the people that the terms were impossible of fulfilment, and that he contemplated an immediate change in the conditions of the Union. The limit

* The Census of 1870 revealed an entire white population of 8,576, located as follows:—On the Mainland 3,401, and upon Vancouver Island 5,175. At the time of Mr. Edgar's visit the white population was roughly estimated at 10,000 souls.

of time should be extended to an indefinite period, and in the meantime, the surveys should proceed as rapidly as possible. Other modifications were suggested, but these only added fuel to the flame which burst out in every part of British Columbia. The excitement was at its height when Mr. Mackenzie's agent reached the territory.

It may be stated here that the letters of the Prime Minister fully authorized Mr. Edgar to act as the agent of the Canadian Government. Indeed, the letters were very explicit on this point, and no one doubted at all that Mr. Edgar enjoyed the entire confidence of the Ministry. He was, moreover, in constant and almost daily communication with the Premier. Mr. Trutch, Mr. Walkem, and other persons in authority discussed all the points which came before them, in a manner which exhibited the fullest confidence in Mr. Edgar as a gentleman who was in a position to treat with them on the subject under review, and whose statement could be accepted as the views of the Dominion Government. Indeed it was well known from the first, and so considered for some time afterward, that Mr. Edgar's line of action was dictated to him by means of letters and the telegraph from Ottawa.

Mr. Edgar freely mingled with the people. He discussed the proposed changes in the terms not only with members of the Local Government, but also with men of every shade of opinion, and endeavoured to familiarize himself with the country and her institutions. He discovered that sectional jealousies existed to a large extent, but on the main and absorbing question there was but one opinion, and that was

that the railway should be commenced at once. A week before his arrival, the Provincial Legislature had unanimously agreed to a resolution which was fraught with considerable significance. It read as follows: "That in view of the importance of the Railway clause of the terms of union between Canada and British Columbia being faithfully carried out by Canada, this House is of opinion that no alteration in the said clause should be permitted by the Government of this Province *until the same has been submitted to the people for endorsation.*" The passing of this resolution was an exceedingly cunning performance. The Ministry possessed a good working majority, and the Provincial Parliament had a full year yet to run before dissolution. The party in power were not at all desirous of incurring any risks which a submission of the question to the electors might produce. They hinted that much to Mr. Edgar, and he was informed that unfortunately he came at a peculiarly inopportune time to seek any alterations in the conditions. The agent further discovered the existence of an Act* which was a veritable source of danger to the peace and harmony which should prevail between the General and Local Governments. This Act authorized the Provincial Government to receive from the Dominion authorities the sums of money, both for the Esquimault Graving Dock and other public works which the Local Government petitioned the Government of Canada to advance, and which requests the latter acquiesced in as concessions to British Columbia in excess of what could be claimed under Articles Two and

* The first Act of the Provincial Statute Book of 1873-74.

Twelve of the terms of union. A saving clause or proviso was inserted in this Act as regards the railway, and adding:—"This Act shall not have any force or effect unless the above proviso be inserted in the same words, in any Act of Parliament of Canada which may be passed for the purposes of this Act."

Various attempts on the part of the Local Government were made to commit Mr. Edgar, as the representative of the Canadian Ministry, to agree to adopt the words of this proviso. Mr. Walkem and others manifested the greatest anxiety concerning this saving clause, and the commissioner found himself constantly confronted by it in almost every subsequent interview he had with the members of the Provincial Government. In vain he offered proposals or suggestions as to their terms of the concessions which should be made to British Columbia, in consideration of the change in the railway conditions, the proviso invariably appeared as a barrier to their progress. On the 16th of March the case was for a time settled by the receipt of a telegram from Mr. Mackenzie, which stated that the Dominion Government would not adopt the language of the proviso in their bill, but would make the concessions as originally agreed, and without conditions affecting the railway terms. This announcement proved a death-blow to any arrangement which might then have been made, and it was with the greatest difficulty that the Local Ministers could be got to discuss the matter further. Orders in Council were passed upon the subject, and Mr. Edgar was urged to press upon the General Government the anxiety of the Provincial Ministry

for the adoption of the saving clause. "This pressure," remarks Mr. Edgar in his report, "continued without interruption until the 25th of April, when, at the request of Mr. Walkem, I sent a despatch to Mr. Mackenzie on behalf of the former, and in his own language urging the adoption of the saving clause."

The commissioner found out later, however, that even if the Dominion Government had agreed to the adoption of this clause, the question would still be far from settlement. The Local Ministers were in no mood to submit the proposals to the people, the great majority of whom were anxious to see something of a definite nature accomplished at once.

The Provincial Ministers refused to yield an inch of their ground, and, as time passed on, they became more and more obstructive. Mr. Edgar ceased his coquetry, and on the 8th of May he made a number of formal proposals to Mr. Walkem. These exhibited the views of the Canadian Government very fully. The scheme originally adopted for the carrying on of the work had failed, and the Dominion Ministry aimed at a more certain plan. In the first place, the stipulation which provided for the completion of the railway by the month of July, 1881, must be set aside as impossible of execution. There was urgent necessity for an extension of time. Engineers reported that the enormous physical difficulties in the way rendered it impossible to build the railway at all within the time limited by the terms of union. Wasteful expenditure and financial embarrassment would alone result from any attempt in that quarter. With every wish to act in good faith towards British Col-

umbia, the Canadian Ministry, at the outset, explained the difficulties of their position in carrying out the exact terms, and while evincing no desire to shirk responsibility, promised to complete the railway, not in any special period, but at the earliest practicable date and by every means at their command.

The railway clause provided that the road should be commenced in two, and completed in ten, years from the date of union. It was found to be impossible to carry out this condition. The Government was prepared to make new stipulations and to enter into additional obligations of a definite character, for the benefit of the Province. A railway from Esquimault to Nanaimo should be commenced at once, pushed on with the utmost vigour, and finished in the shortest possible time. Surveys on the mainland should be proceeded with immediately. A large expenditure was resolved upon for this purpose and a great body of engineers were already under orders. No means would be spared to accomplish the speedy and reliable selection of a permanent location of the line upon the mainland. And while it was impossible to begin the construction of the railroad proper until all surveys were completed, and the route determined on, the Government resolved to lay out a vast sum of money in the country in other ways. A post road should be at once opened up and a telegraph line built along the whole length of the railway in the Province, and telegraph wires should be carried across the entire continent. The Dominion Government, moreover, conceded that the moment the surveys and the road on the mainland could be finished, there

should be in each and every year, and even under the most unfavorable circumstances, during the building of the railway, a minimum expenditure upon works of construction within the Province of at least one and a half millions of dollars.

These proposals were submitted to the Local Government in the name of the Dominion Ministry, and Mr. Edgar made arrangements for his visit to the mainland. Before starting out, however, he was surprised by the receipt of a letter from Mr. Walkem, in which that gentleman raised objections to his recognition of Mr. Edgar as Agent of the General Government. This was the first time any question had been raised as to the position which Mr. Edgar occupied. All through the negotiations, thus far, he had been considered as the rightly accredited agent of the Central Government, duly invested with full powers to treat and discuss the questions under dispute. Mr. Edgar did not reply immediately to Mr. Walkem's letter, but proceeded directly on his visit to New Westminster, Burrard's Inlet, Yale, and some other places on the mainland. On his return to Victoria, however, he again addressed himself to the Local Premier, and in a letter of the 18th of May, he took occasion to observe that he had in his former communication stated most distinctly that he was acting by instructions, and on behalf of the Canadian Ministry. He protested against such treatment as he had received almost at the conclusion of the negotiations entered upon, and against the way in which a document emanating from the Government of Canada on a subject of such deep and absorbing interest to British Columbia, had been noticed. He concluded by

again pressing upon the attention of the Government the proposals which had been made for their consideration. To this Mr. Walkem replied, expressing regret that umbrage should have been taken at his letter. He took the grounds that Mr. Edgar's mission was merely to hold personal interviews with him and his colleagues, in order that certain views relative to the railway might be ascertained without tedious, and possibly unsatisfactory, correspondence. He demanded, in view of the importance of the changes proposed, his correspondent's official authority for appearing in the *role* of an agent contracting for the Dominion of Canada. A despatch to the same purport was sent on the 10th of May to Mr. Mackenzie, who, however, vouchsafed no reply until ten days had elapsed.* On the 20th May, the Premier of Canada recalled Mr. Edgar, and this for the time broke off further negotiation. Mr. Edgar returned home without meeting again the Local Government. On the 8th of June Mr. Mackenzie telegraphed Lieutenant-Governor Trutch that his proposals were withdrawn.

The next move of the British Columbians was made early in June, when the Executive Council resolved to send Mr. Walkem to England as agent and delegate, to argue their case before the Secretary of State for the Colonies. The report of the Committee stated that the Executive Council had under consideration the memorandum of the Provincial Secretary, representing that the essential clause of the terms

* "I refer Ministry to my letter by Mr. Edgar, which sufficiently indicated his mission, and which they rec gnized. He is now recalled, and I await his return and report." Mr. Mackenzie's despatch to Lieutenant-Governor Trutch, 20th May, 1874.

of Union provided that the Government of the Dominion should secure "the commencement simultaneously of the construction of a Railway from the Pacific towards the Rocky Mountains, and from such point as may be selected east of the Rocky Mountains towards the Pacific, to connect the seaboard of British Columbia with the railway system of Canada; and further, to secure the completion of such railway within ten years from the date of the Union."

"That the time set for commencement of the work passed nearly a year ago, and that no commencement of construction has yet been made.

"That the Secretary of State of the Dominion has informed this Government that no commencement can be made this year in consequence of the surveys being incomplete.

"That, by order of the Privy Council of Canada, it was decided last year that a portion of the line be located between the harbour of Esquimault and Seymour Narrows, and that in consequence of that order, and at the request of the Dominion Government, the lands for a distance of twenty miles along that line have been reserved by the Provincial Government.

"That the Premier of the Dominion Government has in an informal manner, but nevertheless in a manner acknowledged to be at the instance of the Dominion Government, offered immediately to undertake the commencement of the works, provided that British Columbia would agree to certain terms of relaxation.

"That the relaxation proposed was that British Columbia should agree to cancel the railway clause of the terms as regards the mainland part of the Province, and accept in lieu thereof a promise to build a waggon road after the line of railway had been permanently located, on the completion of which, at an undefined time, railway construction should commence.

"That such proposal, has, however, been withdrawn. That according to the preamble of the 'Canadian Pacific Railway Act, 1874,' the railway is to be constructed 'as rapidly as the same can be accomplished without raising the rate of taxation.'

"That the bearing of the Dominion Government towards British Columbia is equivalent to the repudiation of the liability of the Dominion to fulfil, as far as possible, the engagement made respecting the construction of the Pacific Railway.

"That by the course of action taken by the Dominion Government, British Columbia has sustained, and is suffering, great injury and loss.

"That with a view to obtain redress, it is advisable that the case of British Columbia be submitted for the consideration of the Imperial Government."

Armed with this schedule of instructions, Mr. Walkem next proceeded to England. Before his arrival in that country, however, the Earl of Carnarvon had received intimation of his coming. The Colonial Secretary felt reluctant to interfere in a matter which concerned so intimately the relations existing between the two Governments. He felt that it was a question which could be very well settled among themselves, and that an appeal to England was both impolitic and unfortunate. It was no part of his ordinary duty to interfere at all in the dispute, but the question had become so grave, and the peace and harmony of all concerned had been so threatened, that a decisive step was both necessary and urgent. Accordingly he very considerately offered his services to the disputants as arbitrator. He accepted this duty, under a full sense of the great importance of the several interests involved. It was distasteful to him, but he saw no other means of securing a settlement of the quarrel, or of closing up the breach which grew wider and wider as time went on. He stipulated, however, that his proposal should meet with the cordial acceptance of both parties, and that his ultimate decision should be received without question or demur. He asked for statements and counter statements, and reserved the right to demand further information, if it were necessary, to aid him in arriving at his conclusion.

Lord Carnarvon's services were immediately accepted by both disputants, and Canada and British Columbia sent forward with all convenient speed the statements asked for. It may be remarked here that both sides presented their views in temperate and reasonable language, and a conciliatory spirit rather than a feeling of bitterness pervaded the whole tenor of the documents. The case had gone so far and had been marked by so much acrimony in the past, that both parties were resolved to yield certain points in order that an early settlement could be arrived at, and peace declared.

The proposals of the Canadian Government were briefly :

(1) To commence at once, and finish as soon as possible, a railway from Esquimault to Nanaimo.

(2) To spare no expense in settling as speedily as possible the line to be taken by the railway on the mainland.

(3) To make at once a waggon road and line of telegraph along the whole length of the railway in British Columbia, and to continue the telegraph across the continent.

(4) The moment the surveys and roads on the mainland are completed, to spend a minimum amount of $1,500,000 annually upon the construction of the Railway within the Province.

Taking up each point *seriatim* the British Columbians replied.

(1) That nothing is being done by the Dominion Government towards commencing and pushing on a railway from Esquimault to Nanaimo.

(2) That the surveying parties in the mainland are numerically very weak; and that there is no expectation in British Columbia, or guarantee given on the part of the Dominion, that the surveys will be proceeded with as speedily as possible.

(3) That the people of British Columbia do not desire the waggon road offered by the Dominion Government, as it would be useless to them; and that even the telegraph proposed to be made along the line of the railway, cannot,

of course, be made until the route to be taken by the railway is settled.

(4) That "the moment the surveys are completed," is not only an altogether uncertain but, at the present rate of proceeding, a very remote period of time, and that an expenditure of $1,500,000 a year on the railway within the Province will not carry the line to the boundary of British Columbia before a very distant date.

The Earl of Carnarvon's conclusions on these several points of difference were as follows, and he recommended, as a satisfactory settlement of the question at issue,

(1) That the section of the railway from Esquimault to Nanaimo should be begun at once.

(2) That the Dominion Government should greatly increase the strength of the surveying parties on the mainland, and that they should undertake to expend on the surveys, if necessary, for the speedy completion of the work, if not an equal share to that which they would expend on the railway itself if it were in actual course of construction, at all events some definite minimum amount.

(3) Inasmuch as the proposed waggon road does not seem to be desired by British Columbia, the Canadian Government and Parliament may be fairly relieved of the expense and labour involved in their offer; and desirable, as in my opinion, the construction of the telegraph across the continent will be, it perhaps is a question whether it may not be postponed till the line to be taken by the railway is definitely settled.

(4) The offer made by the Dominion Government to spend a minimum amount of $1,500,000 annually on the railway within British Columbia, as soon as the surveys and waggon road are completed, appears to me to be hardly as definite as the large interests involved on both sides seem to require. I think that some short and fixed time should be assigned within which the surveys should be completed; failing which, some compensation should become due to British Columbia for the delay.

Lord Carnarvon further said in this secret despatch to the Earl of Dufferin.

"Looking, further, to all the delays which have taken place, and which may yet perhaps occur; looking also to the public expectations that have been held out of the comple-

tion of the railway, if not within the original period of ten years, fixed by the terms of Union, at all events within fourteen years from 1871, I cannot but think that the annual minimum expenditure of $1,500,000 offered by the Dominion Government for the construction of the railway in the Province, is hardly adequate. In order to make the proposal not only fair but as I know is the wish of your ministers liberal, I would suggest for their consideration whether the amount should not be fixed at a higher rate, say, for instance, at $2,000,000 a year.

The really important point, however, not only in the interests of the Province but for the credit of the Dominion, and the advantage of the Empire at large, is to assume the completion of the railway at some definite period, which, from causes over which your ministers have had no control, must now, I admit, be much more distant than had been originally contemplated, and I am disposed to suggest, as a reasonable arrangement, one neither unfair to the Dominion nor to British Columbia, that the year 1890 should be agreed upon for this purpose. In making this suggestion, I, of course, conclude that the Dominion Government will readily use all reasonable efforts to complete the line before any extreme limit of time that may be fixed. A postponement to the very distant period which I have mentioned could not fail to be a serious disappointment to the people of the Province, and to all interested in its welfare, and I should not have suggested it, were it not for the full confidence that I felt in the determination of your ministers to do not merely the least that they may be obliged, but the utmost that they may be able, in redemption of the obligations which they have inherited.

It will be very convenient if your Government should feel able to reply by telegraph, stating generally whether the modifications which I have proposed, and which seem to me consistent with the present conditions of the question and with the true construction of the policy adopted by them, are in the main acceptable to them, in order that no unnecessary delay may take place in bringing this matter to a conclusion."

On the 18th of September Lord Dufferin transmitted to Lord Carnarvon the reply of the Canadian Government as embodied in an Order in Council. With regard to the pro-

posal numbered (1), the committee dismissed it by recommending that it be concurred in.

In regard to section number 2, the Government offered to consent to an average expenditure of two millions of dollars yearly immediately after the completion of the survey.

The third condition requiring an increase in the staff of engineers employed on the surveying service, and the completion of the surveys in a certain specified time, and, in case that that time should be exceeded, the payment to the Province of a money compensation, was replied to in these terms: "First, the Chief Engineer was instructed to provide all the assistance he required in order to complete the surveys within the shortest possible period, and a much larger force than could with profit be employed, was already engaged. Second, whatever may be the route finally chosen, the line will of necessity traverse a country with exceedingly rough topographical features for a distance of five or six hundred miles from the eastern slope of the Rocky Mountains to the extreme limit of the Province on the Pacific. The country is an immense plateau, which maintains its general elevation to within a few miles of the sea, but often rises into unshapely mountain ranges: some of these ranges tower to a height of over 9,000 feet. The boundary of the plateau on the west is the Cascade Range; this forms a huge sea wall along the coast, and has interposed a much more formidable obstacle to the surveyors than the Rocky Mountains. Attempts have been made at five or six points to pierce the barrier, but, except at the Fraser River and at Bute Inlet, without success. From the results of last year's explora-

tions the Bute Inlet route seemed on the whole to be the best, but it is not unassociated with serious difficulties. For a distance of twenty miles the ascent or grade is about 150 feet to the mile. The straits which form the approach to the harbour from seaward are encumbered by islands, and when reached the harbour is found to be destitute of anchorage. The dangers of navigation are increased not alone by the precipitous and rocky shores, but by the rapidity of the tide which rushes through the narrow channels with a velocity of from seven to nine miles an hour. It was supposed, when work was resumed last spring, that a practicable route would be found from the point where Fleming's line touches the north branch of the Thompson River westwards towards what is known as Big Bend, on the Fraser river, from which no serious impediment exists until the commencement of the rapid descent to the sea at Bute Inlet is reached. Had this supposition proved correct, it is probable the Government might have been prepared at the end of this year to proceed with the exact location of the line. But the explorations, carried on to the close of July last, resulted in the discovery of a high range of mountains which fill the country from near the junction of the Clearwater to the Thompson northward to the great bend of the Fraser; and, without a very long detour south or north, they bar the way to the west. The Chief Engineer, therefore, advised a re-examination of the Fraser valley, or more correctly speaking, ravine, inasmuch as no broad valley anywhere exists, the rivers in their courses having cleft ways for themselves through the rocks, which, in some cases, they have pierced to a depth of 1,500

feet by a width of not more than a single mile, thus giving as the normal condition exceedingly precipitous banks. These facts are mentioned to give some idea of the enormous labour involved, and the impossibility of placing a large force in the field to do engineering work, when it is not yet known where the engineering work is to be done. The exploratory survey must be tolerably complete before the exact location of any portion of the line can be contemplated or possible, and before plans can be made of bridges and other works of construction required, and nothing but the urgency of the contract so imprudently entered into with British Columbia would otherwise have induced the Government to employ more than half the force now engaged. Third: The expenditure to the end of last year in British Columbia alone was considerably over half a million of money more than the whole expenditure upon the 2,000 miles eastward of that Province.

The fourth condition involves another precise engagement to have the whole of the railway communication finished in 1890. There are the strongest possible objections to again adopting a precise time for the completion of the lines. The eastern portion of the line, except so far as the mere letter of the conditions is concerned, affects only the provinces east of Manitoba, and the Government have not been persuaded either of the wisdom or the necessity of immediately constructing that portion of the railway which traverses the country from the west end of Lake Superior to the proposed eastern terminus on Lake Nipissing near Georgian Bay, nor is it conceived that the people of British Columbia could

with any show of reason whatever, insist that this portion of the route should be completed within any definite time, inasmuch as if the people who are chiefly, if not wholly, affected by this branch of the undertaking are satisfied, it is maintained that the people of British Columbia would practically have no right of speech in the matter.

It is intended by the Government that the utmost diligence shall be manifested in obtaining a speedy line of communication by rail and water from Lake Superior westward, completing the various links of railway as far as possible, consistent with that prudent course which a comparatively poor and sparsely settled country should adopt.

There can be no doubt that it would be an extremely difficult task to obtain the sanction of the Canadian Parliament to any specific bargain as to time, considering the consequences which have already resulted from the unwise adoption of a limited period in the terms of union for the completion of so vast an undertaking, the extent of which must necessarily be very imperfectly understood by people at a distance. The Committee advise that Lord Carnarvon be informed that, while in no case could the Government undertake the completion of the whole line in the time mentioned, an extreme unwillingness exists to another limitation of time; but if it be found absolutely necessary to secure a present settlement of the controversy by further concessions, a pledge may be given that the portion west of Lake Superior will be completed so as to afford connection by rail with existing lines of railway through a portion of the United

States and by Canadian waters during the season of navigation by the year 1890 as suggested.

With regard to the ameliorating proposal to dispense with the formation of a road or trail across the country, and the construction of a telegraph line, in the representation of the British Columbia delegate that neither is considered necessary, it is proper to remark that it is impossible to dispense with the clearing out of a track and the formation of a road of some sort in order to get in the supplies for the railway, and the proposal was, that as soon as the general route of the railway could be determined and the location ascertained, a width of two chains should be cleared out in the wooded districts, a telegraph line erected, and that a sort of road passable for horses and rough vehicles should be formed and brought into existence, not as a road independent of the railway, but as an auxiliary to and a necessary preliminary to railway construction, the cost incurred forming part indeed of the construction of the railway itself.

In so vast a country where there are no postal facilities, and where there can be no rapid postal communication for many years hence, it is absolutely essential that a telegraph line should be erected along the proposed route, as the only means by which the Government and contractors could maintain any communication. The offer, therefore, to dispense with a telegraph line is one which cannot be considered as in any way whatever affording relief to the Dominion, the undertaking to construct the telegraph line must rather be looked upon as an earnest of the desire of the Government

to do everything in reason, in order to keep within the spirit of its engagements."

One of Mr. Walkem's grievances, and he laid a good deal of stress on it too, was that the railway from Esquimault to Nanaimo had not been commenced, and he referred to that fact as a further breach of faith on the part of the Canadian Government. Surely Mr. Walkem was aware of the circumstances which led to the promise of this line. It was only offered as partial compensation for the delay in fulfilling the engagement to build a railway to the Pacific seaboard. In his search for causes of complaint the astute Attorney-General stumbled upon some very curious things. He said British Columbia did not want a waggon road at all. Did Mr. Walkem really forget that the construction of such a road was one of the prime conditions imposed by the Local Legislature in their resolutions adopted as the basis whereon to negotiate the terms of union?

The case rested here for two months. On the 17th of November the famous "Carnarvon Terms" were sent forward. They were based on the representations which proceeded from the Dominion Government on the one hand, and the statements of the British Columbia Local Government on the other. Mr. Walkem's elaborate communication, dated London, Oct. 31, 1874, discusses very fully the *pros* and *cons* of the argument, and the wording of his letter is both ingenious and skilful. He begins with an account of the circumstances which led to the union, and relates, at length, the sacrifices which British Columbia had made, and the manner in which she fulfilled the obligations imposed upon

her by the stronger power. In several respects the paper is a masterly production, though the argument is occasionally weak, and the attempt to create sympathy by the use of certain misleading phrases is much to be deplored. Mr. Walkem shows, to his own satisfaction at least, that Canada has cruelly wronged the Province and that she out-Napoleoned Napoleon in breaking her pledged word and in annulling the treaty she had made. He concludes his long letter with the following synopsis of the argument as it appeared to his way of thinking:

"Canada will finish about sixty miles of it [the railway] (time of completion indefinite). On the mainland she will prosecute the surveys for the remainder of the line, and finish the surveys (time also indefinite). She will thereafter 'locate' the line falling within the Province (time also indefinite). When this can be achieved, she will make along this 'located' line, a waggon road (which the Province does not want), and a telegraph line (which the Province has not asked for), and will carry the latter across the continent (time of completion of both road and telegraph line indefinite). Ultimately, after the completion of the surveys and of the road, but not before, Canada will begin, and will continue railway works in the Province, and spend thereon, year by year, not less than £300,000 (whether this sum will include the Esquimault line or not is doubtful. It is the only expenditure offered. As I have shown your Lordship, Canada thus proposes to ensure to the Province the completion of the line within her limits in twenty-three and a-half years, or less, dating from the unknown period at which the offered expenditure can be commenced). Canada will do all this work 'in the shortest time practicable,' a phrase a shade stronger than the words 'with due diligence,' three words, the construction of which has given rise to much doubt, and to much painful litigation. In consideration of these offers (if accepted), British Columbia shall (1st) abandon all claims to the completion of the Canadian Pacific Railway within a definite time; and (2nd) shall (virtually, though not quite so expressed) surrender her right to, and interest in, the completion of about 2,000 miles of the line

necessary to connect the eastern frontier with Eastern Canada. Apart from the very objectionable features of the last two conditions, the indefinite character of the above proposals made to the Province is in marked contrast to the statement of the Dominion Government that, 'to a country like British Columbia,' it is important that the early completion of the railway within her limits should be ensured; and, therefore, that a guarantee should be given by the Dominion Government for 'its prompt commencement' (which depends on the prompt completion of the surveys), and also for 'its continuous construction' (which depends on yearly specific expenditure)."

In summing up his conclusions on the question, the Earl of Carnarvon took into consideration the provisions laid down in the several papers which had been submitted to his inspection. The terms he proposed are so fair and equitable, and have attracted so much attention throughout the country, that we have no hesitation in placing them before the reader *in extenso*. They are:—

"1. That the railway from Esquimault to Nanaimo shall be commenced as soon as possible, and completed with all practicable despatch.

"2. That the surveys on the mainland shall be pushed on with the utmost vigour. On this point, after considering the representations of your Ministers,* I feel that I have no alternative but to rely, as I do, most fully and readily upon their assurances that no legitimate effort or expense will be spared, first to determine the best route for the line, and secondly to proceed with the details of the engineering work. It would be distasteful to me, if, indeed, it were not impossible, to prescribe strictly any minimum of time or expenditure with regard to work of so uncertain a nature; but, happily, it is equally impossible for me to doubt that your Government will loyally do its best in every way to accelerate the completion of a duty left freely to its sense of honour and justice.

"3. That the waggon road and telegraph line shall be im-

* Dominion Ministers.

mediately constructed. There seems here to be some difference of opinion as to the special value to the Province of the undertaking to complete these two works; but, after considering what has been said, I am of opinion that they should both be proceeded with at once, as, indeed, is suggested by your Ministers.

"4. That $2,000,000 a year, and not $1,500,000, shall be the minimum expenditure on railway works within the Province from the date at which the surveys are sufficiently completed to enable that amount to be expended on construction. In naming this amount I understand that, it being alike the interest and the wish of the Dominion Government to urge on with all speed the completion of the works now to be undertaken, the annual expenditure will be as much in excess of the minimum of $2,000,000 as in any year may be found practicable.

"5. Lastly, that on or before the 31st December, 1890, the railway shall be completed and open for traffic from the Pacific sea-board to a point at the western end of Lake Superior, at which it will fall into connection with existing lines of railway through a portion of the United States, and also with the navigation on Canadian waters. To proceed at present with the remainder of the railway extending by the country northward of Lake Superior to the existing Canadian lines ought not, in my opinion, to be required, and the time for undertaking that work must be determined by the development of settlement and the changing circumstances of the country. The day is, however, I hope, not far distant when a continuous line of railway through Canadian territory will be practicable, and I therefore look upon this portion of the scheme as postponed rather than abandoned."

These terms upheld in the main, and subject only to some modifications of detail, the policy suggested by the Canadian Government. One or two of the modifications advised, it is true, did not quite suit the Dominion Ministry, but rather than forego an immediate settlement of so irritating a question, a willingness to acquiesce in all of the Earl of Carnarvon's conditions was decided upon, and accordingly, on the 18th of December, 1874, an Order in Council, express-

ing satisfaction with the new arrangements proposed, was sent home to the Imperial authorities.

Thus, apparently, was the question settled, and a vexatious and troublesome matter forever disposed of. But the hopes of the Ministry were doomed to an early disappointment, and the affairs of British Columbia loomed up again portentously during the very next Session of Parliament. Mr. Mackenzie, while in Opposition, had opposed the railway Act with all the vigour and ability at his command, but when it became law he accepted the situation and bowed to the sovereign will of the Commons. A dispute which had given him a vast deal of trouble had just been arranged under the auspices of the Colonial Secretary, and he took the earliest opportunity at his command to bring in a Bill in relation to the seventy miles of railway provided for in the "Carnarvon terms." A debate of some length followed, but the measure was finally carried in the Lower House by a large vote. The Bill, however, experienced a different fate in the Senate, where it was thrown out by a majority of two. Mr. Mackenzie did not bring it up again, and though the surveys went on with all possible despatch, the settlement of the vexed question was further removed than ever, and the British Columbians chafed under what they considered harsh treatment, and clamoured for separation. In another chapter the reader will find in Lord Dufferin's great speech at Victoria a continuation of this subject, and the attitude affairs had taken during the year 1876.

CHAPTER VII.

The Amnesty Question—Bill in the British Parliament—The Surveyors in the North West—Beginning of the Trouble—The First Govepnor of Rupert's Land—Hon. Wm. Macdougall—A Menace—Louis Riel—The "Provisional Government"—The Ambassadors—The Murder of Scott—Archbishop Tache—Misunderstandings—Mr. Howe's Letter—The Case Goes to England—Lord Dufferin's Masterly Despatch—The Reply—A Lieutenant-Governor's Functions—Settlement of the Case—The New Brunswick School Act again—Mr. Wedderburn—Mr. Marshall—Heart-burnings and Prejudices.

IN taking up the question of amnesty and the demands made by Riel and his compatriots, it is necessary to go back a few years in the history of the Dominion, and to explain the circumstances which led to the outbreak in the North-West Territories, and the facts which subsequently transpired. It will be remembered that shortly after the union of the larger provinces took place Sir George E. Cartier and the Hon. Wm. Macdougall proceeded to England to take such steps as were deemed necessary to obtain the cession to Canada of the great territories in the North-West. A Bill entitled the "Rupert's Land Act," was passed in the British Parliament, and by its provisions the Hudson Bay Company was enabled to surrender its lands to the Crown. Subsequently a measure was passed in the Dominion Parliament asking the British

Government to cede the North-West Country to Canada. A grant of Three Hundred Thousand Pounds in money, fifty thousand acres of land, the right to a twentieth part of the land laid out for settlement south of the northern branch of the Saskatchewan river, and the full retention of all their trade privileges, were the terms proposed to the Hudson Bay Company as compensation for the surrender of their rights of possession. Early in the year 1869 surveying parties proceeded to Fort Garry with the intention of laying out portions of the country in townships and lots. The overbearing conduct of some of these persons, and the injudicious speeches and movements of others very speedily provoked the hostility, and aroused the fears of the settlers, mostly men of crass ignorance and narrow prejudices, who saw in the actions of the surveyors an interference with their proprietary rights. Nor was any effort made to disabuse their minds of these fears. A contrary line of conduct, either through malice or ignorance was followed, and this and other causes aroused the squatters to feelings inimical to Canada, and bitterly hostile to the Government. The French and Half-Breed population banded themselves together, possessed themselves of arms, ammunition and provisions, and with John Bruce, Louis Riel, and Ambrose Lepine at their head, proceeded to assert their rights in a very formidable way. The rebellion broke out in all parts of the country, and almost every hour there were fresh accessions to the ranks of the insurgents. A so-called Provisional Government was formed, and though John Bruce was the nominal president, the active spirits of the movement were Louis Riel and his

faithful Lieutenant, Ambrose Lepine. Riel—a shrewd young French-Canadian—became the acknowledged leader of the rebels. He had great influence with his party, and his advice and counsel prevailed over that of all the others. He had many ways of gaining converts to his cause, and he employed every means in his power to augment the strength of his rapidly increasing little army. He had under his command over six hundred men. They were well equipped with munitions of war, devoted to their leader and possessed of a firm belief in the righteousness of their cause. Riel was intelligent and wary. The men under him were ignorant and superstitious. It was easy to play upon their fears and to instil into their minds all sorts of ridiculous stories. Rumours of all kinds prevailed. It was said that the plots of ground, where some of them had dwelt and reared families for fifty years, would be torn from their possession by the Government of Canada, and themselves cast adrift. Their rights to the soil would be invaded, their houses taken from them, enormous taxes would be levied, and the most absolute tyranny forced upon them. They would be bought and sold like slaves. With these views firmly established in the very hearts of the populace, we cannot wonder at the popularity of the movement which was created to resist to the death, what some called Canadian coercion. Our only astonishment is, all things considered, that there was not more blood spilled and more cruelties practised than there were. The Dominion Government arranged the transfer of this enormous territory with the Hudson Bay Company and the British Government. The inhabitants naturally felt

that they should have been consulted about a matter which concerned them so deeply. For a time they smarted under the indignity in silence. The presence of the surveyors in their midst, however, was the signal for a general uprising, and their anxiety was scarcely allayed by the news which these officials brought to them. They practised on the credulity of their ignorant natures till at last it was too late to recall their words. The Hon. Wm. Macdougall, the first Lieutenant-Governor of Rupert's Land, left Ottawa in September and proceeded towards the seat of Government in the new Canadian possession. He was not allowed to enter however, for upon approaching he was confronted by Riel and his men, and ordered back. He was forced to seek shelter in the United States on pain of being shot, and accordingly he and his retinue made all haste to Pembina, where, in the house of a friendly Irishman, he resided until his return to Ontario. During his stay here, Governor Macdougall contrived to do some things which incurred the displeasure of the Dominion Government, and the Hon. Joseph Howe, who was Secretary of State for the Provinces at the time, wrote him a letter of reprimand. The mad freaks of Colonel Dennis and Captain Cameron did not a little to increase the hostility of the forces of Riel, and Mr. Macdougall's presence on the border was a constant menace to the rebels, who, with wonderful forbearance, committed scarcely any violence to him or his immediate staff. Of course the new Governor was placed in a very awkward position, and every excuse must be made for his conduct and the manner in which he carried out his instructions. Mr. Howe appeared to think

that he had exceeded his authority, and had used the Queen's name without permission, and attributed acts to Her Majesty which she had not performed, and had organized an armed force within the territory of the Hudson Bay Company without warrant or instructions. Mr. Macdougall was employing the functions of a ruler weeks before the Proclamation of the Queen which was to fix a day for the Union with Canada, had been issued. These were very grave mistakes, and the authorities in Ottawa were filled with anxiety and alarm. Nor did Mr. Macdougall's letter allay to any extent this fear. He appeared to have forgotten that the words of his commission distinctly stated he was empowered to enter upon the duties of Government, only "on, from, and after the day to be named," in the Queen's Proclamation. It was said that Col. Dennis, acting under the Governor's instructions, had sought to array the fierce warriors of the Sioux tribe of Indians against the insurgents and the red men who were friendly to them, and that it was Mr. Macdougall's intention to occupy the stockade near Pembina with an armed party. These reckless and extraordinary movements created great consternation in Ottawa. Every fresh step which was taken by the Lieutenant-Governor and his staff was a new cause of fear, and the most intense dissatisfaction prevailed everywhere in consequence. Postal communication was slow and fraught with danger. Mail bags were freely plundered and hardly more than half of the letters written succeeded in reaching their destination. This only added to the natural anxiety. Governor Macdougall was denounced on all sides. His own friends expressed

feelings of strong condemnation of his conduct. The insurgents refused to recognize his authority, and drove him beyond the border at the very mouth of the cannon. Nor did Governor Macdougall appear to have a very good command over the actions of his followers. Captain Cameron, whose exact position in the Gubernatorial body does not appear, openly disregarded his advice, and even in the face of a positive request, and with some little bravado, attempted the performance of a feat which could only bring distress on the Governor and ridicule on himself. Capt. Cameron's peculiar forte was to blunder, and what with his blunders and the reckless and extravagant foolhardiness of Col. Dennis, allied to his own want of decision, the new Administrator found his position anything but an agreeable one. For weeks he lived in Mr. Peter Hayden's small house writing letters which often miscarried, and in great fear for his life. Nor did the attitude of the Hudson Bay Company itself reassure him in the least. He openly charged them, and certainly some circumstances lent colour to his accusations, with having coquetted with Riel and with having assisted the rebels at intervals, and in winking at the lawlessness of their proceedings. The Hudson Bay Company for years had had a Government of its own in the territory and its authority had ever been respected, and its mandates obeyed. Acting firmly and at a decisive moment the Government could have put down the rebellion at a blow. Mr. Macdougall thought this, and he was much chagrined at the apathy and half-hearted way in which Governor McTavish and Mr. Black acted in the matter. Mistakes appear to have been

committed all round, and everyone entrusted with authority seems to have either exceeded his instructions or adopted a do-nothing policy. In the meantime the rebel chiefs went on adding largely to the number of their followers and in fortifying their position.

On the 3rd of November, 1869, the insurgents occupied Fort Garry, and a National Committee of twenty-four deputies was appointed by them, under the direction of Riel and Lepine. Every one who refused to recognise or obey the committee was instantly imprisoned, and a reign of terror followed in certain districts. Rations were served out with a lavish hand, and the Government stores rapidly decreased. It was quite clear that a change in the policy of the Canadian Government was necessary. Canada at no time in the history of the affair intended to ignore the municipal and political rights of the people. She was misrepresented from the first by indiscreet persons who assumed to represent the Dominion, and who acted on their own responsibility, and without the knowledge of the Canadian Government. Justice should now be done to all parties, and Canada should appear in her true light before the people of the great North-West. To secure that end, in the month of December, Vicar-General Thibault, Colonel De Salaberry, and Mr. Donald A. Smith, o the Hudson Bay Company, were despatched to Fort Garry, as emissaries of the Dominion Government, empowered to give ample assurances to all concerned in the disturbances, that both the Imperial and Canadian Governments were anxious to secure to the people of the North-West every right, privilege, and immunity to

which they might be entitled. A copy of a Proclamation was furnished to each of these gentlemen, couched in the most conciliatory and soothing language. This was drawn up under instructions of the two governments, by Lord Lisgar, and the concluding paragraph read as follows:—

"And I do lastly inform you that in case of your immediate and peaceable obedience and dispersion, I shall order that no legal proceedings be taken against any parties implicated in these unfortunate breaches of the law."

The agents proceeded to their destination. Up to this time no blood had been shed, and no crimes of any very material consequence had been committed. Mr. Macdougall only suffered from mortification and temporary inconvenience, and though frequently menaced, he experienced no bodily pain or injury of any kind. The bearers of peaceful tidings, however, fared differently. No sooner had they reached their destination than they were seized and their papers taken from them. They were thus precluded from using their Proclamation, though there is little doubt but that Riel and his men were thoroughly aware of its purport, and the intelligence which it conveyed. On the 18th of December Mr. Macdougall disappeared from the scene, and on his way home met Colonel De Salaberry on the plains, and after the interchange of a few words, the Governor pushed on, and the Commissioner proceeded on his way, with what success we have shown.

The Government were desirous of doing everything in their power to calm the feelings of the insurgents, and the expedition of December had no sooner started on its way

than a further effort was put forward. The Archbishop of St. Boniface was in Rome attending to his duties at the great Œcumenical Council. An invitation was sent to him through Hon. Mr. Langevin in behalf of the Canadian Government, to go out to the North-West and pacify the country. At great personal inconvenience Archbishop Taché crossed the ocean, and despite the severity of the winter, he resolved to undertake the journey and accept the invitation of the Canadian authorities. He arrived in Ottawa, and was provided with a fresh copy of the Proclamation, and an official letter of instructions from the Hon. Joseph Howe. This letter was very general in its character, and his Grace was urged to act in co-operation with Vicar-General Thibault, Colonel De Salaberry and Mr. Donald A. Smith, in securing a peaceful solution of the difficulties. Sir John Young also wrote a letter under date Feb. 16, 1870, to the Archbishop, in which he remarked :—

"Lord Granville was anxious to avail himself of your valuable assistance from the outset, and I am heartily glad that you have proved willing to afford it so promptly and so generously. You are fully in possession of the views of my Government, and the Imperial Government, as I informed you, is earnest in the desire to see the North-West territory united to the Dominion on equitable conditions. * * * I need not attempt to furnish you *with any instructions for your guidance*, beyond those contained in the telegraphic message sent to me by Lord Granville on the part of the British Cabinet, in the Proclamation (that of the 16th December, 1869), which I drew up in accordance with that message, and in the letters which I addressed to Governor McTavish, your Vicar-General, and Mr. Smith. In this last letter I wrote :—'All who have complaints to make or wishes to express, to address themselves to me, as Her Majesty's Representative, and you may state, with the utmost confidence,

that the Imperial Government has no intention of acting otherwise, or permitting others to act otherwise than in perfect good faith towards the inhabitants of the Red River district and the North-West.

"'The people may rely that respect and attention will be extended to the different religious persuasions, that title to every description of property will be carefully guarded, and that all the franchises which have subsisted, or which the people may have themselves qualified to exercise, shall be duly continued or liberally conferred.'

"In declaring the desire and determination of Her Majesty's Cabinet, you may safely use the terms of the ancient formula, *that right shall be done in all cases.*"

Sir John Macdonald also wrote a letter on this same day, which contained, among other things, this very notable statement:

"Should the question arise as to the consumption of the stores or goods belonging to the Hudson Bay Company by the insurgents, you are authorized to inform the leaders that if the Company's Government is restored, *not only will there be a general amnesty granted*, but in case the Company should claim the payment for such stores, that the Canadian Government will stand between the insurgents and all harm."

With these letters in his pocket, and after receiving further instructions of a like tenor from His Excellency, the Hon. Joseph Howe and Sir John Macdonald—conveyed to him by means of conversation—the Archbishop left Ottawa on his mission. Up to this date, no news of any very heinous crime by the rebels had reached the Dominion capital.

In the meantime things went on apace at the North-West. A convention of forty of the representative inhabitants had been organized, and Messrs. Thibault, De Salaberry and Smith met the delegates. The result of the meeting

was that three representatives were selected for the purpose of communicating their demands to the Canadian Government, and of effecting a settlement of the terms upon which they were to enter the Union. These delegates were Rev. Mr. Richot, Alfred H. Scott, and John Black. This business being over, the convention set about the erection of what they called the Provisional Government, and Riel was named President, on the 10th of February. Governor McTavish, Dr. Cowan, and some of the other prisoners were released, but Mr. Donald A. Smith was still confined to the fort. Riel promised to free all the prisoners in time, and on the 11th and 12th inst. eight of them were set at liberty. A rising at the Portage on the night of the 15th of February now took place, and about one hundred men from that district passed down close to Fort Garry on the way to Kildonan, where they were joined by about three hundred and fifty others, mostly English half-breeds. This party was unorganized, badly equipped, and unprovided with food for even a single meal. The French, on the other hand, were admirably circumstanced in every way. They held possession of the fort, had plenty of food, were well organized, and numbered upwards of seven hundred men. The result of this stupid uprising may be readily conceived. The whole country was in a moment at the feet of Riel. Forty-seven men were captured on their way home, and the rest were allowed to escape. Their Commander, Major Boulton, was tried by court-martial, and condemned to be executed. He was pardoned, however, but only through the earnest entreaties of Mr. Smith, Mr. James Ross, the Lord Bishop of

Rupert's Land, Archdeacon McLean, the Catholic clergy, and some other influential citizens. There is no doubt but that this silly movement at the Portage fortified the position of the President, and rendered him arrogantly aggressive, and still more conscious of the power he undoubtedly possessed.

No lives had thus far been taken, but the fourth of March was reserved for the perpetration of one of the direst and most bloody crimes in the calendar. The Riel party, on that morning, circulated a story which, however true, in no way justified the subsequent proceedings or palliated, in the slightest degree, the dark deed which has since passed into the history of the country. It was rumoured that the prisoners, chafing under confinement, had insulted the French leader, and opposed their guards. A man named Parker had been very violent, and had given the half-breeds a good deal of trouble, but Thomas Scott had proved himself the most troublesome and obnoxious of them all. He had twice taken up arms against Riel, and now that the President had him in his power, he resolved to put him out of the way. With an inhumanity worthy of the bloody assizes of the notorious Jeffreys, Scott was sent to his death without even the farce of a trial. At eleven o'clock he was unaware of his sentence, and at noon his execution was ordered to take effect. There was little time to be lost. Priest, minister and citizens alike, pleaded for the poor fellow's life, but their words fell on unsympathetic ears, and on a hardened heart. Few believed Riel capable of carrying out his threat, and even Scott himself was loth to believe it, until the dreadful hour

arrived. The Rev. Mr. Young—a Methodist clergyman, Rev. Père Lestanc and Mr. Smith, interceded in behalf of the victim, but without avail. In vain every argument was brought to bear on the case, Riel was inexorable and determined that Scott should perish. The "Council of Seven" had decreed that he should die, and both Riel and his Adjutant-General, Lepine, resolving that he was worthy of death, refused to listen further to appeal or threat. The hour arrived. The guard marched up to Scott, who then for the first time realized that his hour had come. He could only say in a tremulous voice, "My God, this is a cold-blooded murder," when he was hurried away and led blind-folded outside the gate of the fort. His coffin, enveloped in a piece of white cotton, was carried before him. He then knelt on the snow, said farewell, and immediately fell back pierced by three bullets which passed through his body. The firing party consisted of six men, and as if to make the hideous crime more horrible still, semi-intoxicated half-breeds were detailed for the purpose. The wounded man groaned, when a few shots from a revolver put an end to his struggles with death. Mr. Young asked for the body for interment in the burying-ground of the Presbyterian Church, and a similar request was made by the Bishop of Rupert's Land, but Riel refused them both, and the first victim of the North-West disturbances was interred within the walls of the fort.

On the 9th of March, Archbishop Taché arrived at Red River, five days after the murder of Scott. The excitement was intense, and "*he was speedily convinced that the situ-*

ation was extremely perilous," and that every precaution should be taken to pacify matters and conciliate the several interests concerned. He immediately presented his credentials to the rebels, who, by this time, were in possession of the whole territory, and had fully organized the so-called Provisional Government and Legislature, through a popular election in the various French and English parishes. The Archbishop remonstrated with the insurgents, and then in the name of the Government of Canada, he made them several promises if they would lay down their arms and submit to Canadian authority. He further promised a general amnesty to all parties implicated in the insurrection, and for what they had done thus far, *including the shooting of Scott.* This was on the 11th of March.

The insurgents then yielded their position, and took steps towards sending their delegates to Ottawa with written instructions, wherein the granting of a general amnesty as promised by the Prelate, as envoy and representative of the Canadian Government, was made the equivalent of their submission.

Great uneasiness continued to prevail, however, and the information that troops under command of Sir Garnet Wolseley were marching forward, gave leaders and followers alike, the gravest apprehension concerning their personal safety and political position. The question of amnesty was but imperfectly understood among the masses, and plans were at once set on foot to sternly resist the advancing soldiers. Seeing this, the Archbishop again essayed to speak to the people and to promise on his honour, in the name of

the Government of Canada, a full pardon for all that had been done up to that hour. On the 9th of June he wrote a letter to Mr. Howe, apprising him of what he had done. On the 4th of July the Secretary of State acknowledged this letter, and reminded the Prelate that in the debate on the Manitoba Bill, Ministers had declared that Canada had no power to grant an amnesty, and that the exercise of the prerogative of mercy rested solely with Her Majesty, the Queen; that Father Ritchot and Mr. Alfred Scott had been distinctly informed that the Dominion Government had no authority as a Government to grant an amnesty, and that they were not *in a position to interfere with the free action of Her Majesty in the exercise* of the Royal clemency. "These explanations," continued Mr. Howe, "are given to your Lordship in order that it may be well understood that the responsibility of the assurance given by your Lordship of a complete amnesty, cannot in any way attach itself to the Canadian Government." Mr. Howe went on: "The conversation to which your Lordship alludes as having taken place between your Lordship and some members of the Canadian Cabinet, when your Lordship was in Ottawa about the middle of the month of February last, must necessarily have taken place with reference to the Proclamation issued by His Excellency the Governor-General, on the 6th of December last, by command of Her Majesty, in which His Excellency announced that, in case of their immediate and peaceable dispersion, he would order that no legal proceedings be taken against any parties implicated in these unfortunate breaches of the law at Red River"

Mr. Howe concludes his letter in these words: "Though I have felt it my duty to be thus explicit in dealing with the principal subject of your letter, *I trust I need not assure you that your zealous and valuable exertions to calm the public mind in the North-West are duly appreciated here, and I am confident that when you regard the obstructions which have been interposed to the adoption of a liberal and an enlightened policy for Manitoba, you will not be disposed to relax your exertions until that policy is formally established.*"

It must be confessed that the concluding portion of Mr. Howe's letter was of a very reassuring nature to Monseigneur Taché. The Secretary of State for the Provinces thanked him on behalf of the whole Government for what he had done, and while expressing a somewhat strong opinion regarding the question of pardon, he concludes with a request that the Archbishop will not relax his exertions in calming down a populace who had asserted their rights at the point of the bayonet. Mr. Howe knew full well that a complete amnesty for all past and present offences was demanded by the Red River insurgents as a *sine quâ non* for their submission and cessation of hostilities, and in the face of that, and with the knowledge before him of a recent action in Parliament, he instructs his accredited agent to go on as he had been doing. What does Mr. Howe ask Monseigneur Taché to do? Simply to do as he had been doing all along: to promise the rebels a full pardon for their offences, to condone their crimes and to pay, if the Hudson Bay Com-

pany demanded it, the full price of the provisions and stores which had been stolen from their strongholds by Riel and his marauders. The Archbishop had not been called from Rome and sent to a rebellious territory on a fool's errand. He was urged to procure peace at almost any price, and he was clothed with authority to act in the matter at his own discretion. He had met the people as we have seen, and he had promised them a pardon. That promise he was bound to make good.

Sir George E. Cartier's private and confidential letter of the 5th of July, is quite committal, and certainly adds colour to the truth of the assertion which was made at the time, that Mr. Howe's official letter was for the public to see and that Sir George's private letter was for the eyes of the Prelate-Ambassador alone. Sir George, after remarking that he was afraid his letters might be intercepted, and that Father Richot would tell him in person what he did not like to put on paper, goes on to speak of the delicate question of amnesty, which, happily for the people of Red River, "rests with Her Majesty, and not with the Canadian Government." "It is fortunate," he adds, "that it is Her Majesty, aided by the advice of her Ministers, who will have to decide this question. Her Majesty has already by proclamation of the 6th of December last, which she caused to be issued by Sir John Young, *so to speak, promised an amnesty.*" He then recommends that a hearty welcome be extended to Mr. Archibald, who was going to the North-West as Lieutenant-Governor, and to the Military Expedition, and says, "The Queen will perhaps wait for the result before making known Her

clemency;" and again, "if it should happen that opposition were offered on the arrival of the troops and of the new Governor, those taking part in it would incur the risk of finding themselves excluded from the amnesty Her Majesty may have in view; and which she will sooner or later make known."

One can easily determine the effect such a letter would have on the Archbishop. Sir John Macdonald was ill and Sir George Cartier was the virtual leader of the Government. Sir George had time and again assured the Bishop that the amnesty was all right, and even later in July he had said that the amnesty would be proclaimed and *that nothing had been changed.*

Here the case, which exhibits certain circumstances of the most degrading nature, may be said to rest for a time. Out of such particulars arose the question of amnesty and the vexed controversy which agitated the Dominion and perplexed the statesmen of Canada for over three years. The Macdonald Ministry on the 4th of June, 1873, appealed to England for a decision in the matter, and the settlement of a question which embarrassed them at every turn. The Earl of Kimberley replied that "Her Majesty's Government are of opinion that the best course would be that, by such proclamation, an amnesty should be granted for all offences committed during the disturbance at Red River in 1869-70, *except the murder of Scott.*" Still the Archbishop stoutly contended that both the Imperial and the Colonial Governments were bound by the promise of immunity he gave to Riel and his band, and refused to be comforted until his

claims were recognized and acted upon. Lord Lisgar, the British Government, and the Macdonald Ministry declined to "recognize the force of any such obligation."

Mr. Mackenzie's Government, as we have said, had no sooner taken office than they were confronted by this embarrassing question of Amnesty, which was vehemently pressed upon their consideration. At the instance of some influential members representing the Province of Quebec, and whose sympathies were firmly attached to the person of the Archbishop, a select Committee of the House of Commons was appointed to enquire into "the causes which retarded the granting of the amnesty announced in the Proclamation of the Governor-General of Canada; and also, whether and to what extent other promises of amnesty have ever been made."

On the 10th of December, 1874, the Earl of Dufferin transmitted to the Imperial authorities a most important document, a despatch of the greatest value, and perhaps the most marked State paper His Excellency has written during his Administration in Canada. In this message Lord Dufferin argues the case so well, and combats the arguments adduced with such force and ability, that we give it here, almost in its entirety. It is an interesting contribution to the literature of statesmanship. A full and complete amnesty to Riel and the authors of Scott's death, was claimed on five distinct grounds. Lord Dufferin takes them up severally, and disposes of them in regular order:

"First,—Archbishop Taché claims an amnesty on the plea that he went to Red River as a plenipotentiary, empowered both by the Im-

perial and the Dominion Governments to secure the tranquillity of the country by the issue of such assurances of immunity to those engaged in the recent disturbances as he should deem fit. In support of this view he founds himself, as he himself states, pages 33-4 of the Canada Blue Book: First, as regards the Imperial Government, on Lord Lisgar's letter and proclamation, and Secondly, as regards the loca Government, on the paragraph I have already quoted in Sir John Macdonald's communication of the 16th February, 1870. I confess I do not think that his Lordship's argument can be sustained. In the first place, the Archbishop's claim to such extensive powers is certainly invalid. The nature of his position is clearly defined in Mr. Howe's official despatch of the 16th February, 1870. The instructions already conveyed to Messrs. Thibault, de Salaberry and Smith, are communicated to him as additional guides for his conduct, and he is further invited to associate himself, and to act conjointly with these persons. There are, therefore, no grounds for regarding the mission or powers of the Bishop as differing either in character or extent from those entrusted to the gentlemen who had preceded him; and there is certainly no intimation in his instructions that he was authorized to promulgate a pardon in the Queen's name for a capital felony,—still less can it be contended that he was empowered to expunge, on his own mere motion, a principal term from a Royal Proclamation. Mr. Smith and his colleagues had been already furnished with Lord Lisgar's Proclamation, but so far from considering that document as conveying a warrant of immunity to Riel, Mr. Smith expressly states that after the murder of Scott he refused to speak with him. On a reference, moreover, to the wording of the only sentence in Lord Lisgar's Proclamation which proffers grace to the insurgents, it becomes self-evident that it had in contemplation those minor political offences of which news had reached the ears of the Government when the document was framed.

That this was its intention becomes even more apparent when we read the sentence in Sir John Macdonald's letter, to which the Bishop next appeals. In that communication Sir John Macdonald says,—"Should the question arise as to the consumption of any stores or "goods belonging to the Hudson Bay Company by the insurgents, you "are authorized to inform the leaders that if the Company's Govern-"ment is restored, not only will there be a general amnesty granted, "but in case the Company should claim the payment for such stores, "that the Canadian Government will stand between the insurgents and "all harm." It would seem impossible to expand the permission thus

conveyed to the Bishop by Sir John, to promise the rebels protection from the monetary demands of the Hudson Bay Company, into an authority to condone such a savage murder as that of Scott's. But even were this point to be conceded, there would still remain an insurmountable difficulty in the way of proving Monseigneur Taché's case.

The terms of pardon, both in Lord Lisgar's Proclamation and Sir John's letter, were made conditional, in the one, "on the immediate "and peaceable obedience and dispersion of the insurgents," and in the other, "on the restoration of the Company's Government."

But none of these requirements were complied with. Scott was put to death some weeks after the arrival of Messrs. de Salaberry, Thibault and Smith, to whom the Proclamation had been originally confided, and by whom its contents, at all events, must have been communicated to Riel before the accomplishment of that tragedy; and though immediately after the Bishop's advent, and at his instance, one half of the English prisoners were released, the rest were kept in prison for more than a week longer; Riel and his associates still remained in arms, continued to prey upon the goods within their reach, and persisted in the exercise of their illegal authority. It is true many considerations may be adduced to mitigate the culpability of the latter portion of these proceedings; but be that as it may, they manifestly barred the effect of the conditional promises of forgiveness which the Bishop, even from his own point of view, was alone authorized to announce.

I understand his Lordship further to plead that the ultimate negotiations, which secured to the North-West the constitutional rights they enjoy under the Manitoba Act, directly flowed from the assurances of a complete amnesty which he promulgated; but although it would be difficult to exaggerate either the purity of the motives by which this Prelate was actuated in all that he did and said, or to overestimate the self-sacrificing patriotism which induced him to tear himself from the attractions of Rome, in order to encounter the hardships of a winter journey, for the sake of his fellow countrymen in Red River, or to deny that his exhortations and remonstrances had an immediate and beneficial effect in restraining Riel and his companions, and in superinducing a feeling of security in Winnipeg, it must still be remembered that the people of the North-West had chosen their delegates, and had consented to treat with the Canadian Government some weeks before the Bishop had appeared upon the scene. In conclusion, it is to be noted that immediately Mr. Howe, the Secretary of State, received the information of the promise made by his Lordship

to Riel and Lepine, he at once warned him that he had done so on his own responsibility, and without the authority of the Canadian Government.

The Archbishop refers to a private letter of Sir George Cartier's as having neutralized the language of Mr. Howe's official communication; but to doctrine of this description I cannot subscribe. In the first place, I do not think the letter in question bears the interpretation put upon it by the Archbishop; and even if it did, it must be held that no private communication made by a single member of an Administration without the cognizance of his colleagues, can override an official despatch written in their name and on their behalf by the head of the Department specially responsible for the conduct of the business in hand. Were such a view to prevail, every Government, and the Crown itself, would be at the mercy of any inconsiderate, rash or treacherous member of a ministry.

The view taken by Sir John Macdonald, who was Premier at the time that the Archbishop left for the North-West, of his Lordship's powers and of the nature of his mission, is set forth, in the Honourable gentleman's evidence at page 100 of the Canadian Blue Book, and I need not say is entirely confirmatory of the conceptions I have derived from the written instructions the Archbishop received and the correspondence which took place with him.

Under these circumstances, I am of opinion that the Crown is not committed to the pardon of the murderers of Scott, upon the ground that the Archbishop was in any sense authorized to make a promise to that effect.

The next plea urged by those who demand a full and complete amnesty, is based upon the occurrences which took place during the visit of Judge Black and Messrs. Richot and Scott to Ottawa, in April, 1870, as delegates from the people of the North-West, and on the alleged purport of the conversations which took place between Archbishop Taché, Lord Lisgar, and Sir George Cartier, at Niagara. With respect to the transactions of this date, we have unfortunately no public correspondence or other official intercommunications in which they have been recorded, and so far as regards the individual statements of the personages concerned, there is unhappily a direct conflict of assertion.

On the one hand, Abbé Richot and the Archbishop state positively that an amnesty to Riel was explicitly promised both by Lord Lisgar, Sir Clinton Murdoch, Sir John Macdonald, and Sir George Cartier. On the other hand, this statement is denied in the most emphatic manner by each and all of these gentlemen. The Abbé Richot's affi-

davit, in which a history of his interviews with the Governor-General and other members of the Administration is set forth with considerable particularity, will be found at page seventy-two of the Canadian Blue Book. The denial of the correctness of the Abbé Richot's asseverations is conveyed, first, in a despatch to Lord Kimberley from Lord Lisgar, dated 25th April, 1872, and in a letter from the same nobleman to Sir George Cartier, dated the 21st February, 1873, page 104 of the Blue Book; in a letter from Sir Clinton Murdoch to Mr. Herbert, dated 5th March, 1873, on page 104, and again in another letter of the 6th March of the same year; in a letter from Sir George Cartier to Sir John Macdonald, dated 8th February, 1873; and in Sir John Macdonald's evidence, page 107. But a still more significant light is thrown upon what occurred, by a despatch from Sir Clinton Murdoch to Sir Frederick Rogers, dated 28th April, 1870, page 193 of the Blue Book. This communication was contemporary with the event recorded. The statement made was not a reply to any leading question, nor evoked by any special reference. It was simply a narrative drawn up for the information of the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies, as to the purport of Sir Clinton Murdoch's conversation with his interlocutor, the Abbé Richot, immediately after the interview had occurred. In the fifth paragraph of that document, page 193 of the Blue Book, Sir Clinton Murdoch says :—"The 19th condition would secure "an indemnity to Riel and his abettors for the execution of Scott, and "to all others for the plunder of the Hudson Bay Company's stores, "and for other damages committed during the disturbances; conces- "sions which this Government could not venture even if it had the "power to grant, while the condition which, though not contained in "the terms, was conveyed to Judge Black and the other delegates in "writing, that whatever was agreed to here must be subject to con- "firmation by the Provisional Government, would have involved a "recognition of the authority of Riel and his associates. Under these

* * * * *

"circumstances there was no choice but to reject these terms."

Of course, it is a very invidious office to pronounce an opinion as to the respective accuracy of statements so conflicting, emanating from such eminent personages, and adduced, I have no doubt, by every individual concerned in the most perfect good faith; but when it is remembered that Lord Lisgar had not even the power to make the promise which he is alleged to have given, and that he and Sir Clinton Murdoch and Sir John Macdonald are so perfectly in accord as to what passed, one can only conclude that the Abbé Richot, through the un-

fortunate circumstance of these conversations having been conducted in a language with which he was not familiar, must have derived a totally wrong impression of what had been said.

This view of the case is in a great measure confirmed by the evidence of Mr. Sulte, page 181 of the Blue Book, in which he states that one day Father Richot said to him in reference to his recent interview with Lord Lisgar,—"As I do not understand English very well, I am "not satisfied with what His Excellency said to me at our interview.' From this it may be gathered that the reverend gentleman has shown some precipitancy in consigning to an affidavit so elaborate a record of a conversation of which he himself admits he carried away an imperfect apprehension.

Cognate to this branch of the enquiry are the allegations advanced by Archbishop Taché as to his interview with Lord Lisgar at Niagara, 23rd July, 1870. The Archbishop does not appear to maintain that upon this occasion Lord Lisgar made him any specific promise, but he says that His Excellency, being unwilling to enter into any discussion upon Red River affairs, referred him to Sir George Cartier, and that Sir George Cartier then repeated those assurances, as on Lord Lisgar's behalf, to which the Archbishop attaches so much importance. As the facts connected with this incident are fully set forth in the Archbishop's statement on page 40 of the Blue Book, I need not further refer to them.

With regard, however, to Sir George Cartier's general attitude, language, and correspondence, in reference to the whole of this subject, I am ready to admit that there appears to have been a certain amount of ambiguity and want of explicitness in his utterances, which undoubtedly encouraged the Archbishop, Father Richot and others, to entertain larger expectations in respect to the extent of the suggested amnesty than he was justified in exciting.

I do not for a moment imagine that Sir George Cartier intended to mislead these gentlemen, but he evidently himself leant to the opinion that the clemency of the Crown might be extended with advantage to Riel and his associates ; and his naturally sanguine temperament led him to anticipate that as the public excitement calmed down, and years went by, he would have sufficient influence to obtain immunity for those in whose behalf the Archbishop and Abbé Richot were interesting themselves. As a consequence, the tenor of his language implied that if only matters were peaceably settled in Red River, and the population quietly submitted to the new order of things, a settlement would ultimately be arrived at satisfactory to all parties. But though this forc-

cast of events was in his mind, and coloured his thoughts and language, it does not appear from the evidence, that he ever made any specific promise in respect of the murderers of Scott. On the contrary, he was always very careful to state that the power of granting a pardon to them did not reside with the Canadian Government, but with the Queen and Her Imperial advisers. As Sir John Macdonald observes, he and the Abbé Richot and the Archbishop appear to have been moving "in different planes." Both make use of the word "amnesty," but Sir George always referred to an "amnesty" as applicable to the general body of insurgents, and to political offences, whereas the Archbishop and the Abbé were solely pre-occupied with the thought of securing an "amnesty" for Riel and his fellows. Be this, however, as it may, to my apprehension it cannot be for a moment contended that Sir George Cartier's casual conversations and private letters can bind the Imperial Government.

The third plea on account of which a full and plenary amnesty is demanded is that the authorities who ordered Scott's execution were a *de facto* Government, duly constituted by the will of the community, and that it was consequently a legitimate proceeding, and only reprehensible as an error of judgment. I think it but fair, in reference to those who hold this opinion, to call your Lordship's attention to the fact that the Convention which erected the so-called Provisional Government and placed Riel at its head, was composed of a number of French and English delegates, fairly elected from the population at large ; that persons of very great respectability were members of it, and took part in its proceedings ; that Mr. Donald Smith, the Canadian Commissioner, and the person who was instructed to take up the Government of the North-West on behalf of the Hudson Bay Company in the event of Governor McTavish being precluded by ill-health from exercising his functions, appeared before it as the exponent of the views of the Canadian Government ; and that the delegates it chose were subsequently recognized as duly authorized to treat with the Dominion Executive on behalf of the North-West community. An attempt has been made to show that these delegates really held their appointment from Riel, and were to be considered as commissioned by his Government. This, however, was not so ; they were selected, and the terms they were instructed to demand were settled, before the election of Riel to the so-called Presidency. On the other hand, it is to be noted that when the proposal to constitute a Provisional Government was mooted in the Convention, a certain portion of the English Deputies declined to take part in the proceedings, until they had ascertained

whether or no Governor McTavish, the legal ruler of the territory, still considered himself vested with authority. A deputation accordingly was appointed to wait upon him in his sick-chamber, for this gentleman had unfortunately during many previous weeks been suffering from the mortal disease of which he soon after died. In reply to their enquiries, Governor McTavish told them that he considered his jurisdiction had been abolished by the Proclamation of Mr. Macdougall, that he was a "dead man," and that they had, therefore, better construct a Government of their own to maintain the peace of the country. Returning to their colleagues, the deputation announced to the Convention what Governor McTavish had said, and, as a result, Riel and his colleagues were nominated to their respective offices. But though these proceedings thus received a certain sanction at the hands of the representatives of the population of the North-West, it does not appear to me to affect Riel's culpability with respect to Scott. In the first place, as has been very clearly laid down by the Chief Justice of Manitoba, in his charge to the jury on the Lepine trial, it is not possible for any lawful executive authority to spring into existence within Her Majesty's Dominions, unless it emanate from Herself. Without, however, laying too much stress upon the purely legal aspect of this part of the question, it is very evident that the killing of Scott was not an exercise of jurisdiction known to any form of law, but an inhuman slaughter of an innocent man, aggravated by circumstances of extraordinary brutality. In company with a certain number of other Englishmen, Scott had started from a place called Portage la Prairie, with a view apparently of endeavouring to rescue a number of persons, who up to this time Riel had been holding prisoners in Fort Garry, but at the entreaty of those who were anxious to prevent the outburst of Civil War, the party were induced to give up their project and to return home. Scott and his companions were captured as they were passing back to their own part of the country. The utmost alleged against Scott is that he used violent language in prison, and that he had alluded to an intention of capturing Riel and retaining him as a hostage for the release of the prisoners already referred to; but even these allegations were not proved, nor, had they been proved ten times over, could they have rendered him liable to serious punishment. Even the decencies of an ordinary drum-head court-martial were disregarded. The trial, if it can be so termed, was conducted in the absence of the accused, who was confronted with no witnesses, nor furnished with any indictment, nor allowed to plead for his life. The further details of the tragedy are so horrible, if the statements in

the evidence can be relied on, that I will not shock your Lordship by repeating them ; suffice it to say, that all the special pleading in the world will not prove the killing of Scott to be anything else than a cruel, wicked, and unnecessary crime ; nor, had the origin of Riel's authority been even less questionable, would it have invested him with the right of taking away the life of a fellow-citizen in so reckless and arbitrary a manner. I have, therefore, no hesitation in concluding that any claim for the extension of an amnesty to Riel founded on the assumption that the murder of Scott was a judicial execution by a legitimately constituted authority, must be disallowed.

A fourth consideration occasionally urged, though not with any very great persistence, by the apologists of Riel, is that when Sir Garnet Wolseley's forces had taken possession of the Territory of Red River, a man of the name of Goulet, one of those who had been concerned in the murder of Scott, was pursued by certain persons, of whom two belonged to a Canadian regiment, until he was frightened into the river and drowned in his attempt to swim across it. How far the foregoing is an accurate account of this transaction I know not. If a murderous assault of this description can be brought home in a court of justice to any individuals, they ought, of course, to be dealt with in due course of law ; but it is idle to allege such a circumstance as exonerating the authors of another deed of blood.

There is a further plea which has been sometimes urged, not indeed as of itself sufficient to command an amnesty, but as communicating a cumulative force to those already mentioned, namely, the transmission of money to Riel from the Government of the day on condition of his leaving the country,* and his subsequent resignation of his seat for Provencher in order to make room for Sir George Cartier ; but with transactions of this nature the Imperial Government cannot be expected to concern itself.

I therefore pass on to the fifth consideration, which is adduced as a reason why the Imperial Government should concede an amnesty to the murderers of Scott ; and to the plea which I am about to exhibit, I must ask your Lordship to give your earnest attention, as it appears to me to involve the consideration of a semi-legal question of very great moment, the ultimate decision of which will not only affect the case of Riel, but also that of the prisoner Lepine, now left for execution in Winnipeg gaol.

* This alludes to a sum of money which Sir John Macdonald gave the Archbishop, and which was to be employed in trying to induce Riel to leave the country.

In the year 1871 a rumour prevailed in the Province of Manitoba—at that time incorporated with the Dominion, and under the jurisdiction of Her Majesty's Lieutenant-Governor, the Honourable Mr. Archibald—that a considerable body of Fenians were gathered along its southern frontier, and were prepared to make a very formidable irruption over the border. In order to understand the gravity of the situation, it must be remembered that the leader of this movement was a man of the name of O'Donoghue, who had been associated with Riel in his insurrectionary movement. A very considerable probability consequently existed that O'Donoghue and his people might be acting in concert with the French leaders of the previous revolt. Mr. Archibald was alone, cut off by distance from the advice and countenance of the central authorities, and thrown entirely upon his own resources. He had no military forces worth speaking of with which to confront the invaders, and he was administering a Province inhabited by distinct nationalities and distracted by differences of religious faith. Only a few months before, a considerable proportion of its population had been arrayed in arms against the Queen's authority and their fellow-subjects. Under these circumstances it can be readily understood that a person in Mr. Archibald's situation would feel it his primary duty to sacrifice every other interest to the defence of the Province over which he presided, and to the safety of the population for whose welfare he was responsible. Acting upon these considerations Governor Archibald determined to appeal to the loyalty of the French Metis and their leaders; but these last were no others than Riel, Lepine, &c., the very men for whose apprehension writs had been issued on a capital charge. Notwithstanding the anomaly of such a procedure, Mr. Archibald concluded to enter into relations with these persons. The account of what he did and the reasons which guided his conduct are set forth in a very perspicuous manner in a narrative which will be found at page 139 of the Blue Book.

From the statements therein contained it will be observed that the Lieutenant-Governor reviewed the troops which had been collected under the command of Riel, Lepine and their companions, that he accepted their services, that he promised them at least a temporary immunity from molestation on account of the crime of which they were accused, that he shook hands with them, that he received a letter signed by them, and that through his Secretary he addressed to them an official reply, complimenting them on the loyalty they had shown and the assistance they had rendered. He further states that he has convinced himself—though Sir John Macdonald appears to have had

misgivings on this point—that this exhibition of fidelity was genuine and *bona fide*, and that it largely contributed to the preservation of Her Majesty's Dominions from insult and invasion. In short, he is satisfied, to use his own language, that "If the Dominion has at this moment a Province to defend and not one to conquer, they owe it to "the policy of forbearance. If I had driven the French half-breeds "into the hands of the enemy, O'Donoghue would have been joined "by all the population between the Assiniboine and the frontier; Fort "Garry would have passed into the hands of an armed mob, and the "English settlers to the north of the Assiniboine would have suffered "horrors it makes me shudder to contemplate."

Of course I am not prepared to say whether or no the Lieutenant-Governor's appreciation of the necessities of his situation, and of the consequences of a different line of action, are correct or not; but if such be the deliberate opinion of an undoubtedly able, prudent and conscientious man,—of a person whose successful administration of Manitoba has been rewarded by promotion to a more important post, I do not think it is competent for us to go behind it, or to act upon a different assumption.

The legal, or rather constitutional, question then arises, to what extent is the Crown of England committed by the acts and declarations of its Lieutenant?—those acts and declarations never having been disavowed or repudiated by the central authority of the Dominion, or by the representative of the Home Government. Although my experience in such matters does not enable me to speak with any great authority, I confess I should have difficulty in convincing myself that after the Governor of a Province has put arms into the hands of a subject, and has invited him to risk his life—for that, of course, is the implied contingency, in defence of Her Majesty's crown and dignity, and for the protection of her territory,—with a full knowledge at the time that the individual in question was amenable to the law for crimes previously committed,—the Executive is any longer in a position to pursue the person thus dealt with as a felon. The acceptance of the service might be held, I imagine, to bar the prosecution of the offender; for, undesirable as it may be that a great criminal should go unpunished, it would be still more pernicious that the Government of the country should show a want of fidelity to its engagements, or exhibit a narrow spirit in its interpretation of them. It is in this apprehension that I have ventured to call especial attention to this last of the pleas for "amnesty."

Perhaps my duty as regards the matter in hand will not be alto-

gether completed unless I transmit to your Lordship some idea of the general view taken of this question by the population at large. With regard to the French section of Her Majesty's subjects, I may say that, although there are probably few of them who do not regard the death of Scott as a regrettable event, they are united to a man in the opinion that the part played by Riel in the North-West was that of a brave and spirited patriot; that it is principally to him and to those who acted with him that Manitoba owes her present privileges of self-government and her parity of rank and standing with her sister Provinces. They are equally convinced that the Government of Canada and of Her Majesty are bound by the promises of the Archbishop, and that the government Riel established at Red River was authoritative and legitimate; nor do I think will they ever be persuaded that the language held by Sir George Cartier did not imply a direct and explicit assurance of immunity to the murderers of Scott, on their submission to the new order of things established under the auspices of the Manitoba Act, and by the advent of Lieutenant-Governor Archibald at For Garry.

On the other hand, a considerable portion of the people of Ontario resent the notion that a Catholic Archbishop should have usurped a plenary power of pardon in respect of men who had so cruelly put to death an innocent fellow-countryman of their own. They regard Riel as a disloyal rebel, as well as a murderer, and they would look upon the escape either of him or Lepine from punishment as an almost intolerable miscarriage of justice. At the same time the larger proportion of them feel that various circumstances have occurred to complicate the situation, and to render the Capital sentence impossible of execution, and even amongst the more extreme section of those who are animated by sentiments of intense sympathy for Scott, there is to be observed, as far as I can judge from the newspapers, a moderation and reasonableness which do them considerable credit.

It only remains for me to add that even should it be decided that the obligations imposed upon us by the procedure of Lieutenant-Governor Archibald are less compromising than I am inclined to consider them, and that the Crown is quite untrammelled in its action, I still think that the various circumstances I have referred to in this despatch, require the Capital sentence of Lepine to be commuted by the clemency of Her Majesty into a much milder punishment. This commutation, when the proper time arrives, I propose to order on my own responsibility, under the powers accorded to me by my instructions.

On the other hand, I feel very strongly that it would shock the pub-

lic sense of justice were Riel to be visited with a lesser penalty than his associate. In the estimation of all those who consider the killing of Scott a crime, Riel is held to be the principal culprit, and, as a matter of fact, whatever promises were made by Lieutenant-Governor Archibald to Riel, were also extended to Lepine. If, therefore, the latter is required to undergo a term of imprisonment, it appears to me that the Executive will be precluded from exercising any clemency towards Riel, until he shall have surrendered himself to justice, and, on conviction, have submitted to a similar penalty.

The Earl of Carnarvon replied on the 7th of January, and agreed with His Excellency in all that he had done. In the matter of commuting the sentence of death which had been passed on Lepine, the Colonial Secretary left that portion of the subject entirely in the hands of the Governor-General. He coincided with the views Lord Dufferin expressed concerning the manner in which he should exercise the prerogative of mercy, and said, "You observe that you propose to act in this matter on your own responsibility; and I believe that by proceeding in that manner in the present instance, that is to say, by relieving your Ministers, under the very peculiar circumstances in which they are placed, from the obligation under which they would lie, if the question were an ordinary one, of tendering advice to you respecting it, and by deciding according to your own individual judgment, you will best meet the requirements of the case."

With regard to Archbishop Taché's connection with the affair, Lord Carnarvon said, "It is impossible to admit that he had any sufficient ground for believing that the Crown, or the Colonial Government acting for the Crown, did or could delegate to him, or to any other unofficial person, or indeed to any one, as to a plenipotentiary, an unlimited

power of pardoning crimes, of whatever atrocity, not even known to have been committed."

The third plea, that the murderers of Scott represented a *de facto* Government, and are consequently excusable on political grounds, is not for a moment entertained. The Secretary observes on this point, "There could be within the Queen's possessions in North America, no power or pretence of establishing a *de facto* Government, independent of, or defying Her Majesty and Her officers, which could aspire to any such immunity as that claimed; and any argument based on the view of such a state of things being possible, is in my opinion not even worthy of discussion."

It is worth placing on record here the Earl of Carnarvon's definition of the power which is delegated to Lieutenant-Governors. He says thus clearly, "Mr. Archibald cannot, in my opinion, be held to have represented the Crown in such a way as to have had any power of pledging its future action in regard to such transactions, as those now under review. The Lieutenant-Governors of the Provinces of the Dominion, however important locally their functions may be, are a part of the Colonial Administrative Staff, and are more immediately responsible to the Governor-General in Council. They do not hold Commissions from the Crown, and neither in power nor privilege resemble those Governors, or even Lieutenant-Governors of Colonies, to whom after special consideration of their personal fitness, the Queen, under the Great Seal and Her own hand and signet, delegates portions of Her prerogatives, and issues Her own instructions."

In regard to the rebel leader, the Earl of Carnarvon says,

"Whenever Riel submits himself, or is brought to justice, it would seem right that he should suffer a similar punishment to that of Lepine."

Lord Carnarvon further recommended that those actually concerned in the murder of Scott, should be deprived, forever, of the power of taking part in political affairs within the Dominion.

On the fifteenth of January, 1875, the Governor-General commuted the capital sentence upon Lepine, into two years of imprisonment in gaol from the date of conviction,* and the permanent forfeiture of his political rights. This he did entirely on his own responsibility, and according to his independent judgment, thus relieving his Ministers of any obligations whatever in the matter.

Lepine suffered the full penalty of the law for his crime, and Riel disappeared from the scene entirely.

The New Brunswick School question, which at the opening of the Session, promised to claim as much attention in the House as the Pacific Railway matter, and the Amnesty case, was happily settled for a time, by the withdrawal of Mr. Costigan's resolutions. As we have already stated, the law officers of the Crown declined to interfere when the subject came up before them. Two ways towards the settlement of the question remained. One of these—an alteration of the constitution of New Brunswick in their favour—was decided upon by the separatists. But this movement the Local Government determined to resist, and the Lieu-

* October 10th, 1874.

tenant-Governor's speech at the opening, and the reply thereto, implied in very strong terms that the House would "resist every attempt to violate the constitution as secured by the British North America Act." It was denied by the Separate School party that a violation of the constitution was intended. Hon. Wm. Wedderburn (now Provincial Secretary, 1878,) moved a series of resolutions in defence of the School Law as it then stood, and asserted the exclusive authority of the local body over the question, and resolving that its jurisdiction and powers should not be impaired or abridged without an appeal to the electors at the polls; and that without the consent of the Legislature, the Imperial Parliament, or the Parliament of Canada, ought not to interfere. The discussion was carried on with all the bitterness and rabid rancour so eminently characteristic of sectarian disputes. The Catholic portion of the community asked permission to spend their own money, that is, the sums they were to pay for primary education, in the support of separate Catholic schools. They did not seek to compel the assistance of Protestants in any way, in furthering this object. The school-law advocates did not consider the justice nor the injustice of such a claim. They contented themselves with simply denying in a round-about way the possibility of dividing the funds set apart for educational purposes. This view was extremely fallacious and ridiculous, and none but the veriest bigots and the most savage and unreasonable controversialists in the universe, would entertain the justness of the plea for a single moment. The Catholics asked merely for the exclusive benefit of their own

contributions. They wished to be relieved from contributing to a common fund from which they sought no aid or benefit.

New Brunswick is largely Protestant. Both the Local statesmen and the mere politicians knew this fact, and were conscious of the majorities they could command in almost every constituency in the Province were the question submitted to the people. The School Act was made a cry at the polls, and the great danger which threatened the whole fabric formed the stock-in-trade of its defenders at every hustings in the land. Of course much that was said in the "heated term" was grossly exaggerated, and of the manner in which the warm controversy was carried on by both sides, little can be said in favour of either. Mr. Robert Marshall—a Protestant candidate—went into the fight with the cry of "Modification of the School law," on his lips. He promised amendments, changes, and several other things in the joint hope of pleasing the Catholics of St. John, and of gaining possibly their support. But if Republics are sometimes ungrateful, so also are constituencies. If we occasionally fall while in the indulgence of certain gymnastic exercises, between two stools, so also do politicians sometimes come to the ground when laudably they seek to help both parties at the same time. Mr. Marshall, whose ability is unquestioned, and whose capacity for polity is very great, was defeated. He had the satisfaction, however, in seeing many of the modifications he proposed in 1874 adopted later on by the Government, and accepted by the people, and in 1876 Mr. Marshall was elected to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Mr. W. H. A. Keans.

The Separatists acted, perhaps injudiciously in seeking external aid in a matter which was purely local, and in attempting to deprive the Province of its franchises. The appeal to Ottawa was a move in the wrong direction from the first, and though Mr. Costigan withdrew his resolutions from the House of Commons, when the dissolution of the Local Legislature was announced, and an immediate general election proclaimed, his act came too late in the day to be of any avail, and the School Law champions were returned by overwhelming majorities.

The Government party, with much adroitness, placed but one issue before the people. They insisted upon the preservation of every constitutional right which they possessed, and refused to yield an inch of their ground. Mr. Wedderburn's resolutions in the House were stoutly maintained at the polls, and all interference from outside sources was strongly deprecated.

This question, which in its day, occasioned so much bitterness and angry discussion, was happily settled a short time ago. It is scarcely necessary to allude at this date to the different phases through which the matter passed, to the merely local incidents when Priests and Christian Brothers refused to pay their taxes on purely conscientious grounds, and allowed the seizure of their property and the imprisonment of themselves to take place rather than recognize the legality of an act which their consciences condemned, to the painful riot at Caraquet, Gloucester Co., which resulted in the sad loss of two lives, and months of imprisonment and trial, or to the various heart-burnings and prejudices which

prevailed, for such allusions would be merely the repetition of facts which have been incident to controversies such as these, since time began, and which the pages of history abundantly illustrate.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE GLAD NEW YEAR—THEIR EXCELLENCIES LEAVE CANADA—ARRIVAL IN ENGLAND—GRAND BANQUET BY THE CANADA CLUB—LORD DUFFERIN'S REMARKABLE SPEECH—IN BELFAST—RETURN TO CLANDEBOYE—A RECEPTION—HOME AGAIN—RETURN TO OTTAWA—"A PAGEANTE" AT RIDEAU HALL—THE BANQUET TO THE SUPREME COURT JUDGES—A SPEECH BEFORE THE JUSTICES—THREE EMINENT MEN DIE.

NEW Year's Day, 1875, was celebrated at Government House, by the performance of a little fairy extravangza, from the pen of Mr. F. A. Dixon, entitled "Princess Pussy-Cat Mew-Mew," the various characters in which were sustained with excellent spirit. His Excellency took great interest in the many curling matches throughout Canada, and indulged in frequent Bonspeils himself, to the delight of other players of the "roaring game," who recognized in Lord Dufferin a very keen curler indeed. The opening of the second session of the Third Parliament took place on the 4th of February, and it was distinguished by the usual *eclat* incident to like occasions. In March, the pretty operetta of "The Mayor of St. Brieux" was given at Government House, and other festivities followed until the close of the season.

During the early part of the summer, the Earl and Countess of Dufferin left Canada for a brief holiday, and sailed for England. Their Excellencies were warmly received on

their arrival in the United Kingdom, and the Canada Club, taking advantage of Lord Dufferin's presence in London, invited him to a grand banquet at the "Albion." The company was very select, and comprised several of the most eminent and important personages of the Three Kingdoms. Mr. G T. Brooking was chairman, and the vice-chair was occupied by Mr. Charles Churchill. Among the guests were the Duke of Manchester, the Earl of Kimberley, Lord Lisgar, Sir Clinton Murdoch, K. C. M. G., Sir Chas. Hastings Doyle, Admiral Fanshawe, Mr. Goschen, M.P., Chief Justice Begbie, of British Columbia, Sir Francis Hincks, C. B., K. C. M. G., Sir John Rose, K. C. M. G., Viscount Bury, Sir E. Watkin, and many others. The dinner was *rècherché* in character, and the several speeches were much above the usual *post prandial* utterances on such occasions. General Doyle and Admiral Fanshawe spoke on behalf of the interests they represented, and the Duke of Manchester and Mr. W. H. Smith, M.P., responded to the toast of the Houses of Parliament. The latter gentleman referred to the anxiety which prevailed not only to maintain the unity and greatness of the British Empire, but at the same time to recognize to the fullest measure, the Colonial right of self-government.

The chairman then proposed in a few clever prefatory remarks, "The health of the Governor-General of Canada. and prosperity to the Dominion."

Lord Dufferin, who was greeted with great applause, replied as follows:—

"*My Lords and Gentlemen,*—

"In rising to return thanks for the honour which has

been done me by this splendid entertainment, and for the kind and cordial manner in which my health has been received, I hope it will be understood that, however deeply I may feel the compliment thus paid to me—and words would fail to express all that I experience on this score—my personal gratitude and satisfaction are absorbed and lost in the prouder consciousness that this brilliant assembly and the distinguished men I see around me are met, not so much for the purpose of extending a welcome to a mere individual like myself, but that they have been brought together by the desire to pay a tribute of respect to the great Dominion over which I have the honour to preside, and to testify their sympathy in the most marked and generous manner with that noble community, their kinsmen and fellow-citizens, who, on the other side of the Atlantic are engaged in building up a nationality cognate to their own, instinct with the same high spirit of constitutional freedom, and determined to prove itself a powerful and worthy member of the British Empire. (Cheers.) My lords and gentlemen, it is this consideration alone which can give importance and significance to the demonstration of to-night, and to proceedings which will be scanned and discussed with unspeakable pride and pleasure by thousands of your fellow-subjects in their distant Canadian homes—(hear, hear)—for if there is one predilection more marked than another in the Canadian people, if there is one passion—if I may so call it—which predominates over every other feeling in their breasts, if there is one

especial message which a person in my situation is bound to transmit from them to you, it is this—that they desire to maintain intact and unimpaired their connection with this country, that they cherish an ineradicable conviction of the pre-eminent value of the political system under which they live, and that they are determined to preserve pure and uncontaminate all the traditional characteristics of England's prosperous polity. (Cheers.) It would be impossible to overstate the universality, the force, the depth of this sentiment, and proud am I to think that an assemblage so representative of the public opinion of this country as that which I see around me, should have met together to reciprocate it and to do it justice. (Hear, hear.) But, my lords and gentlemen, I should be conveying to you a very wrong impression if I gave you to understand that the enthusiastic loyalty of the Canadian people to the Crown and person of our gracious Sovereign, their tender and almost yearning love for the Mother Country, the desire to claim their part in the future fortunes of the British Empire, and to sustain all the obligations such a position may imply, was born of any weak or unworthy spirit of dependence. So far from that being the case, no characteristic of the national feeling is more strongly marked than their exuberant confidence in their ability to shape their own destinies to their appointed issues, their jealous pride of the legislative autonomy with which they have been endowed, and their patriotic and personal devotion to the land within whose ample bosom they have been nurtured, and which they justly regard as more largely pow-

ered with all that can endear a country to its sons than any other in the world. (Cheers.) And I assure you this intense affection for 'this Canada of ours,' as we lovingly call her, can surprise no one who has traversed her picturesque and fertile territories, where mountain, plain, valley, river, lake and forest, prairie and table-land, alternately invite, by their extraordinary magnificence and extent, the wonder and the admiration of the traveller. (Cheers.) And yet, however captivating may be the sights of beauty thus prepared by the hands of Nature, they are infinitely enhanced by the contemplation of all that man is doing to turn to their best advantage the gifts thus placed within his reach. In every direction you see human industry and human energy digging deep the foundations, spreading out the lines, and marking the inviolable boundaries upon and within which one of the most intelligent and happiest offsets of the English race is destined to develop into a proud and great nation. The very atmosphere seems impregnated with the exhilarating spirit of enterprise, contentment and hope. The sights and sounds which caressed the senses of the Trojan wanderer in Dido's Carthage are repeated and multiplied in a thousand different localities in Canada, where flourishing cities, towns and villages are rising in every direction, with the rapidity of a fairy tale. And better still, *pari passu* with the development of these material evidences of wealth and happiness, is to be observed the growth of political wisdom, experience, and ability, perfectly capable of coping with the various difficult problems which from time to time are presented in a country where new conditions foreign to

European experience, and complications arising out of ethnological and geographical circumstances are constantly requiring the application and intervention of a statesmanship of the highest order. And here, perhaps, I may be permitted to remark on the extraordinary ability and intelligence with which the French portion of Her Majesty's subjects in Canada join with their British fellow-countrymen in working and developing the constitutional privileges with which, thanks to the initiative they were the first to take, their country has been endowed. Our French fellow-countrymen are, in fact, more parliamentary than the English themselves, and in the various fortunes of the colony there have never been wanting French statesmen of eminence to claim an equal share with their British colleagues in shaping the history of the Dominion. Whatever may be the case elsewhere, in Canada, at all events, the French race has learnt the golden rule of moderation, and the necessity of arriving at practical results by the occasional sacrifice of logical symmetry, and the settlement of disputes in the spirit of a generous compromise. (Cheers.) The fruit of this happy state of things is observable in the fact that nowhere do those differences of opinion, which divide the religious world of every country, separate the Canadian nation either into religious or ethnological factions. Religion and race are, of course, observable forces within our body politic; but, as far as I have remarked, the divisions of party are perpendicular rather than horizontal, and in a country or borough election, as often as not, Catholic will be found voting against Catholic, Orangeman against Orangeman, Frenchman against Frenchman, and, what will

perhaps cause less surprise, Irishman against Irishman. In fact, it is made a matter of complaint by many persons that the considerations which regulate and determine the allegiance of the people to their several political leaders, have become effete and meaningless traditions, unrepresentative of any living or vital policy which distinguishes the administrative programme of the one party from that of the other. If this is so, it is perhaps to be accounted for by the fact that our political system is so free from those complications which attach themselves to an older civilization; we are so little harassed by embarrassments contracted in the past; each individual enjoys such ample space and verge within which to exercise his energies and develop his idiosyncrasies; there is so little friction between either the units or the classes which compose our community; and the machinery of Government works in so free an atmosphere, that the development of our policy is more akin to natural growth than artificial training, and affords, consequently, fewer opportunities for the exhibition of conflicting political theories than is the case elsewhere. Still, I must confess, as the constitutional head of the State, and dependent, consequently, for my guidance upon the advice of Parliamentary chiefs, I should feel extremely uneasy unless I knew their conduct was carefully watched by a well-organized, well-disciplined, and, if I may so call it, professional opposition. (Hear, hear.) Nor am I ever more likely to be able to give my entire confidence to my Ministers than when I find their conduct and measures have been able to stand the test of an incisive criticism applied by their political competitors for

office. A Governor-General is bound, of course, to regard his Ministers as true metal, but he is never better able to do so than when they come well refined out of the Parliamentary fire; and, my lords and gentlemen, this is doubly the case when one is able to feel—and I am happy to say I have always been able to feel—the most unlimited confidence in the integrity and wisdom of the Parliament of the country whose affairs I administer. As long as one can feel certain that not only the material interests, but, what is of more importance, the honour and reputation of the country can be safely trusted to its Parliament, then there is no situation in the world happier than that of a constitutional ruler. No Eastern despot or European autocrat can feel anything approaching to the satisfaction with which he watches the march of those events, upon the happy and fortunate issue of which so much of his own peace and reputation must depend. And I am certain there have never been any individuals who have had greater cause and opportunities for appreciating these characteristics of a popular assembly than those persons who, like my predecessors and myself, have had the good fortune to preside over the free Dominion of Canada. (Cheers.) And, my lords and gentlemen, these circumstances to which I have briefly alluded are, I am happy to say, continually receiving a more marked recognition at the hands, not merely of the people in this country, but, what is even of greater importance, at those of the inhabitants of the United States. Nothing, in fact, can be more friendly than the relations and feelings which prevail between the Canadian people and their neighbours across

the frontier. Whatever may have been the case in former times, every thoughtful citizen of the United States is now convinced that the fate of Canada has been unalterably fixed and determined, and that she is destined to move within her own separate and individual orbit. So far from regarding this with jealousy, the public of the United States contemplate with a generous enthusiasm the daily progress of Canada's prosperous career. In fact they are wise enough to understand that it is infinitely to the advantage of the human race that the depressing monotony of political thought on the American continent should be varied and enlivened by the development of a political system akin to, yet diverse from, their own, productive of a friendly emulation, and offering many points of contrast and comparison, which they already begin to feel they can study with advantage. (Cheers.) My lords and gentlemen, I have to apologise for having detained you at so great a length, but before I sit down I cannot help expressing my deep obligation to the gentleman who proposed my health, for the kindly and friendly terms in which he has been good enough to allude to me as an individual. In reply I can only assure him that the recognition thus accorded to my humble efforts to do my duty, will only prove a fresh incitement to me to continue in that course which has merited his approval. I have no higher ambition in the world than that of being able faithfully to serve my Sovereign in the high station in which she has placed me, worthily to maintain in her beautiful Dominion the honour and the dignity of the Crown, to imitate as closely as may

be, her noble example in the discharge of my Vice-regal duties, and to obtain the confidence of the Canadian people by my devotion to their service, and by the impartial exercise of those constitutional functions which attach to my high office. (Cheers.) If to love a country with one's whole heart, to feel that in each one of its inhabitants one possesses a personal friend, to believe in its future as implicitly as any one of its most sanguine sons, to take a pride in everything which belongs to it—its scenery, climate, its physical and moral characteristics, the idiosyncrasies of its people, nay, their very sports and pastimes—be any test of loyalty to its interests, then I feel my devotion to Canada can never be called in question. (Cheers.) My only regret is that my ability and talents should not be commensurate with the desire by which I am possessed of rendering it effectual service. Happily, however, its present condition, the fortunate consummation of all those aspirations which, under the auspices of one of my predecessors, have been crowned by confederation, and the satisfactory impulse given to its young life by the wise administration of another, have superinduced so halcyon an epoch as to have rendered it a comparatively easy task for a successor of less eminence and experience than theirs, to carry on the task which they so happily inaugurated. If, therefore, at the end of the next three years, I shall be able to complete my term under the same happy circumstances which have hitherto characterized its duration; if I can carry with me home to England the consciousness that the people of Canada regard me as having been a faithful, loving, and a devoted servant to the Domin-

ion; if, at the same time, I am fortunate enough to have merited the approval of my Sovereign and countrymen at home, I shall consider few public servants will have ever reaped so honourable and so dearly prized a reward." (Loud Cheers.)

This speech created marked attention throughout the British Empire. The leading journals commented on it in warm terms, and at great length, and every newspaper in the Dominion published encomiums on it and its author, who was now more firmly endeared to Canadians than ever, and whose generous words in their behalf stimulated their affections to the greatest depths. His defence of Canada was a noble performance, and one which was calculated to combat successfully the many false and erroneous impressions which obtained so largely abroad concerning the Dominion and her people. In many respects this speech was a remarkable utterance, and a genuine guarantee, on the one hand, of the loyalty and devotion of the Canadian people to the Empire, and a fitting exemplar of the love which existed between the viceroy and the subjects whom he governed, on the other.

Late in July Their Excellencies visited the staunch old town of Belfast, and soon after left that place for Clandeboye where they were received by a large concourse of people, amid tremendous cheering. The turrets on the walls of the court-yard were gaily decorated with flags, and mottoes were displayed gracefully on all sides. An address was presented by His Lordship's tenantry, to which a very happy reply was returned, when the audience were told many pleasant things

about Canada and her great natural resources. Applause followed, when Their Excellencies drove to their old home. Upon nearing their residence another large body of the tenantry came forward and welcomed the travellers to the family seat. The horses were unharnessed and the vehicle was then drawn by stalwart men, amid great cheering, to the hall door, where the party alighted and crossed the threshold of the mansion they had left three years before.

Lord and Lady Dufferin returned to Canada in October, and made the voyage in the steamer "Prussian," without mishap or accident, though the ship was long overdue, caused by the prevalence of strong westerly gales. The Vice-regal party at once proceeded from Quebec to the capital, where they were met at the station by the foot-guards and a large gathering of citizens. Mayor Featherstone read an address, and Lord Dufferin spoke a few words in reply, and immediately thereafter drove to Rideau Hall and witnessed "A Pageante," which was cleverly performed by Their Excellencies' children.

On the 18th of November, His Excellency gave a banquet at Government House to the Supreme Court Judges, in celebration of the inauguration of the new Supreme Court. The number of invited guests was quite large, fully one hundred prominent persons being present. After the cloth had been removed, Lord Dufferin arose and said :—

"*My Lords, Ladies and Gentlemen,*—

"Although it is not my usual custom to call upon the guests at Government House to drink any other toast than that of the health of Her Most Gracious Majesty, the Queen, the pre-

sent occasion is one of such an important and exceptional character, that I am sure it will not be considered unnatural if I should desire to mark it in a peculiar manner. For the first time since its constitution by a recent Act of Parliament, I have had the pleasure of receiving at my table the learned and distinguished Judges who compose the Supreme Court of Canada. The establishment of that Court marks another epoch in the progressive history of the Dominion; it exhibits another proof and pledge of the stability of our confederation, and of the solidifying process which has knit into a homogeneous and patriotic community, the inhabitants of what a few years ago were the scattered districts of Great Britain's North American possessions. But the constitution of such a Court is not merely an evidence of so complete a unification of the Dominion, as to permit the rays of justice being thus focussed to a point; it is also an exemplification of the confidence reposed by the people of Canada in the learning and attainments of the legal profession in this country. Had not the Parliament of Canada been convinced that the Bar of the Dominion was now, and would continue to be, capable of producing persons of such commanding authority and reputation as that their judgments would be universally acquiesced in, it would not have ventured upon so bold an experiment as the creation of a Court superior in its jurisdiction to all the other Provincial Courts in the Dominion. (Applause.) I have myself no misgivings that Parliament will be disappointed in these expectations. I have no doubt but that those eminent personages present amongst us to-night, will succeed in estab-

lishing for their Court a reputation and an authority equal to the anticipations of their countrymen. The authority of a Court of Justice is founded on the soundness of its decisions. (Hear, hear.) Under the free constitution of the British Empire, no earthly power can check the growth or diminish the weight of an authority established on such a basis. A great court thus becomes the author of its own supremacy—nay, it can extend its ascendancy beyond the limits of its natural jurisdiction, and impress foreign codes of jurisprudence with its own interpretations of equity and justice. Witness the respect and deference with which the Chief Court of the United States is quoted by British and European jurists. Such a court is the parent of peace, order and good government; it is the guardian of civil, political and religious liberty. (Hear, hear.) It is like the sun at noon-day; it shines with its own light; and happily human passion and prejudice, executive tyranny, and popular phrensy, are as impotent to intercept the beneficial influence of the one as to shear the beams from the other. (Hear, hear.) I now propose to you the health of the Chief Justice of Canada, and of his brethren the other Judges, members of the Supreme Court of Canada, and to this toast I will venture to add but one word more. "*Inter pocula*," the strict rules of responsible government may for a moment be suspended, and as during the Saturnalia the Roman slaves were allowed to buffet their masters with impunity, so a Governor-General may be permitted for once, on a festive occasion like the present, to give his Prime Minister advice instead of receiving it; and the advice I would tender to

Mr. Mackenzie, and through him to the Parliament and people of Canada is this: that inasmuch as pure, efficient and authoritative Courts of Justice are the most precious possession a people can enjoy, the very founts and sources of a healthy national existence, there is no duty more incumbent on a great and generous community, than to take care that all and everyone of those who administer justice in the land are accorded a social, moral, and I will venture to add, a material recognition proportionate to their arduous labours, weighty responsibilities and august position." (Applause.)

Little of importance, politically, occurred in Canada during the close of this year (1875), beyond the formation of the Supreme Court of the Dominion. The Hon. Sir Wm. Buell Richards, Kt., was created Chief Justice on the 8th October, and the Puisne Judges are the Hon. Wm. J. Ritchie, the Hon. Samuel Henry Strong, the Hon. Jean Thomas Taschereau, the Hon. Telesphore Fournier, and the Hon Wm. Alex. Henry. By death, three prominent men were lost to the Dominion, first, the Hon. John Willoughby Crawford, Q.C., third Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario, who died on the 13th May; second, Sir William Logan, the eminent geologist, who died on the 26th of June; and third, Lieut.-General Henry William Stisted, C. B., first Lieutenant-Governor (under Confederation) of Ontario, who departed this life on the 10th of December.

CHAPTER IX.

Gaieties at Ottawa—The Quebec Banquet—Lord Dufferin's Speech—The Female Normal School—Pet Names—Departure for British Columbia—Arrival at San Francisco—The "Amethyst"—In Victoria—The Rebel Arch—An apt Reply—Nanaimo—Bute Inlet—Metlah Katlah—New Westminster—Return to Victoria—Lord Dufferin's Speech—In Ottawa again.

THE social season at Ottawa, which began on the first of January, 1876, with the performance of a fairy extravaganza at Government House, and continued till late in the spring, was an unusually gay and brilliant one. A Grand Fancy Dress Ball was given at Rideau in February, and for weeks before, and many months after it had been held, it was the favourite topic of conversation throughout Canada. Fifteen hundred invitations were issued and nearly all them were accepted. The dresses and costumes were of the most elaborate and costly character, and the affair passed off with great *eclat*. One very pleasant feature in this magnificent entertainment was the performance of a singing quadrille, which was quite happily executed.

The gaieties at the capital were brought to a close in June when Their Excellencies took their departure for

Quebec. A banquet was tendered the Governor-General, in that city, on the 21st of June, and a very imposing and brilliant one it proved to be. The list of guests comprised the leading people of the Dominion, and the entertainment provided was on a scale of great magnificence. After full justice had been done to the "good things," the cloth was removed, and His Worship Mayor Owen Murphy announced from the chair the customary loyal and patriotic toasts, which were duly drank with all the honours befitting the occasion. The Mayor then rose, and in a capital speech, offered the principal sentiment of the evening, "The health of His Excellency the Governor-General." Lord Dufferin arose when the cheering which greeted Mayor Murphy's remarks had subsided, and was received with a perfect storm of cheers and applause. When silence was restored, the guest of the night replied in these terms :

"*Mr. Mayor, Your Honour and Gentlemen,—*

"I can assure you it is with feelings of no ordinary emotion, that for the first time since coming to this country, I find myself called upon to address a public audience in the ancient capital of Canada, for I cannot help remembering under what various conditions, in how many vital emergencies, at what supreme epochs in its history, during the last 300 years, my illustrious predecessors must have had occasion to harangue the citizens of Quebec. (Cheers.) In a thousand vicissitudes of fortune, in perpetual alternations of triumph and despondency, when hordes of savages were lurking round your palisades, when famine had prostrated your

strength, and the unaccustomed rigours of an Arctic winter had benumbed your faculties, when novel forms of pestilence devastated your homes—crowning your clergy and your sisterhoods with the aureola of martyrdom—when foreign leaguers assaulted your independence, and hostile cannon threatened your battlements, Viceroy after Viceroy has appealed to your patience, your fortitude, your charity, your patriotism, and never once, whether in good fortune or ill-fortune, as your history tells us, has the appeal been made in vain. (Great applause.) Happily, however, those days of dramatic oratory are over. From the rock on which your city stands, once isolated by an interminable ocean of primeval forest and a waste of barbarism, there now stretches out on every side to the horizon a perfectly ideal prospect of agricultural wealth and beauty, while your political dominion —at one time reaching no farther than the range of your primitive artillery—now requires two oceans to confine it. (Cheers.) As a consequence of this extraordinary growth the personal and autocratic administration of the Regal Representatives in this country, has been superseded by the infinitely safer, more effective, and less obnoxious regimen of Parliamentary Government. (Applause.) But though relieved of the wider responsibilities which once weighed so heavily upon the earlier occupants of the office, and brought them into such close though not always harmonious intimacy with the community they ruled, the Governor-Generals of to-day find themselves all the better able to cultivate those friendly social relations with the inhabitants of the country, which it is one of their chief duties to maintain, and of which

this splendid banquet is a most gratifying exhibition. (Applause.) And proud am I to think, Mr. Mayor and gentlemen, that the admiration I have always felt for the beauty of your town which, in my opinion is rivalled by that of only two other capitals in the world (applause), and the deep sense I entertain of the singular kindness and affection evinced towards me by your citizens should have evoked so flattering a recognition as that which is being extended to me at this moment. I only wish I could make an adequate return for so much good-will, but there is one thing at all events which I can do—I can seize this opportunity of expressing my heartiest and warmest sympathies with the efforts which you, Mr. Mayor, and your enlightened townsmen are making to do justice to the glorious inheritance you have received from those who have gone before you, by devoting your energies to the moral improvement, the commercial development and the external embellishment of this renowned and ancient city. (Continued applause.) It is with especial pleasure I have learnt that there is now every prospect of your being able to accomplish the scheme which has been set on foot for the preservation and beautifying of your fortifications, combining, as it does, a due regard for the requirements of your increasing traffic by the enlargement and multiplication of your thoroughfares, with the careful protection, from the hands of the Vandal, of those glorious bastions which girdle the town, and which are dignified by such interesting historical associations. And in doing this, gentlemen, you are only following the example of every municipality in Europe that has the good luck to be placed

in similar circumstances. There was a time, indeed, when, through ignorance and a gross indifference to the past, the precious relics of antiquity were lightly regarded, and irreparable injury has consequently been inflicted on many an invaluable monument; but the resentment, the contempt, and the objurgations with which the authors of such devastations have been since visited by their indignant descendants, evinces how completely the world has awoke to the obligation of preserving with a pious solicitude such precious records of a by-gone age. But if this obligation is imperative on the other side of the Atlantic, where the vestiges not only of mediæval art, but even of classic times, are to be found in considerable profusion, how much more is it incumbent upon us to maintain intact the one city on this continent which preserves the romantic characteristics of its early origin—(applause)—a city the picturesqueness of whose architecture and war-scathed environments presents a spectacle unlike any other which is to be found between Cape Horn and the North Pole. (Tremendous applause.) Gentlemen of the Town Council, you must remember that you hold Quebec not merely as the delegates of its citizens, not merely even in the interest of the people of Canada, but as trustees on behalf of civilization and the inhabitants of the whole American continent—(applause)—by whom the ruin and degradation of its antique battlements would be regarded as an irreparable outrage and a common loss. (Renewed applause.) But, gentlemen, happily there is no danger of the perpetration of any such suicidal destruction. Far from lending a traitorous hand to assist the ravages of time, you

are making preparations to still further exalt and adorn your crown of towers, and sure am I that in after ages, when a maturer civilization shall have still further changed the face of Canada into that which it may at present be beyond our imagination to conceive, your descendants of that day will regard with feelings of everlasting gratitude those wise and instructed ædiles who handed down to them intact so precious a memorial of their country's past—a memorial which each lapsing century will invest with an ever-deepening glow of interest. (Great cheering.) And, gentlemen, you must not suppose that the laudable efforts you are making have escaped the observation of our fellow-countrymen at home. No sooner was it known in England that a scheme had been inaugurated for the embellishment of the fortifications of Quebec, than the Secretary of State for War, as the official Representative and spokesman of the military sympathies of the Empire, announced to me his intention of testifying his own admiration and the admiration of the soldier-world of Great Britain at what we were about to do, by asking the Imperial House of Commons—who responded with acclamation to the proposal—to vote a sum of money to be expended in the decoration of some point along your walls, in such a manner as might serve to connect it with the joint memory of those two illustrious heroes Wolfe and Montcalm, (great applause), whose deeds of valour and whose noble deaths in the service of their respective countries, would have been alone sufficient to immortalize the fair fortress for whose sake they contended, and whose outworks they watered with their blood. But, gen-

tlemen, the news of your praiseworthy exertions has moved the heart and sympathies of even a greater personage than the Secretary of State for War. The Queen of England herself, who takes as much pride and interest in all that is doing in her distant colonies as she does in what happens within a stone's throw of her palace, has been graciously pleased to command me to take an early opportunity,—and what better opportunity could I take than the present,—of conveying to you, Mr. Mayor, and to those who are associated with you in this creditable enterprise, and to the citizens of Quebec, whose patriotism has authorized you to engage in it, her warm approval of the project which has been set on foot, and her hearty sympathy with the enlightened sentiments which have inspired it, and she has furthermore expressed a desire to be associated personally with the work by presenting her good city of Quebec with one of the new gate-ways with which your enceinte is to be pierced, for the erection of which Her Majesty has been good enough to forward to me a handsome subscription—(tremendous applause, the whole company rising and cheering for several minutes)—and which she desires may be named after her father, the late Duke of Kent, who for so many years lived amongst you, and who, to his dying day, retained so lively a recollection of the kindness and courtesy with which he was treated. Mr. Mayor and gentlemen, this would not be the place to enter into any discussion of the details or of the mode by which the projected improvements are to be carried out. But there is one leading principle which I trust may be kept in view, viz.: to arrange that there should be one continuous uninterrupted

pathway for pedestrians, along the entire circuit of the ramparts starting westward from Durham Terrace, round the base of the Citadel, and so by the Esplanade, the Artillery Barracks, Palace Gate, the Grand Battery, past the present Parliament Buildings, across Mountain street, back to Durham Terrace again. If this is accomplished, you will possess a walk which, for its convenience, freedom from noise, danger, and interruption, for the variety and beauty of its points of view, and for its historical and civic interest, will be absolutely unequalled (applause and cheers), and I am happy to think that the inexhaustible store of cut stone of which the obsolete and superfluous outworks beyond the walls are composed, will supply cheap, handy, and ample materials for the repair of the dilapidated portions of the bastions, and for the construction of the contemplated gateways. But in resorting to these materials, I hope you will avoid the error committed by a zealous but not very enlightened agent of a friend of mine in Ireland. Upon the estate of this nobleman there stood an ancient tower, the relic of a castle which, in ruder ages, his ancestors had inhabited. Finding that mischievous children, cattle, tourists, donkeys, (laughter) and other trespassers of that sort were forestalling the depredations of time, he instructed his man of business to protect the ruin with a wall, and left for England. On returning he took an early opportunity of visiting the spot, to see whether, as his agent had already assured him, his orders had been properly executed. Judge of his dismay when he found indeed a beautiful new wall, six feet high, running round the site of the old castle, but the castle

itself levelled to the ground. (Great laughter.) The economical agent had pulled down the tower in order to build the wall with the stones of which it was composed. (Renewed laughter.) But, gentlemen, I must detain you no longer, and yet, before I sit down, there is one observation I cannot help desiring to make. I cannot help wishing to express the extreme satisfaction which I experience in observing with what alacrity and self-abnegation the chief citizens of Quebec, gentlemen whose private occupations and engagements must be extremely absorbing, are content to sacrifice their domestic leisure, and the interests of their private business, in order to give their time and attention to the public service, and the direction and management of your municipal affairs. (Cheers.) And in paying this well-deserved compliment to those whom I am immediately addressing, I am happy to think that I can extend it with equal justice to the municipalities of Canada at large. (Applause.) Gentlemen, I take it that there is no more healthy sign of national life than this, or rather that there would be no more fatal indication of an unpatriotic, selfish, and despicable spirit, than were we to see what are called the business men of the country, that is to say, those persons who by their education, character, habits, and intelligence are best fitted to serve her, being tempted by an over-absorption in their private concerns to abstain from all contact with public affairs, and a due participation in the onerous and honourable strife of municipal or parliamentary politics. (Cheering.) Were such a defection on the part of the most intelligent, energetic, and high-principled men of

the country to prevail, the consequence would be that the direction of its affairs would fall into the hands of corrupt adventurers and trading politicians, and that the moral tone of the nation as a nation would deteriorate throughout every ramification, phase, and stratum of society. And what, I ask, is the worth of the largest fortune in the world, of the most luxurious mansion, of all the refinements and amenities of civilization, if we cannot be proud of the land in which we enjoy them (loud applause), if we are compelled to blush for the infamy of our rulers, if we cannot claim art and part in the progress and history of our country (cheers), if our hearts do not throb in unison with the vital pulse of the national existence, if we merely cling to it as parasites cling to a growth of rotten vegetation? (Applause.) Of course I do not mean to imply that we should all insist on being Prime Ministers, Secretaries of State, or Mayors, or Members of Parliament, or Town Councillors. (Laughter.) Such aspirations in all would be neither useful nor desirable. A large proportion of the energies of the community must be always employed in building up its mercantile, manufacturing and agricultural status, and in its learned professions; but I venture to think that no one, especially in a young country, no matter what his occupation, should consider himself justified in dissociating himself altogether from all contact with political affairs. The busiest of us can examine, analyze, and judge; we can all canvass, vote, protest, and contend for our opinion: we can all feel that we are active members of a young commonwealth, whose future prospects and prosperity will depend upon the degree of patriotism, and

devotion, with which we apply our energies in our several stations to her material, moral and political development. (Great cheering.) The principle, I am happy to think, has been duly appreciated by my fellow-subjects on this side of the Atlantic, and it gives me the greatest pleasure to think that here, as at home, due honour and recognition are accorded to those who like you, Mr. Mayor, like you, gentlemen, that surround me, like the two Prime Ministers, and the members of the two Governments with which I have been associated since I came into the country, have sacrificed many an opportunity of increasing their private fortunes, and of enhancing the wordly position of their families in order that they may render more faithful and undivided service to their beloved Canada and the Empire of which she is the fairest offshoot." (Tremendous cheering and applause.)

Excellent speeches were delivered by the Hon. Alex. Mackenzie, Lt.-Governor Caron, Col. Strange, Capt. Ashe, R. N., and Col. Duchesnay, when the thoroughly enjoyable entertainment was brought to a close.

On the 27th of June Lord Dufferin visited the Female Normal school, at Quebec. This scholastic establishment is a branch of the Laval Normal school, and one of the best educational institutions in Canada. The present gathering had been called to witness the distribution of prizes, and the audience assembled in the great hall of the Ursuline convent, which was handsomely decorated and dressed. Lord Dufferin presented most of the prizes himself, including the diplomas to the graduates, the Dufferin silver and bronze

medals, and the Prince of Wales' prize. After an address had been read, His Excellency spoke to the teachers and pupils in the following happy strain :

"*Ladies and Gentlemen,*—

"I assure you I have difficulty in finding words to convey all that I have felt during the very touching spectacle we have just witnessed, but the performances of this afternoon would be incomplete were I not to express, on behalf of those present, the admiration we have experienced at everything that has taken place. I cannot say how glad I am to have had an opportunity of giving away with my own hands the medals I have been allowed to place at the disposition of this Institution, and I can only add, that if all the others I have the pleasure of annually distributing, are as well deserved elsewhere as this one has been here to-day by Mademoiselle Lavoie, I have every reason to be proud of the results they will have produced. (Cheers.) I have had so many opportunities on previous occasions of expressing my deep sympathy and interest in the educational work of which to-day's ceremonial has been so interesting an exponent, that I fear I can hardly find anything new to say upon the general subject, unless it be to remind those ladies at whose triumphs we have had the pleasure of assisting, that the honours they have now gained ought to prove a fresh incentive to them to continue their exertions in the noble profession to which they propose to devote themselves. I say the 'noble' profession advisedly, because however wearisome, laborious, and trying it

may occasionally prove, the privilege of teaching is after all one of the most beneficent, useful, and effective occupations in which those who love their country and their fellow-creatures, can engage. You are, as was once said of your prototypes in a higher sphere, 'the salt of the earth,' each one of you is now qualified to prove, in the separate theatre of your respective labours, a centre of light and a fountain of intellectual and moral instruction—destined to illuminate and render gay with fruit and flowers, the region within the scope of your influence; and what limit are we to place to the influence for good, of a virtuous, high-minded, sensible and well-educated woman over those with whom she is brought into contact; and we who are anxious about the future of our country, must have great satisfaction in considering that there should exist in the various provinces of Canada such an admirable machinery as is provided by these Normal schools for the diffusion of an atmosphere of cheerfulness, elegance, purity and intellectual activity in the homes of the nation. This is especially true as applied to the women teachers of our schools, for it is on them we must depend for the maintenance of a proper standard of good manners, of refinement, and of that high moral tone of which these qualities are the outcome, and I trust you will always remember that the execution of this portion of your functions is not less imperative upon you than are the other branches of your profession; and in relation to this particular part of your duties there is one peculiarity I have observed in this country—not indigenous indeed, but imported, —which I think you might use your influence to correct. I

observe that it is almost an universal practice upon this continent—even on public occasions—in prize lists—roll calls—and in the intercourse of general society, for young ladies to be alluded to by their casual acquaintances, nay, even in the newspapers, by what, in the old country we would call their 'pet' names—that is to say, by those caressing, soft appellations of endearment with which their fathers and brothers and those who are nearest to them, strive to give expression to the yearning affection felt for them in the home circle. Now, it seems to me to be a monstrous sacrilege, and quite incompatible with the dignity and self-respect due to the daughters of our land, and with the chivalrous reverence with which they should be approached even in thought, that the tender love-invented nomenclature of the fire-side, should be bandied about at random in the mouths of every empty-headed Tom, Dick, and Harry in the street, whose idle tongue may chance to babble of them. (Cheers and laughter.) For instance, in the United States, before her marriage, I observed that Miss Grant, the daughter of the occupant of one of the most august positions in the world, was generally referred to in the newspapers as 'Nellie,' as though the paragraphist who wrote the item had been her playfellow from infancy. Of course this is a small matter to which I have alluded, but it is not without significance when regarded as a national characteristic. After all, the women of this continent are ladies, as refined, high-minded, and noble-hearted as are to be found in any country in the world, and the sooner we get rid of this vulgar solecism the better; and the first place where the correction

should be made is in our school lists,—which are official documents where young ladies ought to be entered in their full Christian names, and not in their nick-names as I have often seen done. In conclusion, ladies and gentlemen, allow me to congratulate you upon the very satisfactory character of this morning's ceremonial, and to express on your behalf to the authorities under whose intelligent administration such excellent results have been produced our warm appreciation of their efforts to promote the cause of education through the powerful instrumentality of the Female Normal school of Quebec."

The Earl and Countess of Dufferin took their leave of Quebec a short time after this, and returned to Ottawa to complete their arrangements for the tour to British Columbia, which they contemplated making during the summer.

On the 31st of July the Vice-regal party took passage on board the special Pullman car at Ottawa, and in a few moments more the train was whirling away in the direction of Toronto. Arriving at the "Queen City," some thirty minutes were spent in waiting for the train which was to convey the tourists direct to San Francisco. At midnight the cars started and a rapid trip to Chicago was made. A brief stay at this latter city was deemed necessary, and on the following morning the party left by the Burlington and Quincy Route for Omaha, which they reached after a pleasant ride through the richest and most fertile portion of Illinois, in about twenty-four hours. The scenery all along the road was picturesque and beautiful, and the long stretches of golden Indian corn, and the immense herds of cattle which

grazed idly near at hand, exhibited in great profusion the natural resources of the State.

A short time was spent at Omaha, and some of its more prominent localities inspected, when the tourists resumed their journey and entered one of the Palace cars of the Union Pacific Railway *en route* for the giant West. This train runs through a fine territory, rich in every variety of scenery, and past immense fields of grain and the products of the nursery. Luscious grapes hang in great clusters almost within reach of the traveller's grasp, and ripe and mellow fruits of all kinds grow in abundance but a short distance from the track. Trees, flowers, hills and dales, pass before the eye in quick succession. Then come trees again, more beautiful even than the last, followed by charming, irregular beds of flowers, and but a little distance off towering hills seem to rest against the pale blue sky. This train carries the passenger nearly four hundred miles through Nebraska by the Valley of the Platte River, touching at Colorado for a moment, whose wonderfully tinted landscapes and high Bluffs are the admiration of all travellers, and then dashes along through Wyoming, to the Black Hills, which owe allegiance to Wyoming on the one side, and to Dakotah on the other. Now the iron horse plunges through the great wilds of the far West, and plains and prairies appear before the gaze like a never-ending panorama.

Ogden, Utah, was the next stopping-place on the way, and the visitors spent Sunday at this spot. During their stay, they drove out from Ogden into Weber Canon, and viewed its grand rocks and walls, and inspected the

Devil's Slide and other attractive bits of natural scenery, from various standpoints. In the evening Their Excellencies entered a special car of the Central Pacific Railway and moved on to San Francisco. For many miles of the journey the train passed between two ranges of mountains, and through an alkali district. Indians stood on the platforms of the way stations, in full panoply of feathers, and watched the cars as they glided on. On Wednesday evening the train entered the State of California, and was soon running through the Sierras. Cape Horn—a lofty promontory of rock—was gained on Thursday morning at about seven o'clock, and this, and the scenery round-about, proved to be spectacles of sublime interest. Precipices, rugged mountain passes, great and little falls, which tumbled with turbulent fury over projecting and sharp-pointed rocks to the deep ravine below, met the vision at every turn. A brief stay at Colfax for breakfast, and then the train rushed on through the luxuriant gardens of California till it arrived at San Francisco shortly before six o'clock. The visitors at once proceeded to the Palace Hotel, engaged apartments there until Saturday, when Their Excellencies, Colonel Littleton, and Captains Ward and Hamilton left for Victoria in Her Majesty's corvette "Amethyst." After a somewhat slow and troublesome voyage, the war-ship arrived at Esquimault harbour. The wharf was profusely embellished with evergreens, flags and green boughs, and the inscription, WELCOME, in large letters, surmounted the decorations. A great gathering of ladies and gentlemen awaited the landing of the party, and a guard of honour, composed of marines,

was drawn up in line on the wharf and on the shore. Three British ships rode gallantly in the harbour, viz: the "Amethyst," the "Fantome," and the "Rocket." The ceremonies which followed now were exceedingly imposing and grand. At a signal from the boatswain, like lightning the blue jackets filled the rigging and manned the yards, and notes of sweet music rang in the air. Lord and Lady Dufferin crossed the gangway and descended into the barge, and the great guns of the "Amethyst" thundered a salute across the water which awoke the echoes in the far off pine-woods of the place. Eighteen guns made the old hills ring again, and, as the last report died away, Their Excellencies stepped ashore, and were cordially received by Sir James Douglas, the first Governor of Vancouver Island. A few introductions and a little speech-making followed, when the guests entered carriages and drove off on the Esquimault road for the city of Victoria. On the way to the capital, the visitors were much interested at the aspect which the country presented, its wonderful and bold scenery, and the Indians who, paddling along the narrow arm of the sea, greeted His Excellency with a weird song. The drive was over at length, when a halt was made at Government House, Victoria. Here a number of citizens were gathered, and Indians, half-breeds and Chinamen struggled for desirable places near at hand. Foresters, in pretty green coats, firemen in their gay uniforms, little children from the schools, a detachment of the Provincial Rifle Regiment, together with the prominent people of the Island in their sober dress suits, formed a very striking picture indeed.

Numerous arches were erected, and many banners and flags and long streamers hung in the streets, and tasteful decorations of evergreens and pine boughs lent beauty to the scene. When the party moved on towards the triumphal arch in Government street, the procession halted and the Mayor presented an address. An apt reply was made to this, and amid great cheering, the column proceeded to Government House where luncheon was served. The day was observed as a holiday by the people, and no business of any kind was done. There were many arches erected in different quarters of the city, and most of these presented an exceedingly fine appearance. The mottoes which they bore in certain instances were indicative of far more meaning than mere sentiment. The railway question was made a prominent feature in the emblems which were thrown to the breeze, and in the devices which ornamented the windows of the shops and houses. Such legends as "The Iron Horse the Civilizer of the World," "Carnarvon Terms," "Our Railway Iron Rusts," "United without Union," "Confederated without Confederation," "Railroad the bond of Union," &c., were conspicuous among the purely loyal and patriotic words which were emblazoned on the fronts of arches everywhere. In connection with one of these arches and the motto which it bore, a little circumstance occurred which threatened at one time to interrupt the harmony of the very pleasant relations which existed between Lord Dufferin and the people. While the procession was moving through the principal streets, a gentleman breathless with excitement hurried up to His Excellency's carriage, and demanded a word with him. The Governor halted and

was told that a rebel arch had been placed in the road, and that an attempt was to be made to force the Vice-regal party to pass under it, and so recognize the sentiment which the motto displayed.

"Can you tell me what words there are on the arch?" asked His Lordship quietly.

"Oh, yes," said his informant, "they are '*Carnarvon Terms or Separation.*'"

"Send the Committee to me," said His Excellency.

"Now, gentlemen," resumed Lord Dufferin, with a smile, "I'll go under your beautiful arch on one condition. I won't ask you to do much, and I beg but a trifling favour. I only ask that you allow me to suggest a slight change in the phrase which you have set up. I merely ask that you alter one letter in your motto. Turn the 'S' into an 'R'—make it '*Carnarvon Terms or Reparation*' and I will gladly pass under it."

But the Committee would not agree to this, and His Excellency turned a corner and went down another street, to the chagrin of the gentlemen whose feelings had thus unwittingly betrayed them into making a foolish exhibition of themselves.

Three Chinese arches, erected in Pagoda shape, and bearing the sentiments "Glad to see you here," "English Law is liberal" and "Come again," were quite tasteful and pretty.

There were several attempts made by a certain portion of the populace to commit His Excellency into an official recognition of their grievances on account of the Pacific Railway, but, as may well be imagined, these efforts proved futile. An

address was prepared, couched in somewhat violent language, but this document Lord Dufferin refused to receive, even after its diction was modified and some of the more objectionable features removed. He received the deputation which bore it, however, and courteously explained to these gentlemen his reasons for declining their manifesto. Some of the newspapers contained articles more scurrilous than forcible, and more abusive than argumentative, and in other objectionable ways a class of the people displayed their political feelings and sought to drag His Excellency's name into the contest.

But these little unpleasantnesses had scarcely any effect on anybody but the persons who indulged in them. The Governor was determined to treat his people with that kindly moderation and forbearance which so admirably characterized his whole career in Canada. He freely conversed with everyone he met and listened patiently to what the people had to say. Receptions, At Homes, Levees, Dinner parties, a Garden party and a number of other social entertainments were given by Their Excellencies to the great delight of their guests. Several deputations called on the Governor, notably those from the Presbyterian, Reformed Episcopal, and Methodist Churches, who presented congratulatory addresses. The few days spent in Victoria passed very pleasantly, and on the 24th of August His Lordship and Lady Dufferin left Esquimault in the "Amethyst" and sailed for the north. The next day the coaling depot of Nanaimo* was

* Nanaimo, the Newcastle of the Pacific, is an incorporated city of over one thousand inhabitants. Iron and coal are its chief products.

reached. Here the party were warmly welcomed, and in reply to an exceedingly moderate address Lord Dufferin made a speech, in which he touched on a few of the topics uppermost in the British Columbian mind. A trip to Bute Inlet was next in order, and an early start with that end in view was accordingly made. On the way the wild and beautiful scenery of the coast attracted the attention of the lovers of nature, and in due time the party arrived at their destination. After spending a little while here, the journey was resumed, and the "Amethyst" moved up northward towards the mouth of the Skena River, when she headed for the Indian settlement at Metlakatlah, which was gained on Tuesday night. Mr. Duncan, the Indian missionary, paddled up in a canoe manned by savages and paid a visit to the Governor. The next morning at half-past nine Their Excellencies accompanied by Commodore Chatfield, Col. Littleton and Captains Ward and Hamilton, landed on the shores of the settlement where Mr. Duncan met them. His Excellency's visit was unexpected and many of the Indians were away to the fishing and hunting grounds, but there were still a goodly number of red men assembled to welcome the great chief from the other ocean. They formed a guard of honour and when Their Excellencies passed through the long line an Indian maiden tripped lightly forward and bending low, presented to Lady Dufferin a bouquet of flowers. The church and schools were next inspected. At one of these latter places the children sang a few songs and went through their exercises in a very pleasing manner. Afterwards Lord Dufferin addressed the Indians, and the

party then proceeded to Fort Simpson, about 24 miles distant from the village. Here, too, the population is largely Indian, and the Rev. Mr. Crosby—a Wesleyan minister—looks after their spiritual welfare. A few moments spent here and the "Amethyst" again departed, and made for Queen Charlotte Islands. On reaching Skidegate Bay the corvette lay at anchor, and the party went ashore and examined certain features of the village. The next morning the "Amethyst" steamed away for Burrard's Inlet, where, after a brief pause, carriages were entered and a drive to New Westminster begun. Arriving there Their Excellencies dismounted and entered the little bower that had been built for them, amid the cheers of the people and the ringing of many bells. Lady Dufferin passed up a pathway strewn with flowers and on being seated she was the recipient of an address, and two large floral offerings, at the hands of a couple of young ladies. Addresses were presented to Lord Dufferin by the Mayor, Warden, and the Good Templars, to all of which he made reply. A long procession of Indians, headed by a band supplied by St. Mary's Catholic Mission, next followed, carrying banners and flags. Lord Dufferin addressed the tribes. An Indian regatta was the next thing on the programme, and the several races were sharply contested to the great enjoyment of the onlookers. After a late dinner one of the prettiest incidents of the tour took place. A large fleet of canoes, gaily dressed and lighted up with blazing pine torches and manned by Indians, darted out into the water from many nooks and corners of the stream. The men paddled, and the women held aloft the bright torches

high over their heads. A song of peace was then introduced. In low sad tones at first the sound swept over the water, and then rising higher and higher, the notes filled the air till the woods fairly shook with the echo. Guns were fired, more songs were sung and genuine Indian yells went up from many throats. In the midst of this performance a deputation of citizens stepped on board of His Excellency's vessel and presented a document, the burden of which was the railway. Lord Dufferin had some private conversation with these gentlemen, and after they and the Indians had departed, the Earl and Countess went "a-fishing" and caught several salmon.

On the 6th of September Their Excellencies started on their voyage up the swift Fraser River, and on arriving at Yale, the head of navigation, they were received by the inhabitants and presented with an address. To this Lord Dufferin made a reply, and afterwards spoke a few words to the Indians who had come up to greet him. An address from the Chinese residents of the town was also read and replied to. The party then repaired to the residence of Mr. Oppenheimer where a stay for the remainder of the night was made.

In the morning the journey to Kamloops was commenced This trip was made in stages. At Savona's Ferry the party spent some hours in fishing, when all embarking on board a steamer the tour to Kamloops was resumed. This place was reached in the afternoon of Saturday, the 9th inst. Nineteen guns were fired from the Hudson Bay post as the steamer neared the port, and a large number of horsemen galloped down to the beach to receive the visitors. This

band was composed of white men, half-breeds and Indians. After a little conversation Their Excellencies were escorted by the cavalcade to a large arch, where Mr. E. Dewdney, M.P., read an address. The next day the Governor-General crossed over the river and visited an Indian village and inspected the different points of interest near by.

On the 11th inst. the travellers started for home and arrived at New Westminster on Thursday. Here Commodore Chatfield disembarked, and the steamer pursued her way to the mouth of the river where the party left the "Royal City" and went on board the "Sir James Douglas" which was soon on her way to Victoria, making that port at 6 o'clock the same evening.

Saturday was spent in inspecting the rifle ranges, and on Monday afternoon visits were paid to the High and Public schools. Here Lord Dufferin handed the superintendent a silver and two bronze medals which he offered as prizes for competition during the ensuing year. In the evening a grand ball was given at Government House, in which upwards of five hundred guests from all parts of the country took part. At noon the next day His Excellency drove the first pile of the Esquimault Graving Dock. The ceremony was performed in the presence of a large concourse of spectators. An address was read by Mr. Fisher, M.P.P., after which the visitors inspected the dockyard, and then sat down to luncheon which was spread under a spacious pavilion. In reply to the toast of Their Excellencies, Lord Dufferin made a very happy speech. In the evening a public meeting was held for the purpose of receiving the report of

the deputation of citizens, who had been appointed to wait on Lord Dufferin. The language indulged in was more moderate in tone and exceedingly temperate.

On Wednesday morning the Earl of Dufferin delivered his masterly speech—an utterance well worthy of being classed with the few truly great oratorical performances which our century has produced. His Excellency spoke in a small room to an audience of some thirty or forty persons, principally members of the various committees he had seen. We give the speech here entire:

"*Gentlemen,*—

"I am indeed very glad to have an opportunity before quitting British Columbia of thanking you, and through you the citizens of Victoria, not only for the general kindness and courtesy I have met with during my residence among you, but especially for the invitation to the banquet with which you proposed to have honoured me. I regret that my engagements did not permit me to accept this additional proof of your hospitality, but my desire to see as much as possible of the country and my other engagements forced me most reluctantly to decline it. I shall, however, have a final opportunity of mingling with your citizens at the entertainment arranged for me at Beacon Hill this afternoon, to which I am looking forward with the greatest pleasure. Perhaps, gentlemen, I may be also permitted to take advantage of this occasion to express to you the satisfaction and enjoyment I have derived from my recent progress through such portions of the Province as I have been able to reach

within the short period left at my disposal. I am well aware I have visited but a small proportion of your domains, and that there are important centres of population from which I have been kept aloof. More especially have I to regret my inability to reach Cariboo, the chief theatre of your mining industry and the home of a community with whose feelings, wishes, and sentiments it would have been very advantageous for me to have become personally acquainted. Still by dint of considerable exertion I have traversed the entire coast of British Columbia from its southern extremity to Alaska. I have penetrated to the head of Bute Inlet, I have examined the Seymour Narrows, and the other channels which intervene between the head of Bute Inlet and Vancouver Island. I have looked into the mouth of Dean's Canal and passed across the entrance to Gardner's Channel. I have visited Mr. Duncan's wonderful settlement at Metlakatlah, and the interesting Methodist Mission at Fort Simpson, and have thus been enabled to realise what scenes of primitive peace and innocence, of idyllic beauty, and material comfort can be presented by the stalwart men and comely maidens of an Indian community under the wise administration of a judicious and devoted Christian missionary. I have passed across the intervening Sound of Queen Charlotte Island and to Skidegate, and studied with wonder the strange characteristics of a Hydah village, with its forest of heraldic pillars. I have been presented with a sinister opportunity of descending upon a tribe of our Pagan savages in the very midst of their drunken orgies and barbarous rites, and after various other explorations I have had the

privilege of visiting under very gratifying circumstances the Royal City of New Westminster. Taking from that spot a new departure, we proceeded up the valley of the Fraser where the river has cloven its way through the granite ridges and bulwarks of the Cascade range, and along a road of such admirable construction, considering the engineering difficulties of the line and the modest resources of the colony when it was built, as does the greatest credit to the able administrator who directed its execution. Passing then into the open valleys and rounded eminences beyond, we had an opportunity of appreciating the pastoral resources and agricultural capabilities of what is known as the bunch grass country. It is needless to say that wherever we went we found the same kindness, the same loyalty, the same honest pride in their country and institutions which characterize the English race throughout the world, while Her Majesty's Indian subjects on their spirited horses, which the ladies of their families seemed to bestride with as much ease and grace as their husbands and brothers, notwithstanding the embarrassment of one baby on the pommel and another on the crupper, met us everywhere in large numbers and testified in their untutored fashion their genuine devotion to their white mother. Having journeyed into the interior as far as Kamloops and admired from a lofty eminence in its neighbourhood what seemed an almost interminable prospect of grazing lands and valleys susceptible of cultivation, we were forced with much reluctance to turn our faces homewards to Victoria. And now that I am back it may, perhaps, interest you to learn what are the impres-

sions I have derived during my journey. Well, I may frankly tell you that I think British Columbia a glorious Province—a Province which Canada should be proud to possess, and whose association with the Dominion she ought to regard as the crowning triumph of Federation. Such a spectacle as its coast line presents is not to be paralleled by any country in the world. Day after day for a whole week in a vessel of nearly 2,000 tons, we threaded an interminable labyrinth of watery lanes, and reaches that wound endlessly in and out of a network of islands, promontories and peninsulas for thousands of miles unruffled by the slightest swell from the adjoining ocean and presenting at every turn an ever shifting combination of rock, verdure, forest, glacier, and snow-capped mountain of unrivalled grandeur and beauty. When it is remembered that this wonderful system of navigation equally well adapted to the largest line of battle-ship and the frailest canoe, fringes the entire seaboard of your Province and communicates at points—sometimes more than a hundred miles from the coast, with a multitude of valleys stretching eastward into the interior, at the same time that it is furnished with innumerable harbours on either hand, one is lost in admiration at the facilities for intercommunication which are thus provided for the future inhabitants of this wonderful region. It is true at the present moment they lie unused except by the Indian fisherman and villager, but the day will surely come when the rapidly diminishing stores of pine upon this continent will be still further exhausted, and when the nations of Europe as well as of America will be obliged to recur to British

Columbia for a material of which you will by that time be the principal depository. Already from an adjoining port on the mainland a large trade is being done in lumber with Great Britain, Europe, and South America, and I venture to think that ere long the ports of the United States will perforce be thrown open to your traffic. I had the pleasure of witnessing the overthrow by the axes of your woodmen of one of your forest giants, that towered to the height of 250 feet above our heads, and whose rings bore witness that it dated its birth from the reign of the Fourth Edward, and where he grew, and for thousands of miles along the coast beyond him, millions of his contemporaries are awaiting the same fate. With such facilities of access as I have described to the heart and centre of your various forest lands, where almost every tree can be rolled from the spot upon which it grows to the ship which is to transfer it to its destination, it would be difficult to over-estimate the opportunities of industrial development thus indicated—and to prove that I am not over-sanguine in my conjectures, I will read you a letter recently received from the British Admiralty by Mr. Innes, the Superintendent of the Dockyard at Esquimault:—"From various causes spars from Canada, the former main source of supply, have not of late years been obtainable, and the trade in New Zealand spars for top-masts has also completely died away. Of late years the sole source of supply has been the casual cargoes of Oregon spars, imported from time to time, and from these the wants of the service have been met. But my Lords feel that this is not a source to be depended upon, more especially for the larger

sized spars." Their Lordships then proceed to order Mr. Innes to make arrangements for the transhipment, for the dockyards of Great Britain, of the specified number of Douglas pine which will be required by the service during the ensuing year—and what England does in this direction other nations will feel themselves compelled to do as well. But I have learnt a further lesson; I have had opportunities of inspecting some of the spots where your mineral wealth is stored, and here again the ocean stands your friend, the mouths of the coalpits I have visited almost opening into the hulls of the vessels that are to convey their contents across the ocean. When it is further remembered that inexhaustible supplies of iron ore are to be found in juxtaposition with your coal, no one can blame you for regarding the beautiful island on which you live as having been especially favoured by Providence in the distribution of these natural gifts.

But still more precious minerals than either coal or iron enhance the value of your possessions. As we skirted the banks of the Fraser we were met at every turn by evidences of its extraordinary supplies of fish; but scarcely less frequent were the signs afforded us of the golden treasures it rolls down, nor need any traveller think it strange to see the Indian fishermen hauling out a salmon on to the sands, from whence the miner beside him is sifting the sparkling ore. But the signs of mineral wealth which may happen to have attracted my personal attention are as nothing, I understand, to what is exhibited in Cariboo, Cassiar, and along the valley of the Stikine, and most grieved am I to think

that I have not had time to testify by my presence amongst them to the sympathy I feel with the adventurous prospector and miner in their arduous enterprises. I had also the satisfaction of having pointed out to me where various lodes of silver only await greater facilities of access to be worked with profit and advantage. But perhaps the greatest surprise in store for us was the discovery, on our exit from the Pass through the Cascade range, of the noble expanse of pastoral lands and the long vistas of fertile valleys which opened up on every side as we advanced through the country, and which, as I could see with my own eyes from various heights we traversed, extended in rounded upland slopes or in gentle depressions for hundreds of miles to the foot of the Rocky Mountains, proving, after all, that the mountain ranges which frown along your coast no more accurately indicate the nature of the territory they guard, than does the wall of breaking surf that roars along a tropic beach, presage the softly undulating sea that glitters in the sun beyond. But you will very likely say to me, of what service to us are these resources which you describe, if they and we are to remain locked up in a distant and at present inaccessible corner of the Dominion, cut off by a trackless waste of intervening territory from all intercourse, whether of a social or of a commercial character, with those with whom we are politically united? Well, gentlemen, I can only answer: Of comparatively little use, or at all events of far less profit than they would immediately become, were the railway upon whose construction you naturally counted when you entered into Confederation once

completed. But here I feel I am touching upon dangerous ground. You are well aware from the first moment I set foot in the Province I was careful to inform everyone who approached me that I came here as the Governor-General of Canada, and the representative of Her Majesty, exactly in the same way as I had passed through other Provinces of the Dominion, in order to make acquaintance with the people, their wants, wishes, and aspirations, and to learn as much as I could in regard to the physical features, capabilities, and resources of the Province, that I had not come on a diplomatic mission, or as a messenger, or charged with any announcement, either from the Imperial or from the Dominion Government. This statement I beg now most distinctly to repeat. Nor should it be imagined that I have come either to persuade or coax you into any line of action which you may not consider conducive to your own interests, or to make any new promises on behalf of my Government, or renew any old ones; least of all have I a design to force upon you any further modification of those arrangements which were arrived at in 1874 between the Provincial and the Dominion Governments under the auspices of Lord Carnarvon. Should any business of this kind have to be perfected, it will be done in the usual constitutional manner through the Secretary of State. But, though I have thought it well thus unmistakably and effectually to guard against my journey to the Province being misinterpreted, there is, I admit, one mission with which I am charged—a mission that is strictly within my functions to fulfil—namely, the mission of testifying by my presence amongst you and by my patient

and respectful attention to everything which may be said to me, that the Government and the entire people of Canada, without distinction of party, are most sincerely desirous of cultivating with you those friendly and affectionate relations, upon the existence of which must depend the future harmony and solidity of our common Dominion. Gentlemen, this mission I think you will admit I have done my best to fulfil. I think you will bear me witness that I have been inaccessible to no one—that I have shown neither impatience nor indifference during the conversations I have had with you—and that it would have been impossible for any one to have exhibited more anxiety thoroughly to understand your views. I think it will be further admitted that I have done this, without in the slightest degree seeking to disturb or embarrass the march of your domestic politics. I have treated the existing Ministers as it became me to treat the responsible advisers of the Crown in this locality, and I have shown that deference to their opponents which is always due to Her Majesty's Loyal Opposition. Nay, further, I think it must have been observed that I have betrayed no disposition either to create or foment in what might be termed, though most incorrectly, the interest of Canada, any discord or contrariety of interest between the mainland and the island. Such a mode of procedure would have been most unworthy; for no true friend of the Dominion would be capable of any other object or desire than to give universal satisfaction to the Province as a whole. A settlement of the pending controversy would indeed be most lamely concluded if it left either of the sections into which your community is

geographically divided, unsatisfied. Let me then assure you on the part of the Canadian Government, and on the part of the Canadian people at large, that there is nothing they desire more earnestly or more fervently than to know and feel that you are one with them in heart, thought, and feeling. Canada would indeed be dead to the most self-evident considerations of self-interest and to the first instincts of national pride, if she did not regard with satisfaction her connection with a Province so richly endowed by nature, inhabited by a community so replete with British loyalty and pluck, while it afforded her the means of extending her confines and the outlets of her commerce to the wide Pacific and the countries beyond. It is true, circumstances have arisen to create an unfriendly and hostile feeling in your minds against Canada. You consider yourselves injured, and you certainly have been disappointed. Far be it from me to belittle your grievances or to speak slightingly of your complaints. Happily my independent position relieves me from the necessity of engaging with you in any irritating discussion upon the various points which are in controversy between this colony and the Dominion Government. On the contrary, I am ready to make several admissions. I do not suppose that in any part of Canada will it be denied that you have been subjected both to anxiety and uncertainty on points which were of vital importance to you. From first to last since the idea of a Pacific railway was originated, things, to use a homely phrase, have gone 'contrary' with it, and with everybody connected with it, and you, in common, with many other persons, have suffered in many ways. But

though happily it is no part of my duty to pronounce judgment in these matters, or to approve, or blame, or criticise the conduct of any one concerned, I think that I can render both Canada and British Columbia some service by speaking to certain matters of fact which have taken place within my own immediate cognizance, and by thus removing from your minds certain wrong impressions in regard to those matters of fact which have undoubtedly taken deep root there. Now, gentlemen, in discharging this task, I may also call it this duty, I am sure my observations will be received by those I see around me in a candid and loyal spirit, and that the heats and passions which have been engendered by these unhappy differences will not prove an impediment to a calm consideration of what I am about to say, more especially as it will be my endeavour to avoid wounding any susceptibilities, or forcing upon your attentions views or opinions which may be ungrateful to you. Of course I will understand that the gravamen of the charge against the Canadian Government is that it has failed to fulfil its treaty engagements. Those engagements were embodied in a solemn agreement which was ratified by the respective Legislatures of the contracting parties, who were at the time perfectly independent of each other, and I admit they thus acquired all the characteristics of an international treaty. The terms of that treaty were (to omit the minor items) that Canada undertook to secure within two years from the date of union, the simultaneous commencement at either end, of a railway which was to connect the seaboard of British Columbia with the railway system of the Dominion, and that such railway should be com-

pleted within ten years from the date of union in 1871. We are now in 1876. Five years have elapsed, and the work of construction even at one end can be said to have only just begun. Undoubtedly under these circumstances every one must allow that Canada has failed to fulfil her treaty obligations towards this Province, but unfortunately Canada has been accused not only of failing to accomplish her undertakings, but of what is a very different thing—a wilful breach of faith in having neglected to do so. Well, let us consider for a moment whether this very serious assertion is true. What was the state of things when the bargain was made? At that time everything in Canada was prosperous; her finances were flourishing, the discovery of the great North West, so to speak, had inflamed her imagination. Above all things, railway enterprise in the United States and generally on this continent was being developed to an astounding extent. One trans-continental railway had been successfully executed, and several others on the same gigantic scale were being projected. It had come to be considered that a railway could be flung across the Rocky Mountains as readily as across a hay field, and the observations of those who passed from New York to San Francisco did not suggest any extraordinary obstacles to undertakings of this description. Unfortunately one element in the calculation was left entirely out of account, and that was the comparative ignorance which prevailed in regard to the mountain ranges, and the mountain passes which intervened between the Hudson Bay Company's possessions and our western coast. In the United States, for years and years

troops of emigrants had passed westward to Salt Lake City, to Sacramento, and to the Golden Gate; every track and trail through the mountains were way-worn and well-known; the location of a line in that neighbourhood was pre-determined by the experience of persons already well acquainted with the locality. But in our case the trans-continental passes were sparse and unfrequented, and from an engineering point of view may be said to have been absolutely unknown. It was under these circumstances that Canada undertook to commence her Pacific Railway in two years, and to finish it in ten. In doing this she undoubtedly pledged herself to that which was a physical impossibility, for the moment the engineers peered over the Rocky Mountains into your Province they saw at once that before any one passage through the devious range before them could be pronounced the best, an amount of preliminary surveying would have to be undertaken which it would require several years to complete. Now there is a legal motto which says *nemo tenetur ad impossibile*, and I would submit to you that under the circumstances I have mentioned, however great the default of Canada, she need not necessarily have been guilty of any wilful breach of faith. I myself am quite convinced that when Canada ratified this bargain with you, she acted in perfect good faith, and fully believed that she would accomplish her promise, if not within ten years, at all events within such a sufficiently reasonable period as would satisfy your requirements. The mistake she made was in being too sanguine in her calculations; but remember, a portion of the blame for concluding a bargain, impossible of accomplishment, cannot be confined to one

only of the parties to it. The mountains which have proved our stumbling block were your own mountains, and within your own territory, and however deeply an impartial observer might sympathize with you in the miscarriage of the two-time terms of the compact, one of which—namely, as to the commencement of the line in two years from 1871—has failed, and the other of which, namely, its completion in ten, must fail, it is impossible to forget that yourselves are by no means without responsibility for such a result. It is quite true—in what I must admit to be a most generous spirit—you intimated in various ways that you did not desire to hold Canada too strictly to the letter of her engagements as to time. Your expectations in this respect were stated by your late Lieut.-Governor, Mr. Trutch, very fairly and explicitly, though a very unfair use has been made of his words, and I have no doubt that if unforeseen circumstances had not intervened, you would have exhibited as much patience as could have been expected of you. But a serious crisis supervened in the political career of Canada—Sir John Macdonald resigned office, and Mr. Mackenzie acceded to power, and to all the responsibilities incurred by Canada in respect to you and your Province. Now it is asserted, and I imagine with truth, that Mr. Mackenzie and his political friends had always been opposed to many portions of Canada's bargain with British Columbia. It therefore came to be considered in this Province that the new Government was an enemy to the Pacific Railway. But I believe this to have been and to be a complete misapprehension. I believe the Pacific Railway has no better friend in Canada than Mr.

Mackenzie, and that he was only opposed to the time terms in the bargain, because he believed them impossible of accomplishment, and that a conscientious endeavour to fulfil them would unnecessarily and ruinously increase the financial expenditure of the country, and in both these opinions Mr. Mackenzie was undoubtedly right. With the experience we now possess, and of course it is easy to be wise after the event, no one would dream of saying that the Railway could have been surveyed, located, and built within the period named, or that any company who might undertake to build the line within that period, would not have required double and treble the bonus that would have been sufficient had construction been arranged for at a more leisurely rate, but surely it would be both ungenerous and unreasonable for British Columbia to entertain any hostile feelings towards Mr. Mackenzie on this account, nor is he to be blamed in my opinion if, on entering office in so unexpected a manner, he took time to consider the course which he would pursue in regard to his mode of dealing with a question of such enormous importance. His position was undoubtedly a very embarrassing one. His Government had inherited responsibilities which he knew, and which the country had come to know, could not be discharged. Already British Columbia had commenced to cry out for the fulfilment of the bargain, and that at the very time that Canada had come to the conclusion that the relaxation of some of its conditions was necessary. Out of such a condition of affairs it was almost impossible but that there should arise in the first place delay —for all changes of Government necessarily check the pro-

gress of public business—and in the next friction, controversy, collision between the Province and the Dominion. Happily it is not necessary that I should follow the course of that quarrel or discuss the curious points which were then contested. You cannot expect me to make any admissions in respect to the course my Ministers may have thought it right to pursue, nor would it be gracious upon my part to criticise the action of your Province during this painful period. Out of the altercation which then ensued there issued under the auspices of Lord Carnarvon—a settlement; and when an agreement has been arrived at, the sooner the incidents connected with the conflict which preceded it are forgotten, the better. Here, then, we have arrived at a new era; the former laches of Canada, if any such there had been, are condoned, and the two time terms of the treaty are relaxed on the one part, while on the other certain specific obligations were superadded to the main Article in the original bargain; that is to say—again omitting minor items—the Province agreed to the Pacific Railway being completed in sixteen years from 1874, and to its being begun 'as soon as the survey shall have been completed,' instead of at a fixed date, while the Dominion Government undertook to construct at once a railway from Esquimault to Nanaimo, to hurry forward the surveys with the utmost possible dispatch, and as soon as construction should have begun, to spend two millions a year in the prosecution of the work. I find that in this part of the world these arrangements have come to be known as the 'Carnarvon Terms.' It is a very convenient designation, and I am quite content to adopt it on

one condition, namely, that Lord Carnarvon is not to be saddled with any original responsibility in regard to any of these terms but one. The main body of the terms are Mr. Mackenzie's; that is to say, Mr. Mackenzie proffered the Nanaimo and Esquimault railway, the telegraph line, the waggon-road, and the annual expenditure. All that Lord Carnarvon did was to suggest that the proposed expenditure should be two millions instead of one and a half million, and that a time-limit should be added. But, as you are well aware, this last condition was necessarily implied in the preceding one relating to the annual expenditure—for once committed to that expenditure Canada, in self defence, would be obliged to hasten the completion of the line in order to render reproductive the capital she sunk. It is, therefore, but just to Lord Carnarvon that he should be absolved from the responsibility of having been in any way the inventor of what are known as the 'Carnarvon Terms.' Lord Carnarvon merely did what every arbitrator would do under the circumstances; he found the parties already agreed in respect to the principal items of the bargain, and was consequently relieved from pronouncing on their intrinsic merits, and proceeded at once to suggest the further concession which would be necessary to bring the Province into final accord with her opponent. In pursuance of this agreement the Canadian Government organized a series of surveying parties upon a most extensive and costly scale. In fact, during the last two years two millions of money alone have been expended upon these operations. The Chief Engineer himself has told

me that Mr. Mackenzie had given him *carte blanche* in the matter, so anxious was he to have the route determined without delay, and that the mountains were already as full of as many theodolites and surveyors as they could hold. I am aware it is asserted, indeed as much has been said to me since I came here, that these surveys were merely multiplied in order to furnish an excuse for further delays. Well, that is rather a hard saying. But upon this point I can speak from my own personal knowledge, and I am sure that what I say on this head will be accepted as the absolute truth. During the whole of the period under review I was in constant personal communication with Mr. Fleming, was kept acquainted by that gentleman with everything that was being done. I knew the position of every surveying party in the area under examination. Now, Mr. Fleming is a gentleman in whose integrity, and in whose professional ability every one I address has the most perfect confidence. Mr. Fleming, of course, was the responsible engineer who planned those surveys and determined the lines along which they were to be carried, and over and over again Mr. Fleming has explained to me how unexpected were the difficulties he had to encounter, how repeatedly, after following hopefully a particular route, his engineers found themselves stopped by an impassable wall of mountain which blocked the way, and how, trail after trail, had to be examined and abandoned before he had hit on anything like a practicable route. Even now, after all that has been done, a glance at the map will show you how devious and erratic is the line which appears to afford the only toler-

able exit from the labyrinthine ranges of the Cascades. Notwithstanding, therefore, what has been bruited abroad in the sense to which I have alluded, I am sure it will be admitted, nay, I know it is admitted, that as far as the prosecution of the surveys is concerned, Canada has used due diligence, yes, more than due diligence in her desire to comply with that section of the 'Carnarvon Terms' relating to this particular. You must remember that it is a matter of the greatest moment, involving the success of the entire scheme, and calculated permanently to affect the future destiny of the people of Canada, that a right decision should be arrived at in regard to the location of the western portion of the line, and a Minister would be a traitor to a most sacred trust if he allowed himself to be teased, intimidated, or cajoled into any precipitate decision on such a momentous point until every possible route had been duly examined. When I left Ottawa the engineers seemed disposed to report that our ultimate choice would lie between one of two routes, both starting from Fort George, namely, that which leads to the head of Dean's Canal, and that which terminates in Bute Inlet. Of these two the line to Dean's Canal was the shortest by some forty miles, and was considerably the cheaper by reason of its easier grades; the ultimate exit of this channel to the sea was also more direct than the tortuous navigation out of Bute Inlet; but Mr. Mackenzie added—though you must not take what I am now going to say as a definite conclusion on his part, or an authoritative communication upon mine—that provided the difference in expense was not so great as to forbid it, he

would desire to adopt what might be the less advantageous route from the Dominion point of view, in order to follow that line which would most aptly meet the requirements of the Province. Without pronouncing an opinion on the merits of either of the routes, which it is no part of my business to do, I may venture to say, that in this principle I think Mr. Mackenzie is right, and that it would be wise and generous of Canada to consult the local interests of British Columbia by bringing the line and its terminus within reach of existing settlements, if it can be done without any undue sacrifice of public money. From a recent article in the *Globe*, it would seem as though the Bute Inlet line had finally found favour with the Government, though I myself have no information on the point,—and I am happy to see from the statistics furnished by that journal that not only has the entire line to the Pacific been at last surveyed, located, graded, and its profile taken out, but that the calculated expenses of construction, though very great, and to be incurred, only after careful consideration, are far less than were anticipated. Well, gentlemen, should the indications we have received of the intentions of the Government prove correct, you are very much to be congratulated, for I am well aware that the line to Bute Inlet is the one which you have always favoured, and I should hope that now at last you will be satisfied that the Canadian Government has strained every nerve, as it undertook to do, to fulfil to the letter its first and principal obligation under the Carnarvon terms, by prosecuting with the utmost despatch the surveys of the line to the Pacific Coast. I only wish that Waddington Harbour,

at the head of the Inlet, was a better port. I confess to having but a very poor opinion of it, and certainly the acquaintance I have made with Seymour Narrows and the intervening channels which will have to be bridged or ferried, did not seem to me to be very favourable to either operation. Well, then, we now come to the Esquimault and Nanaimo Railway. I am well aware of the extraordinary importance you attach to this work, and of course I am perfectly ready to admit that its immediate execution was promised to you in the most definite and absolute manner under Lord Carnarvon's arbitration. I am not, therefore surprised at the irritation and excitement occasioned in this city by the non-fulfilment of this item in the agreement—nay, I wish to go further, I think it extremely natural that the miscarriage of this part of the bargain should have been provocative of very strenuous language and deeply embittered feelings, nor am I surprised that, as is almost certain to follow on such occasions, you should in your vexation, put a very injurious construction on the conduct of those who had undertaken to realise your hopes; but still I know that I am addressing high-minded and reasonable men, and moreover, that you are perfectly convinced that I would sooner cut my right hand off than utter a single word that I do not know to be an absolute truth. Two years have passed since the Canadian Government undertook to commence the construction of the Esquimault and Nanaimo Railway, and the Nanaimo and Esquimault Railway is not even commenced, and what is more, there does not at present seem the remotest prospect of its being commenced. What, then, is the history of the case, and

who is answerable for your disappointment? I know you consider Mr. Mackenzie. I am not here to defend Mr. Mackenzie, his policy, his proceedings, or his utterances. I hope this will be clearly understood. In anything I have hitherto said I have done nothing of this sort, nor do I intend to do so. I have merely stated to you certain matters with which I thought it well for you to be acquainted, because they have been misapprehended, and what I now tell you are also matters of fact within my own cognizance, and which have no relation to Mr. Mackenzie as the head of a political party, and I tell them to you not only in your own interest, but in the interest of public morality and English honour. In accordance with his engagements to you in relation to the Nanaimo and Esquimault Railway, Mr. Mackenzie introduced as soon as it was possible, a Bill into the Canadian House of Commons, the clauses of which were admitted by your representatives in Parliament, fully to discharge his obligations to yourselves and to Lord Carnarvon in respect of that undertaking, and carried it through the Lower House by a large majority. I have reason to think that many of his supporters voted for the Bill with very great misgivings both as to the policy of the measure and the intrinsic merits of the railway, but their leader had pledged himself to exercise his Parliamentary influence to pass it, and they very properly carried it through for him. It went up to the Senate and was thrown out by that body by a majority of two. Well, I have learnt with regret that there is a very wide spread conviction in this community that Mr. Mackenzie had surreptitiously procured the defeat of his own

measure in the Upper House. Had Mr. Mackenzie dealt so treacherously by Lord Carnarvon, by the representative of his Sovereign in this country, or by you, he would have been guilty of a most atrocious act, of which I trust no public man in Canada, or in any other British Colony could be capable. I tell you in the most emphatic terms, and I pledge my own honour on the point, that Mr. Mackenzie was not guilty of any such base and deceitful conduct; had I thought him guilty of it, either he would have ceased to have been Prime Minister, or I should have left the country. But the very contrary was the fact. While these events were passing I was in constant personal communication with Mr. Mackenzie. I naturally watched the progress of the Bill with the greatest anxiety, because I was aware of the eagerness with which the Act was desired in Victoria, and because I had long felt the deepest sympathy with you in the succession of disappointments to which, by the force of circumstances, you had been exposed. When the Bill passed the House of Commons by a large majority with the assent of the leader of the Opposition, in common with every one else, I concluded it was safe, and the adverse vote of the Senate took me as much by surprise as it did you and the rest of the world. I saw Mr. Mackenzie the next day, and I have seldom seen a man more annoyed or disconcerted than he was; indeed he was driven at that interview to protest with more warmth than he has ever used against the decision of the English Government, which had refused on the opinion of the law officers of the Crown to allow him to add to the members of the Senate, after Prince Edward Island

had entered Confederation. 'Had I been permitted,' he said to me, 'to have exercised my rights in that respect, this would not have happened, but how can these mischances be prevented in a body the majority of which, having been nominated by my political opponent, is naturally hostile to me?' Now, gentlemen, your acquaintance with Parliamentary Government must tell you that this last observation of Mr. Mackenzie was a perfectly just one. But my attention has been drawn to the fact that two of Mr. Mackenzie's party supported his Conservative opponents in the rejection of the Bill, but surely you don't imagine that a Prime Minister can deal with his supporters in the Senate as if they were a regiment of soldiers. In the House of Commons he has a better chance of maintaining party discipline, for the constituencies are very apt to resent any insubordination on the part of their members towards the leader of their choice. But a Senator is equally independent of the Crown, the Minister, or the people, and as in the House of Lords at home, so in the Second Chamber in Canada, gentlemen will run from time to time on the wrong side of the post. But it has been observed—granting that the two members in question did not vote as they did at Mr. Mackenzie's instigation—he has exhibited his perfidy in not sending in his resignation as soon as the Senate had pronounced against the Bill. Now, gentlemen, you cannot expect me to discuss Mr. Mackenzie's conduct in that respect. It would be very improper for me to do so, but though I cannot discuss Mr. Mackenzie's conduct, I am perfectly at liberty to tell you what I myself should have done had Mr.

Mackenzie tendered to me his resignation. I should have told him, that in my opinion, such a course was quite unjustifiable, that as the House of Commons was then constituted, I saw no prospect of the Queen's Government being advantageously carried on except under his leadership, and that were he to resign at that time the greatest inconvenience and detriment would ensue to the public service. That is what I should have said to Mr. Mackenzie in the event contemplated, and I have no doubt that the Parliament and the people of Canada would have confirmed my decision. But it has been furthermore urged that Mr. Mackenzie ought to have re-introduced the Bill. Well, that is again a point I cannot discuss, but I may tell you this, that if Mr. Mackenzie had done so, I very much doubt that he would have succeeded in carrying it a second time even in the House of Commons. The fact is that Canada at large, whether rightly or wrongly I do not say, has unmistakably shown its approval of the vote in the Senate. An opinion has come to prevail from one end of the Dominion to the other, an opinion which I find is acquiesced in by a considerable proportion of the inhabitants of British Columbia, that the Nanaimo and Esquimault Railway cannot stand upon its own merits, and that its construction as a Government enterprise would be at all events at present a useless expenditure of the public money. Now again let me assure you that I am not presuming to convey to you any opinion of my own on this much contested point. Even did I entertain any misgivings on the subject it would be very ungracious for me to parade them in your presence and on such an oc-

casion. I am merely communicating to you my conjecture why it is that Mr. Mackenzie has shown no signs of his intention to reintroduce the Nanaimo and Esquimault Railway Bill into Parliament, viz:—because he knew he had no chance of getting it passed. Well, then, gentlemen, of whom and what have you to complain? Well, you have every right from your point of view to complain of the Canadian Senate. You have a right to say that after the Government of the day had promised that a measure upon which a majority of the inhabitants of an important Province had set their hearts, should be passed, it was ill-advised and unhandsome of that body not to confirm the natural expectations which had been thus engendered in your breasts, especially when that work was itself offered as a *solatium* to you for a previous injury. I fully admit that it is a very grave step for either House of the Legislature, and particularly for that which is not the popular branch, to disavow any agreement into which the Executive may have entered, except under a very absolute sense of public duty. Mind, I am not saying that this is not such a case, but I say that you have got a perfect right, from your own point of view, not so to regard it. But gentlemen, that is all. You have got no right to go beyond that. You have got no right to describe yourselves as a second time the victims of a broken agreement. As I have shown you, the persons who had entered into an engagement in regard to this railway with you and Lord Carnarvon had done their very best to discharge their obligation. But the Senate, who counteracted their intention, had given no preliminary

promises whatever, either to you or to the Secretary of State. They rejected the Bill in the legitimate exercise of their constitutional functions, and there is nothing more to be said on this head so far as that body is concerned, either by you or Lord Carnarvon, for I need not assure you that there is not the slightest chance that any Secretary of State in Downing street would attempt anything so unconstitutional —so likely to kindle a flame throughout the whole Dominion —as to coerce the free legislative action of her Legislature. But there is one thing I admit the Senate has done, it has revived in their integrity those original treaty obligations on the strength of which you were induced to enter Confederation, and it has reimposed upon Mr. Mackenzie and his Government the obligation of offering you an equivalent for that stipulation in the 'Carnarvon terms' which he has not been able to make good. Now, from the very strong language which has been used in regard to the conduct of Mr. Mackenzie, a bystander would be led to imagine that as soon as his Railway Bill had miscarried, he cynically refused to take any further action in the matter. Had my Government done so they would have exposed themselves to the severest reprehension, and such conduct would have been both faithless to you and disrespectful to Lord Carnarvon; but so far from having acted in this manner, Mr. Mackenzie has offered you a very considerable grant of money in consideration of your disappointment. Now here again I will not touch upon the irritating controversies which have circled around this particular step in these transactions. I am well aware that you consider this offer to have been

made under conditions of which you have reason to complain. If this has been the case it is most unfortunate, but still what may have been the sinister incidents connected with the past, the one solid fact remains that the Canadian Government has offered you $750,000 in lieu of the railway. This sum has been represented to me as totally inadequate, and as very far short of an equivalent. It may be so, or it may not be so. Neither upon that point will I offer an opinion, but still I may mention to you the principle upon which that sum has been arrived at. Under the Nanaimo and Esquimault Railway Bill whose rejection by the Senate we have been considering, Canada was to contribute a bonus of $10,000 a mile; the total distance of the line is about seventy miles, consequently this $750,000 is nothing more or less than this very bonus converted into a lump sum. Now, since I have come here, it has been represented to me by the friends of the railway, that it is a line which is capable of standing on its own merits, and that a company had been almost induced to take it up some time ago as an unsubsidized enterprise. Nay, only yesterday, the local paper which is the most strenuous champion of the line, asserted that it could be built for $2,000,000; that the lands —which, with the $750,000, were to be replaced by Mr. Mackenzie at your disposal—were worth several millions more, and that the railway itself would prove a most paying concern. If this is so—and what better authority can I refer to—is it not obvious that the bonus proposal of the Dominion Government assumes at least the semblance of a fair offer, and even if you did not consider it absolutely

up to the mark it should not have been denounced in the very strong language which has been used. However, I do not wish to discuss the point whether the $750,000 was a sufficient offer or not. I certainly am not empowered to hold out to you any hope of an advance; all that I would venture to submit is, that Mr. Mackenzie, having been thwarted in his *bona fide* endeavour to fulfil this special item in the 'Carnarvon terms,' has adopted the only course left to him in proposing to discharge his obligations by a money payment. I confess I should have thought this would be the most natural solution of the problem, and that the payment of a sum of money equivalent to the measure of Mr. Mackenzie's original obligation, to be expended under whatever conditions would be most immediately advantageous to the Province and ultimately beneficial to the Dominion, would not have been an unnatural remedy for the misadventure which has stultified this special stipulation in regard to the Nanaimo and Esquimault Railway, but of course of these matters you yourselves are the best judges, and I certainly have not the slightest desire to suggest to you any course which you may think contrary to your interests. My only object in touching upon them at all is to disabuse your minds of the idea that there has been any intention upon the part of Mr. Mackenzie, his Government, or of Canada to break their faith with you. Every single item of the 'Carnarvon Terms' is at this moment in the course of fulfilment. At enormous expense the surveys have been pressed forward to completion, the fifty millions of land, the thirty millions of money to be provided for by Canada under the

Bill are ready, the profiles of the main line have been taken out, and the most elaborate information has been sent over to Europe in regard to every section of the country through which it passes, several thousand miles of the stipulated telegraph have been laid down, and now that the western terminus seems to have been determined, though upon this point I have myself no information, tenders, I imagine, will be called for almost immediately. Whatever further steps may be necessary to float the undertaking as a commercial enterprise will be adopted, and the promised waggon-road will necessarily follow *pari passu* with construction. Well, then, gentlemen, how will you stand under these circumstances? You will have got your line to Bute Inlet. Now, I will communicate to you a conclusion I have arrived at from my visit to that locality. If the Pacific Railway once comes to Bute Inlet it cannot stop there. It may pause there for a considerable time, until Canadian trans-Pacific traffic with Australia, China and Japan shall have begun to expand, but such a traffic once set going Waddington Harbour will no longer serve as a terminal port; in fact it is no harbour at all and scarcely an anchorage;—the railway must be prolonged under these circumstances to Esquimault;—that is to say if the deliberate opinion of the engineers should pronounce the operation feasible, and Canada shall in the meantime have acquired the additional financial stability which would justify her undertaking what under any circumstances must prove one of the most gigantic achievements the world has ever witnessed. In that case, of course, the Nanaimo Railway springs into

existence of its own accord, and you will then be in possession both of your money compensation and of the thing for which it was paid, and with this result I do not think you should be ill satisfied. But should the contrary be the case, the prospect is indeed a gloomy one; should hasty counsels, and the exhibition of an impracticable spirit throw these arrangements into confusion, interrupt or change our present railway programme, and necessitate any re-arrangement of your political relations, I fear Victoria would be the chief sufferer. I scarcely like to allude to such a contingency, nor, gentlemen, are my observations directed immediately to you,—for I know very well that neither do those whom I am addressing, nor do the great majority of the inhabitants of Vancouver Island or of Victoria participate in the views to which I am about to refer—but still a certain number of your fellow-citizens, gentlemen, with whom I have had a great deal of pleasant and interesting conversation, and who have shown to me personally the greatest kindness and courtesy, have sought to impress me with the belief that if the Legislature of Canada is not compelled by some means or other, which however they do not specify, to make forthwith these seventy miles of railway, they will be strong enough in the face of Mr. Mackenzie's offer of a money equivalent, to take British Columbia out of the Confederation. Well, they certainly won't be able to do that. I am now in a position to judge for myself as to what are the real sentiments of the community. I will even presume to say that I know immeasurably more about it than these gentlemen themselves. When once the main line of the Pacific Railway is under way,

the whole population of the Mainland would be perfectly contented with the present situation of affairs, and will never dream of detaching their fortunes from those of Her Majesty's great Dominion. Nay, I do not believe that these gentlemen would be able to persuade their fellow-citizens even of the Island of Vancouver, to so violent a course. But granting for the moment that their influence should prevail—what would be the result? British Columbia would still be part and parcel of Canada. The great work of Confederation would not be perceptibly affected. But the proposed line of the Pacific Railway might possibly be deflected south. New Westminster would certainly become the capital of the Province, the Dominion would naturally use its best endeavours to build it up into a flourishing and prosperous city. It would be the seat of Government, and the home of justice, as well as the chief social centre on the Pacific coast. Burrard Inlet would become a great commercial port, and the miners of Cariboo with their stores of gold-dust would spend their festive and open-handed winters there. Great Britain would, of course, retain Esquimault as a naval station on this coast, as she has retained Halifax as a naval station on the other, and inasmuch as a constituency of some 1,500 persons would not be able to supply the material for a Parliamentary Government, Vancouver and its inhabitants, who are now influential by reason of their intelligence rather than their numbers, would be ruled as Jamaica, Malta, Gibraltar, Heligoland, and Ascension are ruled, through the instrumentality of some naval or other officer. Nanaimo would become the principal town of the Island, and Victoria

would lapse for many a long year into the condition of a village, until the development of your coal-fields, and the growth of a healthier sentiment had prepared the way for its re-incorporation with the rest of the Province; at least that is the horoscope I should draw for it in the contingency contemplated by these gentlemen. But God forbid that any such prophecy should be realized. I believe the gentlemen I have referred to are the very last who would desire to see the fulfilment of their menaces, and I hope they will forgive me if I am not intimidated by their formidable representations. When some pertinacious philosopher insisted on assailing the late King of the Belgians with a rhapsody on the beauties of a republican government, His Majesty replied, 'You forget, sir, that I am a Royalist by profession.' Well, a Governor-General is a Federalist by profession, and you might as well expect the Sultan of Turkey to throw up his cap for the Commune as the Viceroy of Canada to entertain a suggestion for the disintegration of the Dominion. I hope, therefore, they will not bear me any ill will for having declined to bow my head beneath their 'separation' arch. It was a very good-humoured, and certainly not a disloyal bit of 'bounce' which they had prepared for me. I suppose they wished me to know they were the 'arch' enemies of Canada. Well, I have made them an arch reply. But, gentlemen, of course I am not serious in discussing such a contingency as that to which I have referred. Your numerical weakness as a community is your real strength, for it is a consideration which appeals to every generous heart. Far be the day when on any acre of soil above which floats the flag of England,

mere material power, brute political preponderance should be permitted to decide such a controversy as that which we are discussing. It is to men like yourselves who, with unquailing fortitude and heroic energy have planted the laws and liberties and the blessed influences of English homes amidst the wilds and rocks and desert plains of savage lands, that England owes the enhancement of her prestige, the diffusion of her tongue, the increase of her commerce and her ever-widening renown, and woe betide the Government or Statesmen who, because its inhabitants are few in number and politically of small account, should disregard the wishes or carelessly dismiss the representations however bluff, boisterous or downright, of the feeblest of our distant colonies. No, gentlemen, neither England nor Canada would be content or happy in any settlement that was not arrived at with your own hearty approval and consent, and was equally satisfactory to every section of your Province; but we appeal to your moderation and practical good sense to assist us in resolving the present difficulty. The genius of the English race has ever been too robust and sensible to admit the existence of an irreconcilable element in its midst. It is only among the weak and hysterical populations that such a growth can flourish. However hard the blows given and taken during the contest, Britishers always find a means of making up the quarrel, and such I trust will be the case on the present occasion. My functions as a constitutional ruler are simply to superintend the working of the political machine, but not to intermeddle with its action. I trust that I have observed that rule on the present occasion, and that, although I have addressed you at

considerable length, I have not said a word which has not been strictly within my province to say, or have intruded on those domains which are reserved for the action of my responsible advisers. As I warned you would be the case, I have made no announcement, I have made no promise, I hazarded no opinion upon any of the administrative questions now occupying the joint attention of yourselves and the Dominion. I have only endeavoured to correct some misapprehensions by which you have been possessed in regard to matters of historical fact, and I have testified to the kind feeling entertained for you by your fellow-subjects in Canada, and to the desire of my Government for the re-establishment of the friendliest and kindest relations between you and themselves, and I trust that I may carry away with me the conviction that from henceforth a less angry and irritated feeling towards Canada will have been inaugurated than has hitherto subsisted. Of my own earnest desire to do everything I can and to forward your views, so far as they may be founded in justice and reason, I need not speak. My presence here and the way in which I have spent my time will have convinced you of what has been the object nearest my heart. I cannot say how glad I am to have come or how much I have profited by my visit, and I assure you none of the representations with which I have been favoured will escape my memory or fail to be duly submitted in the proper quarter.

"And now, gentlemen, I must bid you good-bye; but before doing so there is one other topic upon which I am desirous of touching. From my first arrival in Canada, I have been very much pre-occupied with the condition of the Indian

population in this Province. You must remember that the Indian population are not represented in Parliament, and consequently that the Governor-General is bound to watch over their welfare with especial solicitude. Now, we must all admit that the condition of the Indian question in British Columbia is not satisfactory. Most unfortunately, as I think, there has been an initial error ever since Sir James Douglas quitted office in the Government of British Columbia neglecting to recognise what is known as the Indian title. In Canada this has always been done; no Government, whether provincial or central, has failed to acknowledge that the original title to the land existed in the Indian tribes and communities that hunted or wandered over them. Before we touch an acre we make a treaty with the chiefs representing the bands we are dealing with, and having agreed upon and paid the stipulated price, oftentimes arrived at after a great deal of haggling and difficulty, we enter into possession, but not until then do we consider that we are entitled to deal with an acre. The result has been that in Canada our Indians are contented, well affected to the white man, and amenable to the laws and Government. At this very moment the Lieutenant-Governor of Manitoba has gone on a distant expedition in order to make a treaty with the tribes to the northward of the Saskatchewan. Last year he made two treaties with the Chippewas and Crees; next year it has been arranged that he should make a treaty with the Blackfeet, and when this is done the British Crown will have acquired a title to every acre that lies between Lake Superior and the top of the Rocky Mountains.

But in British Columbia—except in a few cases where under the jurisdiction of the Hudson Bay Company or under the auspices of Sir James Douglas, a similar practice has been adopted—the Provincial Government has always assumed that the fee simple in, as well as the sovereignty over the land, resided in the Queen. Acting upon this principle, they have granted extensive grazing leases, and otherwise so dealt with various sections of the country as greatly to restrict or interfere with the prescriptive rights of the Queen's Indian subjects. As a consequence there has come to exist an unsatisfactory feeling amongst the Indian population. Intimations of this reached me at Ottawa two or three years ago, and since I have come into the Province my misgivings on the subject have been confirmed. Now I consider that our Indian fellow-subjects are entitled to exactly the same civil rights under the law as are possessed by the white population. and that if an Indian can prove a prescriptive right of way to a fishing station, or a right of any other kind, that that right should no more be ignored than if it was the case of a white man. I am well aware that among the coast Indians the land question does not present the same characteristics as in other parts of Canada, or as it does in the grass countries of the interior of this Province, but I have also been able to understand that in these latter districts it may be even more necessary to deal justly and liberally with the Indian in regard to his land-rights than on the prairies of the North West. I am very happy that the British Columbian Government should have recognised the necessity of assisting the Dominion

Government in ameliorating the present condition of affairs in this respect, and that it has agreed to the creation of a joint commission for the purpose of putting the interests of the Indian population on a more satisfactory footing. Of course in what I have said I do not mean that, in our desire to be humane and to act justly, we should do anything unreasonable or Quixotic, or that rights already acquired by white men should be inconsiderately invaded or recalled ; but I would venture to put the Government of British Columbia on its guard against the fatal eventualities which might arise should a sense of injustice provoke the Indian population to violence or into a collision with our scattered settlers. Probably there has gone forth amongst them very incorrect and exaggerated information of the warlike achievements of their brethren in Dakotah, and their uneducated minds are incapable of calculating chances. Of course there is no danger of any serious or permanent revolt, but it must be remembered that even an accidental collision in which blood was shed might have a most disastrous effect upon our present satisfactory relations with the warlike tribes in the North West, whose amity and adhesion to our system of Government is so essential to the progress of the Pacific Railway, and I make this appeal, as I may call it, with all the more earnestness since I have convinced myself of the degree to which, if properly dealt with, the Indian population might be made to contribute to the development of the wealth and resources of the Province. I have now seen them in all phases of their existence, from the half-naked savage, perched like a bird of prey in a red blanket upon a rock

trying to catch his miserable dinner of fish, to the neat Indian maidens in Mr. Duncan's school at Metlakatlah, as modest, and as well-dressed as any clergyman's daughter in an English parish, or to the shrewd horseriding Siwash of the Thompson Valley, with his racers in training for the Ashcroft stakes, and as proud of his stackyard and turnip field as a British squire. In his first condition it is evident he is scarcely a producer or a consumer; in his second he is eminently both; and in proportion as he can be raised to the higher level of civilization, will be the degree to which he will contribute to the vital energies of the Province. What you want are not resources, but human beings to develop them and to consume them. Raise your 30,000 Indians to the level Mr. Duncan has taught us they can be brought, and consider what an enormous amount of vital power you will have added to your present strength. But I must not keep you longer. I thank you most heartily for your patience and attention. Most earnestly do I desire the accomplishment of all your aspirations, and if ever I have the good fortune to come to British Columbia again, I hope it may be by—rail."

This brilliant effort was spoken at Victoria on the morning of the 20th of September and occupied two hours and a quarter in its delivery. It was listened to with the greatest interest and attention. This was His Lordship's farewell address, and on that evening the Vice-regal party embarked on board the "Amethyst," and at noon the next day, the corvette steamed off for San Francisco, arriving at that

city on the morning of the 24th inst. On Monday evening 25th inst., Their Excellencies attended a ball at Belmont, the residence of Senator Wm. Sharon, where they met General Sherman and Hon. Mr. Cameron, U.S. Secretary of War. A visit to the Chinese Theatre and a Chinese restaurant occupied the greater part of the next night.

Their Excellencies left San Francisco on the morning of Wednesday, and in due time arrived at Toronto, whence after resting on Sunday, they took the cars for Ottawa and reached the capital on Monday evening.

After attending to some business matters Lord Dufferin paid a private visit to the Centennial Exhibition, then being held in Philadelphia, and on his return to Ottawa he made the following reply to the address which was presented to him by the corporation of the capital :

" *Gentlemen,—*

" It is with feelings of no ordinary emotion that I accept this fresh and unexpected mark of your confidence and good will.

" Glad as I may be to find myself at home again, after so many months of travel, the warm welcome which has been prepared for me by yourselves, and the citizens of Ottawa, sheds an additional brightness over my return.

"My visit to British Columbia has been both gratifying and instructive. Nothing could have been more kind or cordial than the welcome extended to me personally by its inhabitants or more universal or genuine than the loyalty of all classes in the Province towards the Throne and Person of

Her Majesty. Of course you are aware that there are certain matters in controversy between the Local Government of the Province and my own responsible advisers, but on no occasion from the time that I landed till the time that I took my departure did the British Columbia people allow this circumstance to affect the friendliness of their bearing towards the Representative of their Sovereign. I do not presume to hope that my visit to the West will have been productive of much practical result, so far as the disputes to which I have alluded are concerned. Their settlement will depend upon other considerations, and will be provided for under the advice of the responsible Ministers of the Crown at Victoria and Ottawa, but I have no hesitation in saying that my presence amongst your fellow-countrymen on the other side of the Rocky Mountains has been universally regarded as a proof and pledge of the friendliness and good-will felt for them by the people of Canada at large, and I am quite certain that any reasonable effort upon the part of the Dominion, and the exhibition of that generosity of feeling which is due from a great community to a feebler neighbour, will not fail to restore that perfect harmony and intimate union in thought and feeling between British Columbia and her sister Provinces, which is so essential to the strength and permanence of our Confederation. (Cheers.) In conclusion, gentlemen, I cannot help adding one word of congratulation on the admirable appearance made by Canada at the Centennial Exhibition, from whence I have just come. Whether we take into account the variety of our products, their intrinsic value, the degree to which they are destined to promote the

expansion of our wealth, trade and commerce, or whether we consider the admirable method and completeness with which they have been displayed under the supervision of our Commissioners, we must be equally struck with the effective share which Canada has taken in enhancing the attractions of the Centennial show. There can be no doubt but that these proofs of our resources, and prospects, have made the most favourable impression upon our neighbours in the United States. In many respects they acknowledge, with a generosity which well becomes them, that we are their masters, and the many prizes we have taken away, especially in the agricultural competitions, have completely borne out their appreciation of our eminence. (Cheers.) Indeed I may say I am never allowed to enter the United States without being made to feel with what kindly feelings we are regarded by that great people, whose own extraordinary development is one of the marvels of the age. Wherever I go I never fail to meet with the greatest courtesy and consideration, which I gladly recognize as a tribute not to myself but to the Canadian nationality I represent, whom the people of the States are always anxious to honour in my person. (Cheers.) At no period in the history of the world have those bonds of sympathy and affection by which the English-speaking communities are indestructibly united, been drawn closer or rendered more sensibly apparent than at the present moment. The many proofs given by England of her friendly feeling towards the people of the United States have found their crowning expression in the noble way she has associated herself with them in celebrat-

ing the Centennial year of their existence as an independent community, and nowhere has her Imperial dignity been more fitly or appropriately displayed than beneath the lucent roof of the Philadelphia Exhibition, where she sits enthroned amid her native treasures, and surrounded by the crowd of loyal colonies through whose intervention she not only extends her sceptre to the four quarters of the world, but has everywhere established Parliamentary Government, and laid deep the foundations of an imperishable freedom. (Cheers.) Facing her in generous emulation stands the United States, backed by the wealth of her virgin territories and the inventions of her ingenious artificers, and as you traverse the building from end to end, you almost forget to remember whether you be English, Canadian, Australasian, American, from Africa, or from India, in the proud consciousness that you are a member of that great race, whose enterprise has invaded every region, whose children have colonized two continents, whose language is spoken by one-third of civilized mankind, whose industry throngs the markets of the globe, and whose political genius has developed the only successful form of Constitutional Government as yet known to the nations of the earth." (Great applause.)

The obituary of 1876 includes the following prominent Canadian names:—Lieutenant-Governor Caron, of Quebec, the Hon. John Hillyard Cameron, of Ontario, Hon. John Robertson, of St. John, N.B., Hon. C. S. Rodier, Judge Beaudry, and D. Torrance, of Montreal, and Archbishop Connolly, of Halifax, N.S.

CHAPTER X.

The Visit to Toronto—The Rinks—Dinner at the National Club—His Excellency's Humorous Speech—The Toronto Club—The Speech There—Return to Ottawa—Parlour Theatricals at Rideau Hall.

IN January, 1877, Lord and Lady Dufferin went to Toronto. During their stay in that city several entertainments were got up in their honour, and they paid numerous visits to different representative institutions. The exhibition rooms of the Ontario Society of Artists were inspected, and His Excellency was so much pleased with the art specimens which he saw there, that he at once decided on giving two medals annually for competition by the students of the Society. The opening of the Adelaide Street rink next claimed the attention of the visitors. This covered rink was built by the Toronto Curling and Skating club, and, taking advantage of the presence of the Earl and Countess of Dufferin in the city, the committee invited the distinguished visitors to formally open it. The ceremony took place with *eclat* on the 12th inst., before a very large assemblage of people. The Rev. Dr. Barclay, chaplain of the club, read the address, and Lord Dufferin's genial reply to the same was much admired. A ball at Gov-

ernment House, reception, levees, an At Home, and two public dinners made up the very agreeable programme. A visit was paid to the Mechanics' Institute, where His Excellency responded to an address from the Board of Management. Addresses were also presented by the Royal Canadian Humane Society and the School Board, to which responses were made. The dinner at the National Club was a very pleasant affair; the attendance was large, and the company embraced some of the most eminent names in the Dominion. The chair was occupied by Mr. John Gillespie, and Lieut.-Col. Scoble took the vice-chair. Lord Dufferin sat on the chairman's right, and next to him was the Hon. W. P. Howland, while on the left the Hon. Oliver Mowat and the Mayor were seated. The speeches were of a light and elegant nature, gracefully interspersed with wit and humour. Lord Dufferin's response to the toast of his health was certainly one of the happiest after-dinner speeches he has ever delivered in Canada, or indeed, anywhere else. It is full of good-natured banter, allied to a certain degree of sound common sense. The chairman, in proposing the toast of the evening, repeated the lines—

> "And then I stole all courtesy from heaven,
> And dressed myself in such humility,
> That I did pluck allegiance from all hearts,
> Loud shouts and salutations from their mouths."

His Excellency then said :—

"*Gentlemen,*—

"I assure you it is with feelings of the deepest gratitude that I rise to acknowledge the kind and cordial

manner in which you have been good enough to drink my health. Such tokens as those which you have just exhibited of your confidence and kind feelings are a most welcome encouragement to any one in my situation, for it gives me the assurance that I have not failed in that which is one of the dearest and most anxious desires of my heart, namely, to secure the good-will and attachment of those I have been commissioned by my Sovereign to serve. (Cheers.) Precluded as the representative of the Crown necessarily is by the very essence of his duty from the slightest appearance of a desire or design to place himself in sympathy with any phase of political enthusiasm, or with the special predilections of any section of the community, however numerous or well-inspired,—reduced as his functions are to those rather of a negative than of a positive character,—and unsensational as is the routine of his ordinary duties,—there necessarily remain but very few points at which he can come into anything like intimate or harmonious contact with those to the promotion of whose interests, happiness, and welfare, the energies of his life are nevertheless directed. (Hear, hear.) Under these circumstances his pleasure and his pride are all the greater when he finds that his obscure and unostentatious efforts to do his duty and to benefit the country with which he is connected have attracted the notice or commendation of those whose esteem it is his ambition to win and preserve. His principal achievements probably consist rather in preventing mischief than in accomplishing any substantial good; and even with regard to his public speeches, which more than anything else communicate some little sub-

stance to his shadowy individuality, as I observed the other day to the City Council, the best part of them, to adopt the privilege of my country, are those which have been left out. (Great laughter.) In fact, the head of the State in a constitutional *régime* is the depository of what, though undoubtedly a very great, is altogether a latent power—a power which under the auspices of wise Parliamentary statesmanship is never suffered to become active, and his ordinary duties are very similar to those of the humble functionary we see superintending the working of some complicated mass of steam-driven machinery. (Laughter.) This personage merely walks about with a little tin vessel of oil in his hand (renewed laughter), and he pours in a drop here and a drop there, as occasion or the creaking of a joint may require, while his utmost vigilance is directed to no higher aim than the preservation of his wheels and cogs from the intrusion of dust, grits—(roars of laughter again and again renewed) —or other foreign bodies. There, gentlemen, what was I saying? See how easily an unguarded tongue can slip into an ambiguous expression—(uproarious laughter)—an expression which I need not assure you on this occasion is entirely innocent of all political significance. (Laughter.) But I must say that far from having had cause to complain of my humble efforts, such as they were, not having been duly appreciated, I am only too sensible that your kindness and the generous instincts of the people of Canada to take the will for the deed, has created for me an amount of good-will and approval far beyond my deserts, of which such entertainments as the present, and the pleasant things said at them, is

the agreeable exhibition. (Cheers.) Anybody would indeed be dead to every sentiment of gratitude, in whose heart such tokens of confidence did not arouse a still more earnest desire to do his duty, and to strain every nerve in the service of those who are so ready to condone his shortcomings and reward his exertions. (Loud applause.) And, gentlemen, here I must be permitted to say that I consider it as no small part of my good fortune that my connection with Canada should have occurred at a moment when probably she is in the act of making one of the greatest strides towards the establishment of her prestige, stability, and importance which has hitherto been recorded in her history. (Cheers.) Even a casual observer cannot have failed to mark the decisive manner in which she is gradually asserting her position as one of the most important communities in the civilized world. (Great applause.) This circumstance has had a very visible effect both upon the public opinion of England and of the United States. In spite of that preoccupation with their own affairs natural to all communities, Canada on several occasions has not merely attracted the sympathies but has compelled the admiration and attention of the thinking men of both countries. Her school system, her federal arrangements, her municipal institutions, her maritime regulations, have repeatedly been cited in recent years by English statesmen of authority and distinction as worthy of imitation. (Cheers.) As for the United States, although they may be too proud to own it, there is not a citizen of the neighbouring Republic who does not envy the smooth and harmonious working of our well-balanced and happily adjusted institutions. (Ap-

plause.) Of one thing I am quite sure, that there is not an American politician between the Atlantic and the Pacific who would not at the present moment be content to give half his fortune, and perhaps a great deal more, to possess that most serviceable and useful thing, a Governor-General. (Great laughter.) Indeed, the acquisition by the United States of so valuable a personage has of late come to appear of such prime necessity—would prove such an obvious mode of solving their present difficulties, and of remedying the defects of their Governmental machines—that I have been extremely nervous—(laughter)—about passing so near the border as I had to do on my way hither. There is no knowing what might happen in the case of people under such a stress of temptation. (Renewed laughter.) Raids have been prompted sometimes by love as well as hate. In fact, the tame ceremonies of modern marriage are but the emasculated reproduction of the far more spirited principle of capture—(laughter)—by which brides in less sophisticated ages were obtained. Who knows to what lengths Mr. Tilden and Mr. Hayes and the millions of their respective adherents now drawn up in hostile array against each other might not be driven in the agony of their present suspense. (Laughter.) A British Governor-General! What a cutting of the Gordian knot! (Great laughter.) And so near, too—just across the water. A gunboat and a sergeant's guard, and the thing is done. (Continued laughter.) And then think what they get in him. A person dissociated from all sectional interests, prejudices, and passions—(hear, hear)—who can never become stronger than the people's Parliament or divide the

national vote. (Applause.) A representative of all that is august, stable, and sedate in the government, the history, and the traditions of the country ; incapable of partisanship, and lifted far above the atmosphere of faction ; without adherents to reward or opponents to oust from office ; docile to the suggestions of his Ministers, and yet securing to the people the certainty of being able to get rid of an Administration or Parliament the moment either had forfeited their confidence. (Applause.) Really, gentlemen, I think I had better remove nearer to the North Pole—(great laughter)—for I am sure you will believe me, when I say, that after having been made to feel for so many years how good and kind are the people of Canada—(cheering)—having had an opportunity of appreciating how high an honour it is to be connected with a Dominion so full of hope, with such a glorious prospect before her—(great cheering)—I shall never be induced, even under the stress of violence and a threat of being 'bulldozed'—(loud laughter)—to sit for one moment longer than I can help in the Presidential chair of the United States. (Laughter and cheers.) Should I go, you may expect me back by the underground railway. (Renewed laughter.) Nay, more, so deeply attached am I to our Canada that the Pashalik of Bulgaria shall not tempt me away—(laughter)—even though a full domestic establishment, such as is customary in that country, should be provided for me out of the taxes of the people—(laughter)—and Lady Dufferin gave her consent—which is doubtful." (Great laughter.)

In conclusion, His Excellency asked leave to propose the health of the National Club, coupled with that of the Vice-Pres-

ident. In doing so, he said he was well aware that the National Club sought to identify itself with all that was most patriotic in the country; that he himself was in perfect sympathy with their endeavours to cultivate a just pride in the glorious Dominion of which they were citizens, and that his presence there to-night testified his profound conviction that those sentiments of patriotism were not only compatible with the most genuine loyalty to the Crown, but were the best pledges which could be given of the devotion of those he saw around him to the honour, welfare, and interests of the British Empire at large. (Great applause.)

On the afternoon of the 15th January Their Excellencies visited the Caledonian Club Rink, in Mutual Street, and received an enthusiastic welcome from the curlers present. In the evening the Governor-General was entertained at dinner by the Toronto Club. Some sixty guests were present, and the Hon. Wm. Cayley, President of the Club, occupied the chair. After the removal of the cloth and the usual loyal toasts had been disposed of, the sentiment of the day was given from the chair, and His Excellency replied as follows:—

"*Gentlemen,*—

"I have been so frequently called upon during the course of my official career in the Dominion to express my appreciation of the fervent loyalty of the Canadian people to the throne and person of Her Majesty, as evidenced by their reception of her representative on such occasions as the present, that I sometimes dread lest my acknowledgments

should acquire a stereotyped and common-place character. But I assure you, however bald and conventional may be the expressions I am forced to use, the feelings which inspire them well from my heart with ever fresh intensity. (Applause.) Love and devotion to the Queen, as the type and living representative of constitutional freedom, of well-ordered government, of a renowned historical past and a hopeful future, is the ruling passion of Englishmen all over the world. (Cheers.) But with this national, normal and abiding principle, rooted as it is for all time in the hearts of our countrymen—(hear, hear)—there is undoubtedly intertwined a tenderer sentiment—a sentiment of chivalrous personal devotion towards that Sovereign Lady who, in her early girlhood, was called upon to preside over the destinies of so vast an Empire, whose chequered life, as maiden, wife and widow, has been so intimately associated with every phase of the private, as well as the public, existence of each one of us—(hear, hear)—and whose unostentatious, patient career of faithfully fulfilled duty and never-failing well-doing, immeasurably enhances the splendour of the crown she wears—(cheers)—and has advanced to a degree it might be difficult to estimate the general welfare of her subjects. (Loud applause.) Such, then, being the justly inspired devotion of British people to the throne, it can be well understood that its representative should be sometimes even morbidly anxious that nothing in his conduct or character, or in the way in which he discharges his delegated functions should be out of harmony with the relations Queen Victoria has established between herself and her people, not only

within the limits of Great Britain, but wherever the English ensign waves—(applause)—I might even say wherever the English language is spoken. (Renewed applause.) His pride and pleasure is therefore proportionably all the greater the oftener he receives at the hands of such a community as that in the midst of which I have the happiness to dwell, these reassuring evidences of their willingness to extend to him their countenance, encouragement and support, for he knows that the cheers which greet his ears and the passion of loyalty which surges around him as he passes from Province to Province and city to city of the land, are both intended and destined to re-echo in the ears and to ripple round the throne of her, the essence of whose happiness is her people's love. (Cheers.) And, gentlemen, if there is anything which could enhance the satisfaction which her Majesty experiences in the conviction of the place she holds in your affections, it would be in the knowledge of the prosperous and satisfactory circumstances under which you are strengthening the foundations of her throne and enlarging the borders of her Empire. (Applause.) Of course I am well aware that during the past two or three years the commercial community of Canada have passed through hard and trying times. But when I observe, as I have had an opportunity of doing, the extraordinary development which has taken place in the architectural splendour of Toronto during the interval which has intervened since my last visit—(hear, hear)—I cannot be expected to entertain any misgivings either in regard to your present or to your future. Within this brief period, new banks, churches, com-

mercial buildings, mansions, whole streets have sprung into existence with the rapidity of magic, while everything connected with them, and with the city, assures me that the progress thus developed is as solid and substantial as it is resplendent. (Applause.) In fact, one of the happinesses of living in a new and teeming country like Canada is the feeling that 'the stars in their courses' are fighting for us, and that every season is destined to bring with it the discovery of new resources, and fresh issues to our industries. It has been only during the currency of the present year we have been made aware of the possibility of our establishing a branch of trade whose development is destined to do as much as anything that has for a long time happened to increase our wealth, to invigorate our exertions, and, what is best of all, to draw still more tightly together the bonds which unite us to the Mother Country. (Hear, hear, and applause.) I am told upon good authority that the success attending the experiment of importing Canadian beef into the English market has already brought down the price of butchers' meat in Great Britain several cents. (Hear, hear.) Well, gentlemen, what does this imply? Why, that ere long the millions of England will be dependent upon the pastures and farmers of Canada for the chief and most important item of their daily subsistence. For what are the diminutive scraps of grass land in Ireland, or along the foggy coasts of Belgium, in comparison with the illimitable breadths of cattle-producing territory which spread from hence to the Rocky Mountains, whose inexhaustible produce the very inclemency of our climate will assist us in transporting

fresh and sweet to Liverpool and Smithfield? But, gentlemen, it is not merely upon the material progress of the country, or of your neighbourhood, that I desire to congratulate you. Every time that I come to your capital I am more and more agreeably impressed with the intellectual vigour and activity of which it is the centre and focus. (Applause.) After all, it is in the towns of a country that ideas are engendered and progress initiated, and Toronto with her University, with her Law Courts, with her various religious communities, her learned professions, possesses in an exceptional degree those conditions which are most favourable to the raising up amongst us of great and able men, as well as robust and fruitful systems of religious, political and scientific thought. (Cheers.) And here I may express my satisfaction at observing that amid the sterner, severer or more practical pursuits of life, its lighter graces have not been forgotten. (Hear, hear.) I believe Toronto is the only city in Canada, perhaps upon this continent, which boasts a School of Art, and an annual exhibition. I have had the privilege of admiring some of the contributions which are in preparation for the ensuing year, and I must say I have been delighted to find how many works of genuine merit it is likely to offer to your inspection. (Applause.) I believe the cultivation of art to be a most essential element in our national life. I have no doubt that a fair proportion of the wealth of the higher classes will be applied to its encouragement, and I trust that ere long the government of the country may see its way to the establishment of a national gallery. I am also very glad to hear of the steps you are

taking to facilitate your communications with the great North West. (Hear, hear.) No town can have much of a future before it unless it has a rich and extensive territory at its back, and, thanks to her geographical position, there is no doubt but that by wise and judicious arrangements this city will be able to appropriate to herself for commercial purposes a very considerable proportion of the entire region of country lying between the Lakes and the Rocky Mountains. Every day the accounts of the fertility of that region are more satisfactory, and I have been assured by the Count de Turenne, a distinguished friend of mine, who travelled over a considerable proportion of the Province of Manitoba last autumn, that the newly arrived emigrants, with whom he was constantly brought into contact, especially those of foreign origin, universally expressed themselves as perfectly content with their condition and prospects. (Great applause.) This is all the more satisfactory because it is probable that those great streams of emigration from Ireland, which have hitherto contributed so much to the development of this continent, will have ceased to flow, and that we shall have to look elsewhere for those we require as partners in the rich heritage placed at our disposal. But there is still one fountain of emigration which has been comparatively untapped, but which I am convinced might be turned into Canada with the greatest advantage, and that is an emigration from Iceland. Iceland is a country but very little fitted for human habitation; in fact nothing but the indomitable hardihood, industry, and courage of its inhabitants could have enabled its population to bear up

against the rigours of its climate and the successive cosmic catastrophies by which it has been perpetually overwhelmed. Already several bands of Icelanders have found their way hither, and I have no doubt that, in due time, thousands of others might be induced to follow. But it is not only from abroad that an emigration westwards might, I think, be advantageously prosecuted. Frequenting as I am in the habit of doing every year the shores of the Lower St. Lawrence, I have often thought to how much better profit the industry and energies of its hardy and industrious population might be applied, if, instead of breaking their hearts from generation to generation in their endeavours to gain a scanty subsistence from the rugged rocks and sand-choked hollows which they cultivate beneath a sky of desperate severity, they could be persuaded to remove to the alluvial soils and more propitious climate of our prairie lands. (Applause.) Were they to do so there is no doubt that for every dollar they succeed in extracting from their Laurentian rocks, they would be rewarded, under the more favourable auspices I have indicated, by a five-fold return. (Great applause.) However, gentlemen, if I once open the chapter of my speculative ideas for the improvement of Canada, I should never stop—(renewed applause)—for the problems both of political and social science which present themselves for solution on this continent are inconceivably interesting and attractive; all the more so because there seems to exist from one end of the continent to the other, and I am not now merely referring to Canada, the happiest capacity for their solution. (Cheers.) If we look across the border, what do we see? A

nation placed in one of the most trying and difficult situations which can be imagined. (Hear, hear.) Two hostile and thoroughly organized camps arrayed against each other in the fiercest crisis of a political contest. (Hear, hear.) Yet in spite of the enormous personal and public interests at stake, in spite of the natural irritation such a struggle must engender, in spite of the thousand aggravations created by this unparalleled situation of suspense, there is exhibited by both sides a patriotic self-restraint, a moderation of language, and a dignified and wise attitude of reserve, which is worthy, not only of our admiration, but of the imitation of the civilized world. (Continued applause.) Of course we know that in a written constitution every possible contingency cannot be foreseen and provided against, and undoubtedly a blot has been hit in the Constitution of the United States, but there is no doubt that a proper remedy will be quickly discovered, and interested as Canada is and always must be in the welfare and prosperity of her great neighbour,—(hear, hear)—and friendly and affectionate as are the sentiments of the Canadian people towards the inhabitants of the United States, I am sure, gentlemen, I am only expressing the sentiments of all who hear me—(hear, hear)—when I say that, combined with the respect which has been excited in our minds by the patience and fortitude exhibited by the American people under the most trying circumstances, we experience the most fervent desire, and we entertain the most implicit confidence, that they will quickly discover a satisfactory solution from their present difficulties. (Cheers and continued applause.) In conclusion, gentlemen, allow

me to express to you my regret that circumstances should preclude me from finding myself more frequently in so pleasant a neighbourhood and under such agreeable auspices —(applause)—for, gentlemen, quite apart from the gratification I experience in the kind welcome accorded to Lady Dufferin and myself by the citizens of Toronto, it gives me the greatest pleasure to observe how sound and satisfactory are the relations which exist between the inhabitants of the Province and the gentleman who is associated with me and with his colleagues in the other Provinces, in exercising within the borders of Ontario the representative functions of the Crown. (Cheers.) Perhaps no more convincing proof could be given of the soundness of our polity than the way in which the seven Provinces of the Dominion are presided over by their respective Lieutenant-Governors. That Canada should be able to furnish forth an unfailing supply of gentlemen of such high character, of such large political experience, of such undoubted honour as to command the implicit confidence of their fellow-citizens in their constitutional impartiality and capacity for government, exhibits in a remarkable degree how large is the fund of able public men upon whose services the country can always count. (Loud applause.) During my residence in Canada I have naturally been thrown into very intimate and confidential relations with every one of these gentlemen in turn, as well as with their predecessors, and I must say that I have never repaired to them for information or advice without being forcibly impressed by their ability, patriotism, and knowledge of affairs—(Cheers)—and depend upon it, it is a

matter of the greatest advantage to the community that a class of statesmen should exist amongst us, removed by their office from the dominion of party prejudices and passions, and yet as deeply interested and concerned in everything that affects the public welfare as the able men who are occupied in the arena of Parliamentary warfare. (Hear, hear.) When to these political advantages we have added the further satisfaction of seeing the social life of a capital presided over, as it is in this city, with a feminine dignity, grace and refinement, which cannot be surpassed—(long continued applause)—by the ladies who share with the Provincial representative of the Queen the cares and anxieties of his office, we need never fear that monarchical institutions should fall into disfavour with the Canadian people." (Great cheering.)

The Vice-regal party shortly after this returned to Ottawa, and the remainder of the season was passed in the usual way. In March several theatrical entertainments were given, where Her Excellency, who adds histrionic talents of a high order to her many other accomplishments, sustained the leading *roles* with fine effect. Her 'Gertrude,' in the bright little farce of "The Loan of a Lover," and 'Suzarne de Russeville,' in Palgrave Simpson's comic drama of *A Scrap of Paper*, were inimitable in their way, and Her Excellency achieved a genuine artistic triumph by her performance of these clever parts.

CHAPTER XI.

An Autumn Tour—En Route to Manitoba—At Emerson—Arrival at Winnipeg—A Trip through the Province—The Mennonites—At Gimli—The Icelanders—Oak Point—Portage la Prairie—The Great Speech at Winnipeg—The Rivers of Canada—Rideau Hall.

FOLLOWING out Their Excellencies' annual custom of visiting certain portions of the Dominion, and entering into more intimate relations with the inhabitants, the autumn of this year was devoted to a tour through the romantic and distant Province of Manitoba. Towards the end of July the Vice-regal party, fully equipped for a journey which involved a good deal of fatigue, and which extended over a vast amount of territory, left by way of Sarnia, Detroit and Chicago for St. Paul, Minn. They arrived at that city at 4 p. m. on the first of August, and were met at the station by a large assemblage of people and a committee from the Chamber of Commerce. The travellers drove to the Metropolitan Hotel, and, after resting a few hours, His Excellency received the formal visit of the Committee, and entered into arrangements for the next day's proceedings. The programme consisted of an early reception, the presentation of addresses, a drive of ten miles to Minneapolis, and a visit to the Falls of Minnehaha and Fort

Snelling. The next morning at nine o'clock the arrangements were satisfactorily begun. Leading citizens, members of the Corporation and Chamber of Commerce, to the number of over a hundred, called on Their Excellencies, under direction of the Master of Ceremonies, Gen. R. W. Johnson. Ex-Governor C. K. Davis, who introduced the deputation, then advanced and delivered an address. In his reply to this Lord Dufferin made some remarks which were received with much enthusiasm, and a very pleasant impression prevailed among hosts and guests. Gen. Terry and his staff of officers were then announced by Col. Littleton, and, after an introduction to Their Excellencies, the party entered carriages and drove to Minneapolis through a country of great richness and fine natural scenery. After an early dinner at the Nicollet House, the attractive points in the neighbourhood were visited. Minnehaha Falls, immortalized in Mr. Longfellow's undying verse, enlisted from the first the admiration of Lord Dufferin, who, with the Countess, walked down the gorge and passed under the cataract. With the keen eye of the true artist His Lordship caught a glimpse of a subject for a picture, and, pausing for a few moments, hastily sketched the Falls from the western side. Fort Snelling was reached at five p.m. This stronghold, an authority relates, was erected in 1822, and was originally called Fort Anthony. It is hexagonal in shape, and, standing on a bluff, overhangs the waters of the Mississippi and Minnesota, which unite below it. Opposite this fortress, on a high bluff, is situated the pretty little village of Mendota. The officers and soldiers of the fort received their

guests with all the honours, and everything possible was done for their entertainment. At sundown the party started for St. Paul, reaching that city before nine o'clock in the evening. At a later hour a band serenaded the visitors.

Leaving the hospitable city of St. Paul at 8 o'clock on the evening of the 3rd of August, the tourists went by rail as far as Fisher's Landing on the Red River, when they embarked on the steamer "Minnesota," and were soon on their way down the river in the direction of Winnipeg. The little vessel "hugged the shore" a good deal of the way, partly to enable the passengers to see the trees and hear the birds sing, and partly because the nature of the river compelled it. Ducks and other game abound in this locality to a considerable extent. A brief stay was made at Grand Forks, when the steamer started off again down the stream and headed for Winnipeg. A pleasing incident occurred on the water which is worth chronicling. The "Minnesota" met the steamer "Manitoba" from Winnipeg. She was brilliantly illuminated, and a large device bearing in letters of fire the words WELCOME, LORD DUFFERIN, was displayed on the hurricane deck. As the steamers neared each other ringing cheers from the "Manitoba" awoke the echoes of the place, and when they subsided the song "Canada, sweet Canada," was sung by a minstrel troupe in full chorus. This was followed by "God Save the Queen," when the vessels passed each other, amid great cheering. The whole effect was exceedingly pretty.

Early on the morning of the 5th inst., the "Minnesota" arrived at Fort Pembina. A salute was fired and the com-

mandant of the garrison, Capt. McNaught, and his officers, boarded the steamer and were introduced to Lord and Lady Dufferin. The fort was then visited and the barracks, hospital, library, &c., duly inspected. A march past by the troops concluded the military display, and the tourists returning to the steamer, were soon off again. In less than an hour Emerson appeared in view, and as the "Minnesota" came up to the landing, volley after volley pealed from cannon and small arms, and cheers went up from several hundreds of spectators. A company of Indians, in the full glory of feathers and paint, stood on the bank and added their voices to the others. His Excellency was received with a *feu de joie*, as he landed, and proceeding to a raised platform, he listened to a short address from the people and to another which Ke-the-Qyash spoke in behalf of the Indians of the Rosseau tribe. His Excellency after replying to each met some of the distinguished people of the place, including the Mayor, and Bishop of the Mennonites, who invited him to visit their people before taking his departure from the country. After spending a couple of hours at Emerson, the voyage was resumed.

Winnipeg was reached at 10 o'clock and His Excellency was received by Lieutenant-Governor Morris, the Mayor and the City Council. The landing-place and the streets were crowded with people who cheered lustily as the Governor-General came ashore. The procession then formed with the Winnipeg Field Battery and their band at its head and, followed by the infantry corps, the students' band from the College of St. Boniface, and carriages and citizens, the column

moved along through the streets and under a score of beautiful arches bearing welcoming words. The line paused on reaching the City Hall and the Viceroy ascended the platform and listened to an address which was signed by Thos. Scott, Mayor, and A. M. Brown, City Clerk. After a response to this, Lord and Lady Dufferin witnessed the execution of some military manœuvres by the soldiers, and then they drove off to Silver Heights, the residence of the Hon. Donald A. Smith, whose guests for the time they were.

The next morning a visit was paid to Government House and to the fort, and in the evening a concert was attended. Wednesday was a civic holiday, and Their Excellencies went at 2 p.m. to witness the baseball and lacrosse matches which were played on the prairie near the Custom House.

On Thursday the Viceroy, Lady Dufferin and the suite went to St. Boniface, the See of the Archbishop, where elaborate preparations had been made for their reception. The venerable prelate, Archbishop Taché, was there in person doing his utmost to entertain his guests. The band of the college played some fine airs with much spirit, and as the party entered the grounds leading to the palace and passed under the immense arch, deafening cheers resounded on all sides. A number of prominent citizens were present, and Attorney-General Royal read an address which was answered by the Earl of Dufferin in French. After a brief inspection of the place, the party returned to the reception-room, when his Grace read an address, to which a reply was returned. The Cathedral and Orphanage were the next points of attention, and here a little Indian girl presented an address in

French. A French lyric was then sung by the orphans, and eleven little girls of different nationalities advanced, and each in her native tongue, pronounced a word of welcome.

In the evening Mrs. Morris held an "At Home," at which the attendance was large. Captain Allan commanded the guard of honour on the occasion. On Sunday the 12th of August divine service was attended at St. James' Church, and at night the time was occupied in pleasant walks about the neighbourhood.

Addresses were presented to His Lordship at the City Hall on Monday morning. These were from the Presbytery of Manitoba, the Diocesan Synod of Rupert's Land, Manitoba college, the County of Lisgar, and the Corporations of Kildonan and St. John's. After hearing and replying to these, His Excellency crossed the river and attended the opening of the annual rifle matches of the Manitoba Rifle Association, which took place at St. Boniface. In the evening some Sioux Indians and their squaws called on the Viceroy at Silver Heights, and afterwards entertained the party by dancing a war-dance, singing songs and by other performances peculiar to them and illustrative of their customs.

On the 14th instant Lord Dufferin laid the corner stone of the new Young Ladies' school of St. John's college. His Excellency was received by the Bishop of Rupert's Land and the clergy and governors of the institution. They all repaired to a platform, from which Lord Dufferin performed the ceremony and afterwards drove out to the college, about half a mile distant, where an address was presented and luncheon served. The guests then proceeded to Winnipeg

where they took up their quarters at the Canada Pacific Hotel.

A ball on the 14th instant in the Town Hall concluded, for the present, the stay of the Vice-regal party at this city.

At noon the next day a trip through the province was commenced. The first point of inspection was the penitentiary at Stony Mountain. The party had not proceeded far when they were met by a delegation, headed by Mr. W. F. Luxton, M. P. P., who welcomed them in behalf of the electoral division of Rockwood. Here a novel sight was presented. One of the Red River carts stood in the road, and to this conveyance were harnessed in single file no fewer than thirty oxen. His Excellency was invited to get into the waggon and drive up to the prison. He promptly accepted the offer, and the ladies of the party, insisting on accompanying him in the novel journey, seats were improvised and the whole train was soon in motion. On the way the visitors laughed and joked and His Lordship remarked with a smile, that he would much rather *go* to jail in a cart than *leave the prison* in a cart. The point was well taken. When the procession had arrived at a short distance from the penitentiary, a halt was made before a fine large arch, and an address in vellum was read, to which His Excellency returned a reply. On entering the building, the visitors were received by a guard of honour, formed by the officials of the institution. The prison was duly inspected, when Lady Dufferin, escorted by the warden, Mr. Bedson, proceeded to lay the first wheelbarrow of gravel on the new road then in course of construction to the capital. This little ceremony over, the

visitors returned to the establishment and partook of a sumptuous repast.

Rockwood was left the next morning at an early hour and the party resumed their tour through the lower settlements on the Red River. They passed through the parishes of Kildonan and St. Paul, and were in due time driven to St. Andrew's, where an agreeable reception awaited them. The Hon. John Norquay—a member of the Local Government—met the guests a little below the village, and on arriving near a handsome arch, a pause was made and this gentleman read an address. During its delivery a young half-blood Cree Indian girl advanced and presented a garland of wild prairie flowers to Her Excellency, and Miss Hay made a like presentation to Lady Helen Blackwood. A couple of hours were then spent at lunch and in listening to speeches and music, when the northward trip was taken up again, and after a ride of about five miles, Lower Fort Garry, called sometimes Stone Fort, was reached. Here the night was passed and in the morning at ten o'clock the party left for Selkirk. On the way the procession was largely augmented by carriages, pedestrians and a troop of about one hundred and fifty Indians of both sexes. Arches were erected the whole length of the way, and all of these bore words of welcome and respect. Sheaves of wheat and oats formed the principal style of decoration which ornamented these evergreen trophies. At Selkirk an address was read by Mr. Sifton and a number of presentations were made to Their Excellencies. The visitors then drove off to St. Peter's, and as the route to this place is marked by bits of the finest

scenery in the world, the journey was most enjoyable. The driver kept close to the bank of the river, thus affording a splendid opportunity of seeing the features which the view here presented. Before reaching St. Peter's a band of Indians from Fort Alexander came out and met the procession, and returned with it to the village. A very large number of Indians were assembled at St. Peter's, and His Excellency made them a speech in which he addressed them as the children of the Queen.

A visit to the school-house gave the guests an opportunity of hearing some pretty fair singing by young Indian girls, and on the conclusion of the exercises here, the party returned again to the old fort, and on Saturday left for Silver Heights.

On Monday the visitors began their trip to the Mennonite settlement on Rat River. A twenty six hours' drive brought the Mennoniten Reserve in sight and a delegation of the officials came out to meet the Viceroy, headed by the Dominion Emigration Agent, Mr. Hespeler. After inspecting some of the farm houses and the new church in process of erection, the course was resumed in the direction of the reception ground—a vacant space in the prairie. Between seven and eight hundred people assembled on the green. Tea, flavoured with lemons, was served in the pretty little arbour, and after this grateful refreshment had been partaken of, Mr. Jakob Peters, the scribe of the community, read an address to His Lordship in the German language, in which he traced the history of this people—a religious sect which dates its history more than three centuries back, and which grew out

of the fanaticism of the Anabaptists in the sixteenth century, led by Simons Menno, the founder of the school.

These people make excellent settlers, and in order to induce them to come to the country, the Canadian Government have set apart large tracts of land for their exclusive colonization, and lent them one hundred thousand dollars at six per cent. for eight years, to assist them in building houses and cultivating the soil. There are now two settlements of these people in Manitoba, the one on the Rat River reservation being the most important. The other is situated west of Red River, and is known as the Dufferin reserve. The combined population is about 6,500 souls. The people are thrifty, well-to-do, and industrious.

When Mr. Peters had finished his address, Lord Dufferin replied in these words:—

"*Fellow-Citizens of the Dominion, and Subjects of Her Majesty,—*

"I have come here to-day in the name of the Queen of England to bid you welcome to Canadian soil. With this welcome it is needless that I should couple the best wishes of the Imperial Government in England or of the Dominion Government at Ottawa, for you are well aware that both have regarded your coming here with unmitigated satisfaction. You have left your own land in obedience to a conscientious scruple, nor will you have been the first to cross the Atlantic under the pressure of a similar exigency. In doing so you must have made great sacrifices, broken with many tender associations, and

overthrown the settled purposes of your former peacefully ordered lives; but the very fact of your having manfully faced the uncertainties and risks of so distant an emigration, rather than surrender your religious convictions in regard to the unlawfulness of warfare, proves you to be well worthy of our respect, confidence, and esteem. You have come to a land where you will find the people with whom you are to associate engaged indeed in a great struggle, and contending with foes whom it requires their best energies to encounter. But those foes are not your fellow-men, nor will you be called upon in the struggle to stain your hands with human blood—a task which is so abhorrent to your religious feelings. The war to which we invite you as recruits and comrades, is a war waged against the brute forces of nature; but those forces will welcome our domination, and reward our attack by placing their treasures at our disposal. It is a war of ambition—for we intend to annex territory after territory—but neither blazing villages nor devastated fields will mark our ruthless track; our battalions will march across the illimitable plains which stretch before us, as sunshine steals athwart the ocean; the rolling prairie will blossom in our wake, and corn and peace and plenty will spring where we have trod. But not only are we ourselves engaged in these beneficent occupations—you will find that the only other nationality with whom we can ever come in contact is occupied with similar peaceable pursuits. They, like us, are engaged in advancing the standards of civilization westwards, not as rivals but as allies; and a community of interests, objects and aspirations has

already begun to cement between the people of the United States and ourselves what is destined, I trust, to prove an indissoluble affection. If then, you have come hither to seek for peace—peace, at least, we can promise you. But it is not merely to the material blessings of our land that I bid you welcome. We desire to share with you on equal terms our constitutional liberties, our municipal privileges, and our domestic freedom; we invite you to assist us in choosing the members of our Parliament, in shaping our laws, and in moulding our future destinies. There is no right or function which we exercise as free citizens in which we do not desire you to participate, and with this civil freedom we equally gladly offer you absolute religious liberty. The forms of worship you have brought with you, you will be able to practise in the most unrestricted manner, and we confidently trust that those blessings which have waited upon your virtuous exertions in your Russian homes will continue to attend you here; for we hear that you are a sober-minded and God-fearing community, and as such you are doubly welcome amongst us. It is with the greatest pleasure I have passed through your villages, and witnessed your comfortable homesteads, barns and byres, which have arisen like magic upon this fertile plain, for they prove indisputably that you are expert in agriculture, and already possess a high standard of domestic comfort. In the name then of Canada and her people, in the name of Queen Victoria and her empire, I again stretch out to you the hand of brotherhood and good-fellowship, for you are as welcome to our affections as you are to our lands, our liberties and freedom.

In the eye of our law the least among you is the equal of the highest magnate in our land, and the proudest of our citizens may well be content to hail you as his fellow-countrymen. You will find Canada a beneficent and loving mother, and under her fostering care I trust your community is destined to flourish and extend in wealth and numbers through countless generations. In one word, beneath the flag whose folds now wave above us, you will find protection, peace, civil and religious liberty, constitutional freedom and equal laws."

The remainder of the day was spent in various ways. Lord Dufferin made a few sketches, some of his suite went shooting, and others again remained indoors, and listened to the singing of some German songs. In the evening a display of fireworks took place, and, after a good night's rest, the party next morning returned to Silver Heights, where the balance of the week was passed.

On Monday the great trip of the journey was inaugurated, and Their Excellencies started for the North West Angle. At Pointe de Chene an address was read by Chas. Nolin, M.P.P., after which the trip was resumed. The steamer "Colville," which had been engaged to convey the tourists to the Saskatchewan, got imbedded in a mud bank, and as a good deal of delay was caused by the efforts which were made to get her off, His Excellency determined to wait no longer for the steamer. He accordingly bade adieu to Fort Alexander, to which point he had arrived on the previous Friday, and chartering a number of canoes, the whole party

left under an escort, provided by the Iroquois, for Gimli, the Icelandic settlement on the west. In the meantime, while these preparations were going on, the "Colville" had been extricated from her position, and, with full steam on, she sailed for Fort Alexander, and met the canoes on their way. Passengers and baggage were soon transferred to the "Colville," and in a few minutes the three hundred mile voyage to the mouth of the Saskatchewan was begun in earnest. Beyond the fact that the voyage was a very pleasant one, and that the scenery was exceedingly striking and picturesque, and that the clear and sparkling water of the Saskatchewan was totally unlike that of the Red and Assiniboine Rivers, there is nothing worthy of note to chronicle. A few stoppages on the way were made, and at all of these places the Indian and half-breed population vied with each other in showing their hospitality towards their visitors, who were delighted with the varying aspect which the different features of the trip presented. A short stay at a point near the Grand Rapids, which is in the district of Keewatin, enabled the party to walk about the village and examine the wigwams of the Indians and the log houses of the few white residents of the place. The "Colville" was moored about two miles below the Grand Rapids. Mr. McTavish, an officer of the Hudson Bay Company, met the party soon after their disembarkation, and conveyed them across the portage in a small car on the little railway which the company were at that time building. A visit was paid to the large storehouse, where luncheon was served and the natural curiosities of the place exhibited. The party next

attempted a feat of great daring. With some nine or ten Indians as navigators, the visitors entered a boat, specially built for the purpose, and dashed down the Grand Rapids with tremendous fury, through rocky islands and past high walls of limestone and a hundred other obstacles for nearly three long miles to the smooth water below. This completed the stay at Grand Rapids, and in an hour more the "Colville" was steaming away for Gimli, tarrying a moment at Dog's Head Point to receive an Indian delegation, and at St. George's Channel, where the vessel came to anchor. In the morning a heavy storm was raging and the rain came down with great violence, and to add to the inconvenience of the hour, the coal was getting low. A decision was promptly arrived at, and the "Colville" returned to Stone Fort, where a supply of coal was shipped, and, the wind subsiding by the afternoon, the voyage to the Icelandic settlement was resumed. The ladies, on this occasion, remained in the fort. They acted wisely in doing so, for the steamer had not been out long before a thunder storm swept over the place and lashed Lake Winnipeg into a perfect fury. Thunder, lightning and rain raged incessantly for upwards of an hour. The "Colville," happily, lay at anchor in the river during the continuance of the storm. At four o'clock on the morning of the 14th of September, the steamer was enabled to pursue her way to her destination, which she gained in about five or six hours.

Gimli is situated on the west coast of Lake Winnipeg. Some two or three years ago the Canadian Government set apart a large reserve in the district of Keewatin for the

Icelanders who had emigrated to Canada in 1875 and, settling in Victoria County, Ontario, had become dissatisfied with the character of the soil. The whole body, upwards of two hundred and fifty souls, were transported at the country's expense to the North West, and considerable effort was put forward in Iceland to induce immigration to Canada. As a result nearly twelve hundred persons responded to the call. The reserve covers an area of 427 square miles. Gimli is the chief village of the settlement.

The "Colville" anchored within half a mile of the beach, when a boat put out from the settlement and presently Mr. Taylor, the agent, addressed some words to His Excellency, when the whole party took to the several boats and rowed up to the shore where they disembarked. Mr. Frederickson received the visitors, and a tour of the village was made and the houses inspected. Luncheon was then disposed of, when an address was read to His Excellency, in which Mr. Frederickson contrived to say a good deal about the esteem in which Lord Dufferin was still held in Iceland, and whom he greeted as an old friend of the country.

Lord Dufferin's reply was very happy. He spoke in the English tongue and the interpreter conveyed his language to the Icelanders sentence by sentence. He said :—

"*Men and Women of Iceland, now citizens of Canada, and subjects of Her Majesty the Queen,—*

"When it was my good fortune twenty years ago to visit your island, I never thought that the day would come when I should be called upon, as the representa-

tive of the British Crown, to receive you in this country; but the opportunities I have thus had of becoming acquainted with your dramatic history, with your picturesque literature, and the kindness I have experienced at the hands of your countrymen, now enable me with the greater cordiality to bid you welcome. I have learnt with extreme sorrow of the terrible trials to which you have been exposed so soon after your arrival by the unexpected ravages of a destructive epidemic. Such a visitation was well calculated to damp your spirits and to benumb your energies, aggravating as it did those inevitable hardships which attend the first efforts of all colonists to establish themselves in a new land. The precautions which the Local Government was reluctantly compelled to take to prevent the spreading of the contagion through the Province must also have been both galling and disadvantageous, but I trust that the discouragements which attended your advent amongst us have now forever passed away, and that you are fairly embarked on a career of happiness and prosperity. Indeed, I understand that there is not one amongst you who is not perfectly content with his new lot, and fully satisfied that the change which has taken place in his destiny is for the better. During a hasty visit like the present, I cannot pretend to acquire more than a superficial insight into your condition, but so far as I have observed, things appear to be going sufficiently well with you. The homesteads I have visited seem well-built and commodious, and are certainly far superior to any of the farmhouses I remember in Iceland, while the gardens and little clearings which have begun to

surround them, show that you have already tapped an inexhaustible store of wealth in the rich alluvial soil on which we stand. The three arts most necessary to a Canadian colonist are the felling of timber, the ploughing of land, and the construction of highways, but as in your own country none of you had ever seen a tree, a cornfield, or a road, it is not to be expected that you should immediately exhibit any expertness in these accomplishments; but practice and experience will soon make you the masters of all three, for you possess in a far greater degree than is probably imagined, that which is the essence and foundation of all superiority—intelligence, education, and intellectual activity. In fact, I have not entered a single hut or cottage in the settlement, which did not contain, no matter how bare its walls, or scanty its furniture, a library of twenty or thirty volumes; and I am informed that there is scarcely a child amongst you who cannot read and write. Secluded as you have been for hundreds of years from all contact with the civilization of Europe, you may in many respects be a little rusty and behind the rest of the world; nor perhaps have the conditions under which you used to live at home—where months have to be spent in the enforced idleness of a sunless winter—accustomed you to those habits of continued and unflagging industry which you will find necessary to your new existence; but in our brighter, drier, and more exhilarating climate you will become animated with fresh vitality, and your continually expanding prosperity will encourage you year by year to still greater exertions. Beneath the genial influences of the fresh young

world to which you have come, the dormant capacities of your race, which adverse climatic and geographical conditions may have somewhat stunted and benumbed, will bud and burgeon forth in all their pristine exuberance, as the germs which have been for centuries buried beneath the pyramids and catacombs of Egypt are said to excel in the exuberance and succulence of their growth the corn-seeds of last year's harvest. But, as sun, and air, and light are necessary to produce this miracle, so it will be necessary for you to profit as much as possible by the example and by the intercourse of your more knowledgeable neighbours. I have learnt with great satisfaction that numbers of your young women have entered the households of various Canadian families, where they will not only acquire the English language, which it is most desirable you should all know, and which they will be able to teach their brothers and sisters, and—I trust I may add, in course of time, their children—but will also learn those lessons of domestic economy and house-wifely neat-handedness which are so necessary to the well-being, health, and cheerfulness of our homes. I am also happy to be able to add that I have received the best accounts from a great number of people of the good conduct, handiness, and docility of these young Ingeborgs, Raghnhildas, Thoras, and Gudruns, who I trust will do credit to the epical ancestresses from whom they have inherited their names. Many of the houses I have visited to-day bore evident signs in their airiness, neatness, and well-ordered appearance of possessing a housewife who had already profited from her contact with the outer world. And while I am upon this subject there is one

practical hint which I shall venture to make to you. Every single house I have visited to-day, many of them being mere temporary huts, with at the most two small chambers, was furnished with a large close iron cooking-stove, evidently used not merely for cooking purposes, but also for heating the habitation. I believe that this arrangement is anything but desirable, and that, at all events, in those houses where a separate kitchen cannot be obtained, an open fireplace should be introduced. I am quite certain that if I were to come amongst you in winter I should find these stoves in full operation, and every crevice in your shanties sealed up from the outer air. Now you are surrounded by an inexhaustible supply of the best possible fuel, which can be obtained with comparatively little labour, and consequently economy of coal, which is their chief recommendation, need not drive you to an excessive use of these unwholesome appliances. Our winter air, though sufficiently keen, is healthy and bracing, and a most potent incentive to physical exertion, whereas the mephitic vapours of an overheated, closely-packed chamber, paralyze our physical as well as our mental activities. A constitution nursed upon the oxygen of our bright winter atmosphere makes its owner feel as though he could toss about the pine trees in his glee, whereas to the sluggard simmering over his stove-pipe, it is a horror and a nameless hardship to put his nose outside the door. I need not tell you that in a country like this the one virtue pre-eminently necessary to every man is self-reliance, energy, and a determination to conquer an independent living for himself, his wife and children by the unassisted strength of his own

right arm. Unless each member of the settlement is possessed and dominated by this feeling, there can be no salvation for anyone. But why need I speak to Icelanders—to you men and women of the grand old Norse race, of the necessity of patience under hardship, courage in the face of danger, dogged determination in the presence of difficulties. The annals of your country are bright with the records of your forefathers' noble endurance. The sons and daughters of the men and women who crossed the Arctic Ocean in open boats, and preferred to make their homes amid the snows and cinders of a volcano rather than enjoy peace and plenty under the iron sway of a despot, may afford to smile at anyone who talks to them of hardship or rough living beneath the pleasant shade of these murmuring branches and beside the laughing ripples of yonder shining lake. The change now taking place in your fortunes is the very converse and opposite of that which befell your forefathers. They fled from their pleasant homes and golden corn-fields into a howling wilderness of storm and darkness, ice and lava, but you I am welcoming to the healthiest climate on the continent, and to a soil of unexampled fertility, which a little honest industry on your part will soon turn into a garden of plenty. Nor do we forget that no race has a better right to come amongst us than yourselves, for it is probably to the hardihood of the Icelandic navigators that the world is indebted for the discovery of this continent. Had not Columbus visited your island and discovered in your records a practical and absolute confirmation of his own brilliant speculations in regard to the existence of a

western land, it is possible he might never have had the enterprise to tempt the unknown Atlantic. Again, then, I welcome you to this country—a country in which you will find yourselves freemen serving no overlord, and being no man's men but your own; each, master of his own farm, like the 'Udalmen' and 'Boenders' of old days; and remember that in coming amongst us, you will find yourselves associated with a race both kindly-hearted and cognate to your own, nor in becoming Englishmen and subjects of Queen Victoria need you forget your own time-honoured customs or the picturesque annals of your forefathers. On the contrary, I trust you will continue to cherish for all time the heart-stirring literature of your nation, and that from generation to generation your little ones will continue to learn in your ancient Sagas that industry, energy, fortitude, perseverance, and stubborn endurance have ever been the characteristics of the noble Icelandic race. I have pledged my personal credit to my Canadian friends on the successful development of your settlement. My warmest and most affectionate sympathies attend you, and I have not the slightest misgiving but that in spite of your enterprise being conducted under what of necessity are somewhat disadvantageous conditions, not only will your future prove bright and prosperous, but that it will be universally acknowleged that a more valuable accession to the intelligence, patriotism, loyalty, industry, and strength of the country has never been introduced into the Dominion."

His Excellency then shook hands with the women who

had come to hear him speak, and addressing some kindly words to the men and a cheering word or two to the children, he bade them all good-bye and returned to the steamer. At sundown the "Colville" lay at anchor near St. Peter's, and in the morning she glided into the landing place at Stone Fort, where the travellers took breakfast. In the afternoon, Winnipeg was gained, and the guests went immediately to the house of Mr. D. A. Smith, whither the ladies of the party had preceded them the day before.

Oak Point, the southern shore of Lake Manitoba and Portage La Prairie, were subsequently visited, and the 29th of September was agreed upon as the day of departure from this great territory. Had time permitted, it was His Excellency's intention to visit Palestine and the Pembina Mountain district, but the season had so far advanced that this part of the programme had to be abandoned. On Saturday, the 29th instant, the party left Silver Heights in the morning for the site of the St. Boniface station of the Pembina branch of the Canada Pacific Railroad. Arriving there, Their Excellencies proceeded to lay a portion of the roadbed of the railway. The first two spikes were driven in by Lord and Lady Dufferin, amid great cheering, in the presence of a large concourse of spectators. The visitors then called on their way back at the College of St. Boniface, to bid farewell to the churchmen, and to present the prize medals to the students. Father Lavoie read an address on behalf of the scholars, and after a reply had been given the party proceeded to the City Hall, at Winnipeg, where a splendid *dejeuner* was prepared. The entertain-

ment provided was superb, and the arrangements were admirably carried out. Flowers and greenery, flags and banners, fruits of the choicest description and variety, and indeed everything calculated to tempt the senses, were displayed on a scale of princely munificence. Among the guests were Lieutenant-Governor Morris, the Archbishop of St. Boniface, Chief Justice Wood, Attorney-General Royal, Dr. Schultz, Col. Osborne Smith, the American Consul, Hon. D. A. Smith, Hon. Mr. Davis. Col. Littleton, Archdeacon Cowley, and over one hundred others. Most of these gentlemen were accompanied by their wives. The chair was occupied by Mayor Scott, who had Lord Dufferin at his right hand and Lady Dufferin at his left. Full justice having been done the dinner, the Mayor proposed Their Excellencies' health in a few graceful remarks, and when the guest of the evening arose to reply, he was greeted with applause, which lasted some minutes. When silence was restored he said:—

"*Mr. Mayor, your Honour, Ladies and Gentlemen,*—

"In rising to express my acknowledgments to the citizens of Winnipeg for thus crowning the friendly reception I have received throughout the length and breadth of Manitoba by so noble an entertainment, I am painfully impressed by the consideration of the many respects in which my thanks are due to you, and to so many other persons in the Province. (Applause.) From our first landing on your quays until the present moment, my progress through the country has been one continual delight—(loud applause)—nor has the slightest hitch or incongruous incident marred

the satisfaction of my visit. I have to thank you for the hospitalities I have enjoyed at the hands of your individual citizens, as well as of a multitude of independent communities—for the tasteful and ingenious decorations which adorned my route—for the quarter of a mile of evenly yoked oxen that drew our triumphal car—for the universal proofs of your loyalty to the Throne and the Mother Country, and for your personal good-will towards Her Majesty's representative. Above all, I have to thank you for the evidences produced on either hand along our march, of your prosperous condition, of your perfect contentment, of your confidence in your future fortunes; for I need not tell you that to any one in my situation, smiling cornfields, cosy homesteads, the joyful faces of prosperous men and women, and the laughter of healthy children, are the best of all triumphal adornments. (Great applause.) But there are others for which I ought to be obliged to you, and first for the beautiful weather you have taken the precaution to provide us with during some six weeks of perpetual camping out—(laughter)—for which attention I have received Lady Dufferin's especial orders to render you her personal thanks—an attention which the unusual phenomenon of a casual waterspout enabled us only the better to appreciate; and lastly, though certainly not least, for not having generated amongst you that fearful entity 'A Pacific Railway Question'—at all events not in those dire and tragic proportions in which I have encountered it elsewhere. (Great laughter.) Of course I know a certain phase of the railway question is agitating even this community, but it has assumed the mild character

of a domestic, rather than of an inter-Provincial controversy. Two distinguished members, moreover, of my present Government have been lately amongst you, and have doubtless acquainted themselves with your views and wishes. It is not necessary, therefore, that I should mar the hilarious character of the present festival by any untimely allusions to so grave a matter. Well, then, ladies and gentlemen, what am I to say and do to you in return for all the pleasure and satisfaction I have received at your hands? I fear there is very little that I can say, and scarcely anything that I can do, commensurate with my obligations. Stay—there is one thing at all events I think I have already done, for which I am entitled to claim your thanks. You are doubtless aware that a great political controversy has for some time raged between the two great parties of the State as to which of them is responsible for the visitation of that terror of two continents—the Colorado bug. (Great laughter.) The one side is disposed to assert that if their opponents had never acceded to power the Colorado bug would never have come to Canada. (Renewed laughter.) I have reason to believe, however, though I know not whether any substantial evidence has been adduced in support of their assertion—(laughter)—that my Government deny and repudiate having had any sort of concert or understanding with that irrepressible invader. (Roars of laughter.) It would be highly unconstitutional for me, who am bound to hold a perfectly impartial balance between the contending parties of the State, to pronounce an opinion upon this momentous question. (Renewed laughter.) But, however disputable a

point may be the prime and original authorship of the Colorado bug, there is one fact no one will question, namely, that to the presence of the Governor-General in Manitoba is to be attributed the sudden, total, otherwise unaccountable, and I trust permanent disappearance, not only from this Province, but from the whole North West, of the infamous and unmentionable 'hopper'—(loud laughter)—whose annual visitations for the last seventeen years have proved so distressing to the agricultural interests of the entire region. But apart from being the fortunate instrument of conferring this benefit upon you—(laughter)—I fear the only further return in my power is to assure you of my great sympathy with you in your endeavours to do justice to the material advantages with which your Province has been so richly endowed by the hands of Providence. From its geographical position, and its peculiar characteristics, Manitoba may be regarded as the keystone of that mighty arch of sister Provinces which spans the continent from the Atlantic to the Pacific. (Great applause.) It was here that Canada, emerging from her woods and forests, first gazed upon her rolling prairies and unexplored North West, and learnt as by an unexpected revelation that her historical territories of the Canadas, her eastern seaboards of New Brunswick, Labrador, and Nova Scotia, her Laurentian lakes and valleys, corn lands and pastures, though themselves more extensive than half a dozen European kingdoms—(applause)—were but the vestibules and ante-chambers to that till then undreamt of Dominion, whose illimitable dimensions alike confound the arithmetic of the surveyor and the verification of the

explorer. (Tremendous applause.) It was hence that counting her past achievements as but the preface and prelude to her future exertions and expanding destinies, she took a fresh departure, received the afflatus of a more imperial inspiration, and felt herself no longer a mere settler along the banks of a single river, but the owner of half a continent, and in the magnitude of her possession, in the wealth of her resources, in the sinews of her material might, the peer of any power on the earth. (Loud applause.) In a recent remarkably witty speech, the Marquis of Salisbury alluded to the geographical misconceptions often engendered by the smallness of the maps upon which the figure of the world is depicted. To this cause is probably to be attributed the inadequate idea entertained by well educated persons of the extent of Her Majesty's North American possessions. Perhaps the best way of correcting such a universal misapprehension would be by a summary of the rivers which flow through them, for we know that as a poor man cannot afford to live in a big house, so a small country cannot support a big river. Now, to an Englishman or a Frenchman the Severn or the Thames, the Seine or the Rhone, would appear considerable streams, but in the Ottawa, a mere affluent of the St. Lawrence, an affluent, moreover, which reaches the parent stream six hundred miles from its mouth, we have a river nearly five hundred and fifty miles long, and three or four times as big as any of them. (Applause.) But, even after having ascended the St. Lawrence itself to Lake Ontario, and pursued it across Lake Huron, St. Clair, and Lake Superior to Thunder Bay, a dis-

tance of one thousand five hundred miles, where are we? In the estimation of the person who has made the journey, at the end of all things—(great laughter)—but to us who know better, scarcely at the commencement of the great fluvial systems of the Dominion; for, from that spot—that is to say, from Thunder Bay—we are able at once to ship our astonished traveller on to the Kaministiquia, a river of some hundred miles long. Thence almost in a straight line we launch him upon Lake Shebandowan and Rainy Lake and River—a magnificent stream three hundred yards broad, and a couple of hundred miles long, down whose tranquil bosom he floats into the Lake of the Woods, where he finds himself on a sheet of water which, though diminutive, as compared with the inland seas he has left behind him, will probably be found sufficiently extensive to render him fearfully sea-sick—(loud laughter)—during his passage across it. For the last eighty miles of his voyage, however, he will be consoled by sailing through a succession of land-locked channels, the beauty of whose scenery, while it resembles, certainly excels the far-famed Thousand Islands of the St. Lawrence. (Loud cheering.) From this lacustrian paradise of sylvan beauty we are able at once to transfer our friend to the Winnipeg, a river whose existence in the very heart and centre of the continent, is in itself one of nature's most delightful miracles, so beautiful and varied are its rocky banks, its tufted islands, so broad, so deep, so fervid is the volume of its waters, the extent of their lake-like expansions, and the tremendous power of their rapids. (Tremendous applause.) At last let us suppose we have landed our

protégé at the town of Winnipeg, the half-way house of the continent, the capital of the Prairie Province, and I trust the future 'umbilicus' of the Dominion. (Great cheering.) Having had so much of water, having now reached the home of the buffalo—like the extenuated Falstaff, he naturally 'babbles of green fields' (laughter and applause), and careers in imagination over the primeval grasses of the prairie. Not at all. Escorted by Mr. Mayor and the Town Council we take him down to your quay, and ask him which he will ascend first, the Red River or the Assiniboine, two streams, the one five hundred miles long the other four hundred and eighty, which so happily mingle their waters within your city limits. (Applause.) After having given him a preliminary canter upon these respective rivers, we take him off to Lake Winnipeg, an inland sea three hundred miles long and upwards of sixty broad, during the navigation of which for many a weary hour he will find himself out of sight of land, and probably a good deal more indisposed than ever he was on the Lake of the Woods, or even the Atlantic. (Laughter.) At the north-west angle of Lake Winnipeg, he hits upon the mouth of the Saskatchewan, the gateway to the north-west, and the starting point to another one thousand five hundred miles of navigable water flowing nearly due east and west between its alluvial banks. Having now reached the foot of the Rocky Mountains, our 'Ancient Mariner'—(laughter)—for by this time he will be quite entitled to such an appellation—knowing that water cannot run up hill, feels certain his aquatic experiences are concluded. (Laughter and applause.) He

was never more mistaken. (Laughter.) We immediately launch him upon the Arthabaska and Mackenzie Rivers, and start him on a longer trip than he has yet undertaken—(laughter)—the navigation of the Mackenzie River alone exceeding two thousand five hundred miles. If he survives this last experience, we wind up his peregrinations by a concluding voyage of one thousand four hundred miles down the Fraser River; or, if he prefers it, the Thompson River to Victoria, in Vancouver, whence, having previously provided him with a first-class return ticket for that purpose, he will probably prefer getting home *via* the Canadian Pacific. (Roars of laughter.) Now, in this enumeration, those who are acquainted with the country are aware that for the sake of brevity I have omitted thousands of miles of other lakes and rivers which water various regions of the North West—the Qu'Appelle River, Belly River, Lake Manitoba, the Winnepegosis, Shoal Lake, &c., &c., along which I might have dragged and finally exterminated our way-worn guest —(laughter)—but the sketch I have given is more than sufficient for my purpose; and when it is further remembered that the most of these streams flow for their entire length through alluvial plains of the richest description—(applause)—where year after year wheat can be raised without manure, or any sensible diminution in its yield —(hear, hear)—and where the soil everywhere presents the appearance of a highly cultivated suburban kitchen-garden in England, enough has been said to display the agricultural riches of the territories I have referred to—(great (applause)—and the capabilities they possess of affording

happy and prosperous homes to millions of the human race. (Long and continued applause.) But in contemplating the vistas thus opened to our imagination, we must not forget that there ensues a corresponding expansion of our obligations. For instance, unless great care is taken, we shall find, as we move westwards, that the exigencies of civilization may clash injuriously with the prejudices and traditional habits of our Indian fellow-subjects. As long as Canada was in the woods the Indian problem was comparatively easy; the progress of settlement was slow enough to give ample time and opportunity for arriving at an amicable and mutually convenient arrangement with each tribe with whom we successively came into contact; but once out upon the plains, colonization will advance with far more rapid and ungovernable strides, and it cannot fail, eventually, to interfere with the by no means inexhaustible supply of Buffalo, upon which so many of the Indian tribes are now dependent. Against this contingency it will be our most urgent and imperative duty to take timely precautions, by enabling the red man, not by any undue pressure, or hasty or ill-considered interference, but by precept, example, and suasion, by gifts of cattle and other encouragements, to exchange the precarious life of a hunter for that of a pastoral, and eventually that of an agricultural people. (Applause.) Happily in no part of Her Majesty's dominions are the relations existing between the white settler and the original natives and masters of the land so well understood or so generously and humanely interpreted as in Canada, and as a consequence, instead of being a cause of anxiety and disturbance, the Indian tribes of the

Dominion are regarded as a valuable adjunct to our strength and industry. (Hear, hear, and applause.) Wherever I have gone in the Province—and since I have been here I have travelled nearly a thousand miles within your borders—I have found the Indians upon their several reserves, pretermitting a few petty grievances of a local character they thought themselves justified in preferring, contented and satisfied, upon the most friendly terms with their white neighbours, and implicitly confiding in the good faith and paternal solicitude of the Government. (Applause.) In some districts I have learnt with pleasure, that the Sioux, who a few years since entered our territory under such sinister circumstances—I do not, of course, refer to the recent visit of Sitting Bull and his people—who, however, I believe are remaining perfectly quiet—are not only peaceable and well-behaved, but have turned into useful and hard-working labourers and harvest men; while in the more distant settlements, the less domesticated bands of natives, whether as hunters, voyageurs, guides, or purveyors of our furs and game, prove an appreciably advantageous element in the economical structure of the colony. (Applause.) There is no doubt that a great deal of the good feeling thus subsisting between the red men and ourselves is due to the influence and interposition of that invaluable class of men, the half-breed settlers and pioneers of Manitoba—(loud applause)—who, combining as they do the hardihood, the endurance, and love of enterprise generated by the strain of Indian blood within their veins, with the civilization, the instruction, and the intellectual power derived from their

fathers, have preached the Gospel of peace and goodwill, and mutual respect, with equally beneficent results to the Indian chieftain in his lodge and to the British settler in the shanty. (Great applause.) They have been the ambassadors between the east and the west; the interpreters of civilization and its exigencies to the dwellers on the prairie, as well as the exponents to the white men of the consideration justly due to the susceptibilities, the sensitive self-respect, the prejudices, the innate craving for justice of the Indian race. (Loud applause.) In fact, they have done for the colony what otherwise would have been left unaccomplished, and have introduced between the white population and the red man a traditional feeling of amity and friendship, which but for them it might have been impossible to establish. (Cheers.) Nor can I pass by the humane, kindly, and considerate attention which has ever distinguished the Hudson Bay Company in its dealings with the native population. (Applause.) But though giving due credit to these influences amongst the causes which are conducing to produce and preserve this fortunate result, the place of honour must be adjudged to that honourable and generous policy which has been pursued by successive Governments towards the Indians of Canada, and which at this moment is being superintended and carried out with so much tact, discretion, and ability by your present Lieutenant-Governor—(applause)—under which the extinction of the Indian title upon liberal terms has invariably been recognized as a necessary preliminary to the occupation of a single square yard of native territory. (Cheering.) But our Indian friends and neighbours

are by no means the only alien communities in Manitoba which demand the solicitude of the Government and excite our sympathies and curiosity. In close proximity to Winnipeg two other communities—the Mennonites and Icelanders—starting from opposite ends of Europe, without either concert or communication, have sought fresh homes within our territory; the one of Russian extraction, though of German race, moved by a desire to escape from the obligations of a law which was repulsive to their conscience—the other, bred amid the snows and ashes of an Arctic volcano, by the hope of bettering their material condition. (Applause.) Although I have witnessed many sights to cause me pleasure during my various progresses through the Dominion, seldom have I beheld any spectacle more pregnant with prophecy, more fraught with promise of a successful future, than the Mennonite settlement. (Applause.) When I visited these interesting people they had only been two years in the Province, and yet in a long ride I took across many miles of prairie, which but yesterday was absolutely bare, desolate, and untenanted, the home of the wolf, the badger, and the eagle, I passed village after village, homestead after homestead, furnished forth with all the conveniences and incidents of European comfort, and of a scientific agriculture, while on either side the road corn-fields already ripe for harvest and pastures populous with herds of cattle stretched away to the horizon. (Great applause.) Even on this continent—the peculiar theatre of rapid change and progress—there has nowhere, I imagine, taken place so marvellous a transformation (cheers); and yet, when in your name, and in the name of

the Queen of England, I bade these people welcome to their new homes, it was not the improvement in their material fortunes that pre-occupied my thoughts. Glad as I was to have the power of applotting them so ample a portion of our teeming soil—a soil which seems to blossom at a touch —(cheering)—and which they were cultivating to such manifest advantage, I felt infinitely prouder in being able to throw over them the ægis of the British Constitution—(loud cheers)—and in bidding them freely share with us our unrivalled political institutions, and our untrammelled personal liberty. (Great cheering.) We ourselves are so accustomed to breathe the atmosphere of freedom that it scarcely occurs to us to consider and appreciate our advantages in this respect. (Hear, hear.) It is only when we are reminded, by such incidents as that to which I refer, of the small extent of the world's surface over which the principles of Parliamentary Government can be said to work smoothly and harmoniously, that we are led to consider the exceptional happiness of our position. (Applause.) Nor was my visit to the Icelandic community less satisfactory than that to our Mennonite fellow-subjects. From accidental circumstances I have been long since led to take an interest in the history and literature of the Scandinavian race, and the kindness I once received at the hands of the Icelandic people in their own island, naturally induced me to take a deep interest in the welfare of this new emigration. (Applause.) When we take into account the secluded position of the Icelandic nation for the last thousand years, the unfavourable conditions of their climatic and geographical situation,

it would be unreasonable to expect that a colony from thence should exhibit the same aptitudes for agricultural enterprise and settlement as would be possessed by a people fresh from intimate contact with the higher civilization of Europe. In Iceland there are neither trees, nor cornfields, nor highways. You cannot, therefore, expect an Icelander to exhibit an inspired proficiency in felling timber, ploughing land, or making roads, yet unfortunately these are the three accomplishments most necessary to a colonist in Canada. But though starting at a disadvantage in these respects you must not underrate the capacity of your new fellow-countrymen. They are endowed with a great deal of intellectual ability, and a quick intelligence. They are well educated. I scarcely entered a hovel at Gimli which did not possess a library. They are well-conducted, religious, and peaceable. Above all they are docile and anxious to learn. (Applause.) Nor, considering the difficulty which prevails in this country in procuring women-servants, will the accession of some hundreds of bright, good-humoured, perhaps inexperienced, yet willing, Icelandic girls, anxious for employment, be found a disadvantage by the resident ladies of the country? Should the dispersion of these young people lead in course of time to the formation of more intimate and tenderer ties than those of mere neighbourhood between the Canadian population and the Icelandic colony, I am safe in predicting that it will not prove a matter of regret on the one side or the other. (Applause.) And, gentlemen, in reference to this point I cannot help remarking with satisfaction on the extent to which a community of in-

terests, the sense of being engaged in a common undertaking, the obvious degree in which the prosperity of any one man is a gain to his neighbours, has amalgamated the various sections of the population of this Province, originally so diverse in race, origin, and religion, into a patriotic, closely welded and united whole. (Applause.) In no part of Canada have I found a better feeling prevailing between all classes and sections of the community. (Cheers.) It is in a great measure owing to this wide-spread sentiment of brotherhood that on a recent occasion great troubles have been averted, while at the present moment it is finding its crowning and most triumphant expression in the establishment of a University under conditions which have been declared impossible of application in any other Province of Canada—I may say in any other country in the world—(great cheering)—for nowhere else, either in Europe or on this continent, as far as I am aware, have the bishops and heads of the various religious communities, into which the Christian world is unhappily divided, combined to erect an *Alma Mater* to which all the denominational colleges of the Province are to be affiliated, and whose statutes and degrees are to be regulated and dispensed under the joint auspices of a governing body in which all the churches of the land will be represented. (Great applause.) An achievement of this kind speaks volumes in favour of the wisdom, liberality, and the Christian charity of those devoted men by whom in this distant land the consciences of the population are led and enlightened, and long may they be spared to see the effects of their exertions and magnanimous sacrifices in the

good conduct and grateful devotion of their respective flocks. (Cheers.) Nor, I am happy to think, is this good-fellowship upon which I have so much cause to congratulate you, confined either within the limits of the Province or even within those of the Dominion. Nothing struck me more on my way through St. Paul, in the United States, than the sympathetic manner in which the inhabitants of that flourishing city alluded to the progress and prospects of Canada and the North West—(loud applause)—and on arriving here I was equally struck by finding even a more exuberant counterpart of those friendly sentiments. (Great applause.) The reason is not far to seek. Quite independently of the genial intercourse promoted by neighbourhood and the intergrowth of commercial relations, a bond of sympathy between the two populations is created by the consciousness that they are both engaged in an enterprise of world-wide importance, that they are both organized corps in the ranks of humanity, and the wings of a great army marching in line on a level front; that they are both engaged in advancing the standards of civilization westwards, and that for many a year to come they will be associated in the task of converting the breadths of prairie that stretch between them and the setting sun into one vast paradise of international peace, of domestic happiness, and material plenty. (Great cheering.) Between two communities thus occupied it is impossible but that amity and loving-kindness should be begotten. (Applause.) But perhaps it will be asked how can I, who am the natural and official guardian of Canada's virtue, mark with satisfaction such dangerously sentimental

proclivities towards her seductive neighbour. I will reply by appealing to those experienced matrons and chaperones I see around me. They will tell you that when a young lady expresses her frank admiration for a man, when she welcomes his approach with unconstrained pleasure, crosses the room to sit beside him, presses him to join her picnic, praises him to her friends, there is not the slightest fear of her affections having been surreptitiously entrapped by the gay deceiver. (Loud laughter.) On the contrary, it is when she can be scarcely brought to mention his name—(great laughter)—when she alludes to him with malice and disparagement, that real danger is to be apprehended. (Renewed laughter.) No! No! Canada both loves and admires the United States, but it is with the friendly, frank affection which a heart-whole stately maiden feels for some big, boisterous, hobbledehoy of a cousin, fresh from school, and elate with animal spirits and good-nature. She knows he is stronger and more muscular than herself, has lots of pocket-money (laughter), can smoke cigars and 'loaf around' in public places in an ostentatious manner forbidden to the decorum of her own situation. (Uproarious laughter.) She admires him for his bigness, strength and prosperity; she likes to hear of his punching the heads of other boys. (Laughter). She anticipates and will be proud of his future success in life, and both likes him and laughs at him for his affectionate, loyal, though somewhat patronising friendship for herself. (Great laughter.) But of no nearer connection does she dream, nor does his bulky image for a moment disturb her virginal meditations. (Laughter.) In a world apart,

secluded from all extraneous influences, nestling at the feet of her majestic mother, Canada dreams her dream, and forebodes her destiny—a dream of ever-broadening harvests, multiplying towns and villages, and expanding pastures; of constitutional self-government and a confederated Empire; of page after page of honourable history, added as her contribution to the annals of the Mother Country and to the glories of the British race; of a perpetuation for all time upon this continent of that temperate and well-balanced system of Government which combines in one mighty whole as the eternal possession of all Englishmen, the brilliant history and traditions of the past with the freest and most untrammelled liberty of action in the future. (Tremendous cheering.) Ladies and gentlemen, I have now done. I have to thank you for the patience with which you have listened to me, and once again for the many kindnesses you have done Lady Dufferin and myself during my stay amongst you. Most heartily do I congratulate you upon all that you are doing, and upon the glorious prospect of prosperity which is opening out on every side of you. (Applause.) Though elsewhere in the Dominion stagnation of trade and commerce has checked for a year or two the general advance of Canada, here at least you have escaped the effects of such sinister incidents, for your welfare being based upon the most solid of all foundations, the cultivation of the soil, you are in a position to pursue the even tenor of your way untroubled by those alternations of fortune which disturb the world of trade and manufacture. You have been blessed with an abundant harvest, and soon, I trust, will a railway come to

carry to those who need it the surplus of your produce—now, as my own eyes have witnessed, imprisoned in your storehouses for want of the means of transport. (Cheers.) May the expanding finances of the country soon place the Government in a position to gratify your just and natural expectations." (Great cheering.)

His Excellency concluded by proposing the health of the Mayor and Corporation of Winnipeg, and the prosperity of the capital of the Prairie Province.

After this Their Excellencies drove to the Canada Pacific Hotel, where a Reception was held, and Mr. Nixon, in behalf of the Temperance societies, presented an address. At five, the party took tea at Governor Morris's residence, and immediately thereafter embarked on board the steamer "Minnesota," on the way home. The return trip was accomplished without mishap or unreasonable delay, and early in October the travellers found themselves once more safe in their congenial retreat at Rideau Hall.

A great fire occurred during this year, on the 20th of June, in St. John, N.B. Nearly two-fifths of the city were destroyed. Sixteen hundred and ten houses, including nearly all the public buildings and churches were burned, many lives were lost, and property to the value of upwards of twenty-five millions of dollars was swept away. Two hundred acres of territory, and nine and six-tenths miles of streets were burned. A bright feature in this dreadful affair, was the spontaneous and hearty manner with which every city, town and village in the country responded to the appeal for aid, and poured into the suffering city im-

mense donations in money, clothing, furniture and provisions. Four months after this fire, the town of Portland, N.B., experienced a similar calamity, and as most of the sufferers were people in poor circumstances, their hardships were even greater than those which were endured by their unfortunate neighbours in St. John. The same generous spirit was exhibited here, and money and materials were sent to the relief of the town in all haste.

On the 23rd of November, 1877, the Halifax Fishery Commission, which had been sitting since June, concluded their labours, and handed in their report. The parties to this important movement, were men of the highest character and ability. On behalf of Great Britain, Sir Alexander T. Galt, K.C.M.G., sat as Commissioner, with Mr. Ford and Mr. Bergne, as his agents; the Hon. Ensign H. Kellogg, sat as United States Commissioner, with the Hon. Dwight Foster, as his agent,—and Richard H. Dana, jr., Esq., as counsel. His Excellency Maurice Delfosse, Belgian Minister to Washington, was the neutral Commissioner. The Canadian counsel was composed of Joseph Doutre, Q. C., S. R. Thompson, Q.C., R. L. Weatherbee, and L. H. Davies. The Hon. (now Sir) Albert J. Smith, Minister of Marine and Fisheries, was present at the meetings of the Commission, in behalf of the Canadian Government, and his advice on certain legal aspects of the case proved of much value and assistance. For his services here, he was afterwards knighted by the Queen. A great deal of evidence was examined, and the fullest information from all quarters was collected. The British case was first presented; then the American side was heard, followed

by the British reply. The documents were all exceedingly able, and the speeches made by the counsel on both sides were powerful and effective, notably the masterly argument of Mr. Dana, and the convincing appeal of Mr. S. R. Thompson, one of the ablest lawyers in the Dominion. On the 23rd of November, the award amounting to the sum of $5,500,000 was made, the United States Commissioner dissenting on the ground that the advantages accruing to Great Britain, under the Treaty of Washington, are greater than the advantages conferred on the United States by said treaty. Mr. Kellogg concludes his note by saying, "That it is questionable whether it is competent for the Board to make an award under the treaty, except with the unanimous consent of its members." The question excited a good deal of controversy, and provoked much comment throughout the country, Mr. Kellogg's conduct being very generally condemned, not alone in Canada, but also in certain of the more influential circles in the United States.

In this year the Bench of Canada lost three of its brightest ornaments by death, viz.: Chief Justice Draper, of Ontario; Judge McCully, of Nova Scotia; and Judge Sanborn, of Quebec. The other Canadians of note who died in this year are, the Hon. Stayley Brown, Provincial Treasurer of Nova Scotia; J. O. Beaubien, of Quebec; Hon. W. Perley, of New Brunswick; Hon. P. Walker, of Prince Edward Island; and Sir James Douglas, the founder of Victoria, British Columbia.

CHAPTER XII.

In New York—A Brilliant Reunion—The American Geographical Society—His Excellency an Honorary Member—A Greek Speech at Montreal—Taking a Degree—At the Windsor—A Grand Banquet——A Toast—The President of the United States—Two Capital Speeches—The Fish Question—Return Home.

"DIFINE, the Milk-Maid," was the delightful little fairy extravaganza, which ushered in the "season" at Rideau Hall, on New Year's Day, 1878, and like all of these entertainments, it proved a gratifying success.

Towards the close of the month, Lord Dufferin left Ottawa for New York, in response to an invitation from the American Geographical Society, whose members were called together to discuss Captain Howgate's plan for the exploration of the Arctic Ocean. The meeting took place at Chickering Hall, on the evening of the 31st of January, and there were present among other prominent gentlemen, Wm. Cullen Bryant, whose death a few months ago, cast a gloom over the whole English-speaking race; Bayard Taylor, the eminent poet and traveller; Dr. T. Sterry Hunt, Albert Bierstadt, the artist; Paul du Chaillu—another familiar name; Chief Justice Daly, Chief Justice Curtis, Colonel C. Chaillé

Long (of the Egyptian Staff); author of an entertaining book about Central Africa, Lieut.-Col. Ludlow, and Lieut. Greeley. Captain Howgate was unavoidably absent, but an abstract of his plan was read by Lieut. Greeley. Mr. Bryant made a pleasant little speech, and Mr. Bayard Taylor then proposed Lord Dufferin for election as honorary member of the Society. President Daly put the question to a vote, and His Lordship was unanimously elected. At the request of the Chief Justice, His Excellency addressed the meeting and said:

"*Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen,—*

"In rising to respond to the kind observations which have been made in my regard by your President and the other gentlemen who have addressed you, I am disturbed by contending considerations. On the one hand, I feel that I have no right whatever to intervene in the present discussion; on the other, I am naturally desirous to express my deep sense of the honour conferred upon me by so friendly a reception. (Applause.) It is true I once sailed towards the north, and got as near the pole as Washington is to Ottawa; but the voyage was as fruitless as that of the Peri to the gate of Paradise, and possessed but one feature in common with the expeditions of more serious explorers, namely, that I had to turn back again. (Laughter.) With the exception of establishing the temperature through an unfrequented section of the Arctic Ocean, it was barren both of scientific results and personal adventure. I am, therefore, really no more qualified to pronounce an opinion upon any of the interest-

ing topics which have been discussed to-night than a life-long inhabitant of the tropics, and consequently I shall abstain from doing so. There is, indeed, one character in which I can claim admission to your halls, namely, that of a Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society of England, and we well know that geographers are brothers all the world over. For the geographer, the political and the ethnological lines of demarcation by which nationalities are divided, do not exist. All countries are to him what Italy in former days was once pronounced to be: 'geographical expressions.' The only heroes or potentates on his roll of fame, the only sacred names admitted to his calendar, are those gallant mariners and noble explorers who generation after generation have faced danger, privation, and death in the cause of science, and in the hope of bringing to the knowledge of mankind those secret regions of the earth which God has prepared from everlasting for the habitation or advantage of the human race. (Loud applause.) And in no part of the world ought maritime adventure to be held in higher honour than on that continent which is indebted for its original birth and present glorious existence to the heroic daring of the greatest navigator that ever trimmed a sail or took a bearing. As a fellow-geographer, therefore, I beg to express to you my warmest sympathies and most respectful admiration. And proud am I to think that the two great Anglo-Saxon powers of the world should have been so intimately associated in these Arctic expeditions, which by common consent are justly regarded as the most heroic, if not the most successful, of any which have

been undertaken. (Applause.) I can assure you that in Great Britain the names of Kane and Hayes and Hall are as familiar and honoured household words as are those of Franklin and Belcher and McClure in this country—(applause)—and never will either the navy or the people, or the Queen of England forget how the United States recovered, refitted, and returned across the ocean the poor old battered 'Resolute' to the port from whence she sailed. Many and strong as are the bonds of sympathy which unite Great Britain to America, none, perhaps, have engendered more affectionate sentiments between the two countries, than those derived from our united efforts to penetrate the Arctic regions, and, as I may now add, the recesses of Central Africa.* (Applause.) But, after all, I feel I am really here in quite another capacity. You are aware that when the great sea-captain, Christopher Columbus, to whom I have made allusion, returned to the Court of Ferdinand, he brought with him in chains several captive Indian chiefs as proofs of the reality of his achievements and as specimens of the strange nationalities he had discovered. To-night your discussion has been concerned with those icy regions which lie beneath Arcturus, and reflect the rosy radiance of the Aurora, and if Chief Justice Daly has now led me captive to your presence, it is probably because he wished to parade before your eyes a potentate whose sceptre touches the pole, and who rules over a larger area of snow than any monarch. (Loud laughter.) In one respect alone does my

* A delicate compliment to Col. Long.

condition differ from that of the prisoners of Columbus. When presented to the Court of Spain, the gentle Isabella commanded their manacles to be struck from off their limbs, but the chains I wear are those which have been forged around my heart by the courtesy, kindness and consideration I have received at the hands of the people of the United States, and such fetters even your Imperial mandate would be powerless to loose." (Great applause.)

In February Lord and Lady Dufferin paid their long-promised visit to Montreal. They left Ottawa in a special train, and on their arrival at the Metropolis, were met at the station by a very large reception committee. The guard of honour was furnished by the Montreal Garrison Artillery, under Captains Currie and Forbes, and Lieut. Turnbull. Lieutenant-Col. Bacon and his Staff, consisting of Lieutenant-Col. Fraser, Major Fletcher, and Captain Molson of the Montreal Field Artillery, were present to receive the guests, and Mayor Beaudry, the Recorder, the City Council, Sir Francis Hincks, C. J. Brydges, Col. Stevenson, Joseph Hickson, Andrew Robertson, W. J. Spicer, A. W. Ogilvie, M. H. Gault, and others assembled in the waiting-room. The train arrived at 6.10, and Aldermen Nelson, Grenier and Mercer entered His Excellency's car and welcomed him and his party to the city. The disembarkation then took place, and as His Lordship moved along towards the waiting-room, he was greeted by a general salute, and continued cheering from the crowd present, and music from the bands. On reaching the waiting-room, Lord Dufferin was presented with an address by the Mayor, who on being introduced to Lady Dufferin, immediately

thereafter presented Her Ladyship with a bouquet of flowers. Lord Dufferin then briefly replied to the address, and after a few introductions had been made, the visitors were conducted to carriages and driven to the Windsor Hotel, where they were received by a guard of honour from the Prince of Wales' Rifles, commanded by Major Bond, Captain Watt, and Lieutenants Watson, Wilgres, and Kinnear. Their Excellencies, later in the evening repaired to the grand parlours of the hotel, where they met several of the more distinguished citizens of Montreal, and an interchange of courtesies took place.

The next morning the Vice-regal party visited Notman's studio and examined the paintings and photographs in this centre of artistic workmanship. At one o'clock lunch was taken at the residence of Mr. Joseph MacKay, in Sherbrooke street, and at a quarter to three, accompained by a cavalry escort under command of Capt. Tees, Lieut. McArthur and Cornet Porter, the party drove to Monklands where Lord Dufferin performed the interesting ceremony of opening the MacKay Institute for Protestant Deaf Mutes. The Villa Maria convent was next visited, where the entertainment provided was of a very pleasing description. Some rather pretty lines were recited by the young ladies, and after hearing a little music, and an address, which called forth a reply from His Excellency, the party returned to the "Windsor." That evening one of the most successful balls ever given in Canada, took place at the hotel. The grand Dining-room was luxuriantly fitted up, and the various appointments throughout were on a scale of princely magnificence. The programme embraced some twenty dances, and the attend-

ance of guests was very large, exhibiting fully the wealth and fashion of the city. Their Excellencies remained until a late hour.

The following day, Wednesday, 13th February, was set apart for the visit to McGill University, where His Lordship was to receive the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws. The day was exceptionally fine and the streets were filled with people. Their Excellencies drove to the college at an early hour and were received near the entrance by a crowd of students, who unharnessed the horses, and drew the sleigh up to the door themselves, the citizens and scholars cheering all the way. Arriving at the entrance, the college officers were present to conduct His Excellency to the Library and Her Excellency to convocation hall, where a number of ladies were waiting in attendance. The other members of the party took their seats in front of the platform. His Lordship was soon suitably robed, and the Registrar W. C. Baynes then presented the members of convocation. The procession formed and on reaching the platform, Lord Dufferin took the central seat, Chancellor Day sat on his right, and Vice-Chancellor J. W. Dawson on his left. The College Glee Club sang God save the Queen, when Mr. Fred Torrance—a distinguished student of the University—advanced and with fitting grace presented Lady Dufferin with a handsome bouquet, which was acknowledged amid great cheering. Archdeacon Leach made the opening prayer. The ceremonies then began and Chancellor Day read the following address which we give first, in the language in which it was pronounced, and afterwards the English translation.

Τῷ ἐντιμοτάτῳ Κυρίῳ, τῷ Ἔαρλ Δύφφερι, Ἀρχηγεμόνι τῆς Κανάδης.

Ἡμεῖς, οἱ Ἄρχοντες, ὁ Ἐπιστάτης τε καὶ οἱ Ἑταῖροι ταύτης τῆς Ἀκαδημείας, εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι, Κύριε ἐπιφανέστατε, ἀνθ' ὧν σήμερον παρεῖναι ἴλεως ἠξίωσας.

Ἡ εὔνοια ἀνδρῶν ἤτοι ἐν τῇ μουσικῇ διαπρεπόντων, ἢ ἐπὶ τῷ ἀξιώματι ἐπιφανῶν, τοὺς ἐν τῷ τῆς παιδευσέως σπουδαίῳ ἔργῳ διατρίβοντας θαρσύνει. Τῷ δὲ παρόντι, ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς μακαρίους ἡγούμεθα προσαγορεύοντές σε τὸν ἐπίτροπον τῆς ἡμετέρας ἴλεω βασιλίσσης, ὅς δι' ἀμφότερα ταῦτα τῆς ἡμῶν αἰδοῦς εἶς ἄξιος.

Ἡ δὲ Ἀκαδήμεια αὕτη τὴν ἐπίσημον ὄνησιν τῆς ἐπισκοπῆς σου ἀπολαύει, καὶ περὶ πλείστου ποιεῖται τὴν πρόνοιάν τε καὶ τὰς εὐεργεσίας ὑπὸ σου παρὰ τὴν σὴν σοφὴν καὶ εὐμενῆ διοίκησιν τῶν πραγμάτων ἐπιδοθείσας.

Καίπερ εἰδότες ὅτι καιρῶν ἐπιτηδειοτέρων τεύξῃ τοῦ τήν σου περὶ τὰ πολιτικὰ πράγματα σοφίαν ἀποδεικνύειν, ὁμῶς δὲ τήν σου ἀφ' ἡμῶν ἀποχώρησιν ἄκοντες προσβλέπομεν· ἔν σοι γὰρ ἀναμίγνυται ἡ φιλοφροσύνη ἢ τῷ τῶν ἀνθρώπων βίῳ χάριν ὀπάζει ταῖς σπανιωτέραις ἀρεταῖς αἳ σεμνότητα τοῖς ἐν τέλει διδόασιν.

Μάλιστα δὴ χάριν σοι, Κύριε κράτιστε, οἴδαμεν διότι παραδεξάμενος βαθμὸν ἀκαδημικὸν ἐγγραφῆναι εἰς τὴν ἐκκλησίαν ταύτης Ἀκαδημείας ἠθέλησας· ἐλπίδα δ' ἔχομέν σε ταύτης πρὸς ἡμᾶς ἑταιρείας ἡδέως ἄν ἐπιμνησθῆναι, ὅταν ὁ τῆς ἀρχῆς σου χρόνος παρέλθῃ.

Πάνυ σπουδῇ εὐχόμεθα πάσαν εὐδαιμονίαν σοί τε καὶ τῇ οἰκίᾳ σου ἀναδοθῆναι ἄν.

Ἀρέσειε τῇ Κυρίᾳ ἐπιφανεστάτῃ, τῇ Κομτήσσᾳ Δυφφερι, ἀποδέχεσθαι ἡμῶν λεγόντων, ὡς ἑαυτῇ αἰδῶ κέκτηται παρὰ πάντων οὕστινας τῆς εὐνοίας ἐνόμισεν ἀξίους, καὶ πολλοὺς τὴς χὰριτος μνήμονας καταλείψει.

Τοῖς δὲ παισὶν ὑμετέροις οὐδέν τι μεῖζον ἀγαθὸν εὐχοίμεθ' ἂν ἢ ἐπιμεμνημόνους τῶν τῇ ἐξόχῳ στάσει εἰς ἣν ἐγεννήθησαν προσηκόντων, αὐτοὺς βίον τοιοῦτον ἂν διάγειν, ὥστε ἐπαινοῦ παρὰ τῶν σφῶν ἐυδοξοτάτων γονέων τυγχάνειν.

CAROLUS DAY, LL.D., D.C.L.,
Cancellarius.

(*Translation.*)

To His Excellency the Right Honourable the Earl of Dufferin, Governor-General of Canada.

We, the Governors, Principal and Fellows of this University, approach your Excellency with sincere thanks for the honour of your presence among us to-day. The favourable consideration of men who have distinguished themselves in the world of Letters, or are illustrious from their high station, is always an encouragement to those engaged in the arduous work of education. In the present instance we are doubly fortunate in addressing a Representative of our Gracious Sovereign, who in his person unites both these claims to our gratitude and respect.

This institution enjoys the signal advantage of being under your Excellency's visatorial jurisdiction, and it fully appreciates the kindly interest it has received from your Excellency during the whole period of your wise and beneficent administration.

We are unwilling to contemplate the termination of your Excellency's abode among us, and, while knowing that you will enter upon that wider field of statesmanship for which you are so eminently fitted, we cannot refrain from the expression of our regret at the prospect of parting with one who combines so happily the genial qualities which adorn social life, with the rarer qualities which give dignity to exalted office.

We desire especially to thank your Excellency for consenting, by your gracious acceptance of an Academical

Degree, to become a member of Convocation of this University, and we venture to hope that your relation to it may not altogether cease to hold a place among the pleasant remembrances which we trust Your Excellency will bear with you after the severance of your official connection with Canada.

Accept, My Lord, our earnest wishes for the continued prosperity and happiness of yourself and your family.

Her Excellency, your Countess, will permit us to say that she has secured the esteem of all who have had the privilege of approaching her, and will leave behind very many grateful friends. For the younger members of your house we can have no better wish than that, feeling the responsibilities of the high position in which Providence has placed them, their career in life may be such as will secure the approbation of their distinguished parents.

Signed on behalf of the University,

CHARLES DEWEY DAY, LL.D., D.C.L
Chancellor.

Lord Dufferin responded to this address, also, in resonant Greek, and was frequently applauded during its delivery. He said :

Τῷ Ἐπιστάτῃ, τοῖς ἄρχουσι, καὶ τοῖς συνέδροις ταύτης τῆς Ἀκαδημείας.

Ἀσμένως μέν, Ὦ ἐπιστάτα καὶ ἄνδρες λόγιοι, πάντα ἀκήκοα τὰ πρὸς ἐμὲ οὕτως χαριέντως λεχθέντα, μάλιστα δὲ χάιρω ἀκροασάμενος μὲν τὰ φθέγματα τῆς Ἀττικῆς γλώττης

νθυμούμενος δὲ τοὺς ἐμοὺς ἐπαίνους τοῖς Πλάτωνος καὶ Δημοσθένους ῥήμασι λελέχθαι. Τοιγαροῦν καὶ ἐμοὶ βουλομένῳ νῦν ἄν εἴη μὴ ὅτι δι' ὀλίγων ὑμῖν εὐχαριστεῖν, ἀλλὰ καὶ προσειπεῖν τι τῶν ἐν τούτῳ τῷ καιρῷ προσηκόντων ἀκοῦσαι. Ἡδίον γὰρ τοῖς δὴ ὥσπερ ἔμοιγε, περὶ τὰ πολιτικὰ πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας πραγματευομένοις καὶ τευτάζουσι, ἀνάπαυσις ἐστὶν οὐδεμία τῶν συνεχῶν λυπῶν καὶ φροντίδων, ἢ τὸν δοῦπον ἐὰν ἐν τῇ λήθῃ τὸν τοῦ κόσμου καὶ τὴν κλαγγὴν τῶν αὐτοῦ πραγμάτων, ἄλλοτε μὲν ἐκτρεπόμενοι εἰς τὰ ἄλση τὰ Ἀκαδημαϊκά, ἄλλοτε δ' ἐν τῷ μαρμαρίνῳ δαπέδῳ τῆς στοᾶς περίπατον ποιούμενοι, ἄλλως τε καὶ τὰς παλαιὰς ἐκεῖ φιλότητας ἀνανεούμενοι. Ἀλλὰ γὰρ τίς οὐκ ἄν τερφθείη ταύτην τὴν ἥμερον ἑστίαν τῆς μουσικῆς καί τῆς εἰρήνης ὁρῶν καὶ σκοπῶν; Οὐ μὲν οὖν — ὥστε πᾶσαν λέγειν τὴν ἀλήθειαν — τίς οὐκ ἄν βουληθείη δεῦρο στρωφᾶσθαι, καὶ σὺν τοῖς φιλτάτοις ἐνθάδε μεῖναι τῶν μαθημάτων πασῶν τῶν αὐξήσεων ἀεὶ συναπολαύσων;

Οὐ μὴν ἀλλ' οὐδὲ περὶ ταῦτα τὰ νοήματα νῦν δὴ διατρίβειν ἔμοιγε πρέπει, ὡς τῷ ἐφεστῶτι ἐπὶ λέω νεανίου ἤδη μὲν νῦν προλαμβάνοντος τῆς ὁδοῦ τῆς πρὸς τήν τε δόξαν καὶ τὴν εὐδαιμονίαν φερούσης, ὃς δέ, ὡς οὐκέτι τέλεος ὤν, πολλῶν προσδεῖ τῶν ὑπηρετημάτων ὅιων τοῦτο τὸ πανεπιστήμιον ἀξιοῦμεν παρασχεῖν. Οὕτως νῦν δὴ τῶν πραγμάτων καθεστώτων, εἰ καὶ τοῦτο τὸ διδασκαλεῖον οὐκ ἔσθ' ὅπως οὐ πᾶσιν μὲν τὸν θυμὸν ἐγείρει, ὥστε καλὰς ἐλπίδας λαμβάνειν περὶ τῆς πατρίδος, ἐμοὶ δὲ μέντοι παρὰ τοὺς ἄλλους μνημονευτέον, ὅτι τὸ κράτος τῆς Κανάδης τὸ μέλλον οὗτοι οἱ νέοι εἰσίν, καὶ ὅτι τούτους, χρόνου γενομένου, δεήσει, ὧν ἔργων ἡμεῖς νῦν τυγχάνομεν ὑπάρχοντες, ταῦτα μεγαλειοτέρως ἐξεργάζεσθαι καὶ τελεῖν. Τούτοις δή, κατειδότες ἄν ἐνθάδε τὴν σπουδὴν αὐτῶν καὶ τὴν εὐπραγίαν ἐν τῇ τῶν ἐπιτηδευμάτων πάντων χαλεπῇ εἰσόδῳ, δυνησόμεθα πιστέυειν καὶ θαρσαλέως τὸ κοινὸν καταλέιπειν.

Οὐχοῦν ταῦτα νομίζων, Ὦ ἄνδρες τιμιώτατοι, πολλὴν χάριν ἔγωγε ὑμῖν οἶδα καὶ ὀφείλω ὅτι ἕταιρον τῆς ὑμων

συνουσίας ἐμὲ κεχειροτονήκατε. Ὧν μὲν γὰρ ἐτῶν ἐν Ὀξονίῳ διήγαγον ἡβῶν ἀεὶ μνήμων γεγένημαι, ὡς ἐν τῷ βίῳ τῶν ὀλβιωτάτων, οὔδ' ἔτι καὶ νῦν οὐδὲν ἄλλ' ὄνομα τὰ ὦτα ταῦτα μᾶλλον πρὸς ἡδονὴν ἀσπάζεται ἢ τὸ τῆς τροφίμου μητρός. Ταύτην ἄρα τὴν τιμὴν ὡς ἔγωγε περὶ πλείστου ποιησόμενος ὑποσχέσθαι περιττὸν ἦν ἄν.

Ἓν δὲ ἔπος λοιπόν μοι εἰπεῖν, ὑπὲρ τῆς τε εὐγενοῦς ἀνάσσης καί τοῦ ἐμοῦ δόμου παντὸς ὅτι χάριν ἔχουσιν ὑμῖν πολλὴν ὧν πάσῃ προθυμίᾳ ὡς αὐτοὺς εὐχῶν ἐφθέγξασθε, ἃς ἐν αὐτοῖς τε καὶ ὁμόιως ἐν ὑμῖν εἴθ' ὁ Θεὸς τελέσειεν.

Δυφφερίν.

Τρισκαιδεκατῃ μηνὸς Φεβρυαρίου,
ἔτει α ω' ο' η'.

(*Translation.*)

"I have listened with great pleasure, Mr. President and learned gentlemen of the Faculty, to all the courteous things you have said of me. It has given me a particular satisfaction to hear the accents of the Attic tongue; and I can never think without emotion of the commendation which has been bestowed upon me in the language of Plato and Demosthenes. You will allow me to couple with this expression of my thanks a few words not perhaps unfitting to be spoken here and now.

"For those who, like myself, are incessantly occupied with public affairs, there can be no such relief from the cares and the anxieties of political life as is to be found in shutting out the din of the passing hour, and the noises of the world, at one time turning aside into the groves of the Academy, at another by pacing the marble pavements of the Porch, to

renew in the one or in the other ancient ties of friendship and of interest.

"Certainly, no one can fail to rejoice when he beholds this quiet abode of letters and of peace. Nay—if the whole truth must be told, who would not be glad to tarry here—here, in sweet converse with valued friends to share in and to enjoy the progress of all useful knowledge, and of all true science.

"Nevertheless, I must not dally too long with such reflections, remembering that I administer the Government of a young nation which is just entering resolutely on the paths which lead to glory and to prosperity, and which, not yet having attained its full stature, has need of many services such as we believe this University fitted to render it.

"In the actual condition of our affairs everyone must deeply feel how close the connection is between this great Institution of learning and the fairest hopes of the country and I most of all am conscious that in these youths I see the future strength of Canada. Upon them in due course of time it will devolve to take up and to carry forward to grander results the work now intrusted to our hands. As we now behold their zealous industry and their success in pressing up the steep and narrow way which leads to all sound learning we must feel that we may implicitly rely upon them and that we may confidently leave the commonwealth to such inheritors.

"It is with considerations such as these, most Honourable Gentlemen, that I tender you the thanks I owe you for admitting me into your fellowship. I recall the years, which

when a youth I passed at Oxford, as the happiest of my life, nor can any name fall more sweetly upon our ears than that of Alma Mater. It is but natural then that I should prize and promise to hold in the highest esteem the honour you have conferred upon me.

"One word more let me add on behalf of my wife the Countess of Dufferin and of my family, and in acknowledgment of the good wishes you have so cordially lavished upon us. May God grant you all the happiness you have asked of Him for us."

Principal Dawson then conferred the degree, and His Excellency, at the request of Judge Day, made a few remarks to the audience. He was followed by Chief Justice Moss, and after the Metropolitan pronounced the benediction, the visitors left the building and returned to the Hotel. In the evening the guests attended the Academy of Music, and were escorted therefrom by about one hundred members of the Montreal Snow-Shoe Club, who made the keen frosty air ring again with their shouts and songs. On reaching the Hotel, Lord Dufferin made a few humorous remarks to the snow-shoers.

The next day the party enjoyed an hour's delightful drive to the convent of the Sacred Heart. They were received by Bishop Fabre, Chief Justice Dorion, Canon Dufresne and others. The Mother Superior met them at the door and conducted them to the chambers. A few minutes were spent in tea drinking, when a move was made in the direction of the class-room where the children, dressed in white with blue neckties, were seated in two rows around the room, one

above the other. The room was quite tastefully decorated. After some music had been performed, an address was read, when Lord Dufferin made a pleasant reply and requested a couple of holidays for the little ones. At four o'clock a drive round the mountain was undertaken.

At eight o'clock in the evening the grand dinner at the "Windsor" was given. There were several hundred guests present, and the *menu* was exceedingly choice and *rècherché*. Sir Francis Hincks occupied the chair. When the cloth was removed, Sir Francis proposed the health of the Queen, and after the cheering incident to the occasion subsided, Lord Dufferin arose and offered as a sentiment, the President of the United States, in the following delicate words.

"*Sir Francis Hincks, and Gentlemen,—*

"Although it is very unusual for the guest of the evening to intrude himself upon the notice of his entertainers at so early a period, I have ventured to ask permission from your chairman to intervene for a few moments for the purpose of introducing a toast. That toast, ladies and gentlemen, is the health of the President of the United States. (Cheers.) Coming as I do straight from the country whose government he administers—the consideration for Canada he has been pleased to evince in his personal courtesies to myself fresh within my recollection—my heart still warm with the memory of the extraordinary kindness, attention, and hospitality with which I have been honoured by every American citizen with whom I came into contact—(loud applause)—whether at Washington or New York, or indeed

in any other part of the country—(renewed applause)—you will readily understand I should wish to lose no opportunity of giving expression to my gratitude, and of emphasizing my regard for the great Republic, its ruler, and its people. (Loud applause.) And I indulge my inclination the more readily because I know that I am only interpreting your own sentiments—(hear, hear)—that my experiences have been yours, and that probably there is not a single individual present who cannot testify in his own person to the genial good-nature, urbanity, and friendliness of our neighbours across the line. (Cheers.) Ladies and gentlemen, upon the personal or upon even the political claims of the President of the United States to the confidence and affectionate regard of his people, it would be out of place for me to dilate. It is not either in his personal or political capacity that he presents himself to our regards. It is not for us to concern ourselves with the conditions and circumstances under which the chief of the American Executive attains to power. In our eyes he is solely and simply 'the elect of the people'—(applause)—the head of one of the greatest and noblest nations of the earth—(loud applause)—the representative of their Majesty and Imperium, the repository of their power, the mighty chief of their glorious Commonwealth. (Great applause.) And when we drink his health, it is the American people we desire to honour. (Cheers.) It is to the American people that we wish happiness and prosperity. It is to the American people we extend the right hand of fellowship and affection. (Continued applause.) And, gentlemen, the more I know of them, the

better I have become acquainted with their views and aspirations, the more disposed I feel to bid you cultivate their friendship, and to rely upon their generous regard and sympathy. (Cheers.) As far as I have observed, from the President downwards, there is not a human being in the States who does not wish you well, who is not anxious to respect your independence, who does not desire to see you prosperous and powerful. (Applause.) In the fresh free atmosphere of liberty which sweeps their land from the Atlantic to the Pacific, no noxious root of jealousy can grow, and if there is one characteristic by which they are more distinguished than another, it is that of generosity, the inherent attribute of every educated democracy. (Renewed applause.) Nay, I will add, that if Europe wishes to learn to what perfection kindness can be brought, to how great a degree genuine hospitality can enhance the graces of social intercourse, it is to this continent they must come for information. (Loud applause.) Ladies and gentlemen, I am happy to think that the cheers which my toast has called forth, will not die away altogether in silence. We have amongst us to-night three distinguished citizens of the States. (Cheers.) We have our old friend General Dart, the Consul-General of the United States, who, by his courtesy and ability, has won the respect of all who know him. (Applause.) We have Mr. Bierstadt, one of the most eminent and distinguished artists of the present generation—(cheers)—and I have the happiness of seeing near me Mr. Webb Hayes, the son of the President of the United States —(cheers)—to whom your city has extended its hospitality,

and in drinking his father's health, and in bidding him and his two other friends welcome to Canadian soil, I am sure that he and they will understand that if, instead of three representatives of their nation, the whole people of America were amongst us to-night, our hearts, if not our hotels, would be big enough to receive them all." (Tremendous applause.)

Consul-General Dart responded happily to this. The Prince of Wales and the Royal Family, was then announced from the Chair, when the toast of the evening, The Governor General of Canada, was given. His Excellency was greeted with applause and tremendous cheering and it was sometime before he could begin his reply. When order was restored, he spoke as follows:

"*Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen,*—

"Before attempting to express to you the deep gratitude I feel, not only for the kind reception you have given to the mention of my name, but still more for the round of honours and hospitalities with which I have been greeted during the present memorable week, there is a little matter of business, which, since it has been referred to by the Consul-General of the United States, I feel, perhaps, it would be desirable for me to mention in order that once for all I may reply to a query which has been put to me by almost every friend who has heard of my recent visit to Washington. Well, then, gentlemen,—No! I have not brought them back in my portmanteau. (Laughter.) Our five millions and a half of fish money were not handed to me across

the counter by the President of the United States—(great laughter)—as many persons imagine—(renewed laughter)—to have been the case. What is more, I did not even ask for them, nor look as if I wanted them, or, indeed, as if I knew anything about them. (Roars of laughter.) And in assuming this attitude of reserve, I am sure I consulted the delicacy of your feelings—(renewed laughter). Some of those present,—I trust not many, for money is difficult to come by in these hard times—(laughter)—occupy the position of creditors. Well, how do they demean themselves under such circumstances? Why, however resolutely they may be disposed to put the law in force against the fraudulent debtor, when they see the man who owes them money, scraping together every sixpence within his reach, with the view of discharging his liabilities—appropriating his wife's pin-money,—(laughter)—cutting down the allowances of his younger brothers and sisters—stopping his children's schooling—and talking—as if he really meant it—of curtailing his own daily consumption of cigars and cock-tails, (great laughter), he naturally feels it would be impious to trouble the serenity or to embarrass the self-respect of so right-minded a personage by dunning him for payment. (Renewed laughter.) If he knocks up against such a one in the street he slinks down the nearest alley—(laughter),—or shirks behind a shop-door rather than disturb, by his own obnoxious and compromising presence, the self-satisfied cogitations of so much virtue. (Roars of laughter.) Well then, gentlemen, that was exactly the conduct I pursued during my visit to the States. I was perpetually hiding behind doors—(laughter)—

and running around street corners—(great laughter)—, so satisfactory did I find the public temper in regard to our little matter ; nor did I move a muscle of my countenance when I was confidentially informed by an enterprising newspaper interviewer how General Benjamin Butler, and other influential personages, had been overheard to propose the sale by auction of the furniture of the Treasury Buildings at Washington rather than that the Great Republic should remain an instant longer in the debt of Canada. (Uproarious laughter.) And yet I did not altogether refrain from diplomatic action. When asked by the Secretary of State to dinner, I ostentatiously abstained from taking fish—(roars of laughter and applause)—a demonstration the force of which Mr. Evarts met and acknowledged by the maintenance of a precious and pregnant silence—(laughter)—on the subject of the Halifax award. Now, some uninstructed gentleman might imagine this silence to have been of ominous import. Such an inference only shows how ignorant some people are of the subtle manner in which the representatives of great nations interchange ideas. (Laughter.) Ambassadors do not dispute like washerwomen across a tub. (Great laughter.) When they meet they imitate the lofty reticence of those two famous augurs of ancient Rome,—a nod, a wink—(laughter)—a *demi-mot*, or as upon this occasion, no word at all, conveys the most important decisions. (Laughter.) In Mr. Evarts' taciturnity I read—as all of you would have done—a reference to the ancient Greek apophthegm, 'Speech is silver, but silence is gold'—(great laughter)—and by remaining speechless Mr. Evarts intended me to understand—that not only

did he intend to pay up like a man, but that he intended to pay up in gold like a gentleman—(tremendous cheering and laughter)—and the President himself has confirmed this solemn undertaking of his Minister by handing over to me his own son as a hostage—(laughter and applause)—though, to save appearances, in the guise of a friendly visitor. But we have had a narrow escape. If, by a stroke of Machiavellian policy, Mr. Hayes had only substituted his daughter, we are so gallant I believe we would have kept the young lady and let the money go. (Cheers and laughter.) And now, gentlemen, having disposed of the only serious matter before us, we can afford to make a night of it, and in order that you may do so the more agreeably, I will hasten to conclude the task your kindness has imposed upon me. And yet before I sit down I cannot help desiring to express more fully than I have yet had an opportunity of doing, my very deep sense of the extraordinary kindness I am receiving at your hands. For an entire week, myself, my family, my friends, my staff, my household, have been the guests of your city, lodged in a palace, and welcomed to a series of entertainments of unparalleled splendour and interest. (Great cheering.) The Beauty of the Province has decked itself in its most irresistible charms to grace the occasion. (Applause.) Thanks to the munificence of one of your eminent citizens, my visit is destined to become associated with as noble an act of charity as has ever illustrated the annals of the Dominion,—(loud applause)—while Education, Art, the Drama, and many other elements of our national life have received a fresh impulse and additional proofs of the interest and

sympathy felt for them by your fellow-citizens in virtue of your having permitted me to become the interpreter and exponent of the general sentiment in their regard. Such a prolonged ovation has seldom been extended, I believe, to the head of any executive, and, if a proof were wanting of your loyalty to our Sovereign, it would be found in this succession of graceful courtesies to one whose only claim to your consideration is the fact of his being her representative. (Great cheering). For, gentlemen, God forbid that I should mistake for a moment the significance of these glorious demonstrations. Unless intended to exhibit your devotion to the throne and person of our gracious Queen—your reverence for the constitution under which you live,—they would be empty, meaningless and vain. (Applause.) It is only in this sense that I could either enjoy or accept them. (Cheers). It may be, however,—and it would be affectation on my part to ignore the fact—that circumstances of a peculiar nature have invested the present festival with a character more personal to myself than those with which I have been hitherto so frequently greeted. (Applause.) It is probably for the last time I have the pleasure of finding myself in your presence, and although I dislike extremely touching upon any egotistical topic, such a reflection naturally evokes within my mind many and many a regret. (Great applause.) During a period of six years I have frequently come amongst you, mingled with your society, taken part in your sports and pastimes, interested myself with your affairs and business, become one with you in thought and feeling, and never have I received

at your hands, whether in my public or in my private capacity, anything but the kindest consideration, the most indulgent sympathy and the warmest welcome. (Cheering.) I have known many of you long and intimately enough to have watched your little children grow up into young men and maidens, your maidens into wives and mothers, and there is scarcely a family amongst those I see around me with whose domestic joys and sorrows I have not been permitted to sympathize. (Applause.) But—what is still more significant—this brief period—hardly exceeding a lustre—has enabled me to mark the extension of your city, the multiplication of your public buildings, of your churches and of your charitable institutions. (Applause.) But, best of all, it will have been during my administration of your affairs, and under my nominal auspices, that will have been laid, in the widening and the perfecting of our Laurentian navigation, the ineradicable foundations of your future prosperity, nay, of your commercial supremacy and absolute dominion over the north-eastern section of America. (Tremendous applause.) Well, ladies and gentlemen, ties that have been so deeply rooted, ties that have been consecrated by such endearing reminiscences can never fail or wither, and to my dying day I shall remember with feelings which cannot be expressed in words, the extraordinary marks of confidence and good-will I have received from the citizens of Montreal. (Great applause.) And yet if there is one thing more than another which causes me satisfaction in all that you have done, and are doing, for me, it is the reflection that the springs from whence your generous benevolence,

your princely hospitalities ascend, are perennial, inexhaustible, and independent for their overflow upon the accidental qualities of him to whom they are immediately addressed, and that it is in something deeper, more lasting, more significant, than in your mere good-will to an individual official, who is here to-day and away to-morrow, that they have their sacred birth and origin. (Cheers.) After all, the Viceroys of Canada are but '*ἀμενηνὰ κάρηνα*'—fleeting shadows, and evanescent *eidolons* that haunt your history, but scarcely contribute a line to its pages. Should we leave behind us a single kindly memory—should our names hereafter mark a date, or identify a period, it is the most we can aspire to. Half a column of a biographical dictionary would suffice to exhibit the sum of our united achievements; so imperceptibly do we come and go, play our small part, and fade from off the scene. But unsubstantial, phantasmal, and impersonal as we may be individually, we nevertheless represent and symbolize in our uninterrupted succession, some of the most solid realities of which the modern world can boast—for are we not the living proofs and exponents of the love of a mighty nation for the children she has sent forth to enlarge her dominion, and enhance her renown, (great applause)—the affection of a great Colony for a mother country, that has endowed her with absolute freedom and Legislative independence—the reverence of a free people for constitutional liberty as secured by monarchical government—the recognition by the owners of half a continent of their right to share a still mightier imperium—the love and loyalty of two chivalrous races towards the purest woman and the

most duty-loving Sovereign that ever wore a crown or wielded a sceptre—(long continued applause)—the unswerving confidence of a modest, God-fearing community in their ability to vindicate their independence, to elaborate their own destiny, and to guard and embellish to the utmost the glorious inheritance with which they have been endowed by Providence. (Loud and continued applause.) In one respect we are, indeed, but insignificant factors in the system of your national existence, in another we are more than the equals of the greatest autocrats that ever terrorised mankind. If then, ladies and gentlemen, I now acknowledge, with all the emphasis of which language is capable, the satisfaction I have experienced by the exhibition of your affection and good-will towards the Governor-General of Canada, it is not the individual who thanks you, but the interpreter and representative of those indestructible principles of constitutional government, of Imperial unity, and of natural affection which are the foundations of your private happiness and public prosperity." (Loud and continued applause, the company rising and cheering for several minutes.)

Lady Dufferin and some members of her suite spent the morning of Friday at the Victoria Skating Rink. Lord Dufferin enjoyed a keen curling match at the Thistle Rink. A Drawing room and Levee were held at the "Windsor" at three o'clock in the afternoon. One hundred men from the Victoria Rifles commanded by Capt. Charles Torrance furnished the guard of honour. In the evening Their Excel-

lencies attended the eighth exhibition and conversazione of the Art Association. An address was read by Sir Francis Hincks, to which a reply was made by Lord Dufferin, who embraced the opportunity to present the Association with a a cheque for five hundred dollars. A stroll round the room was then taken and after a brief inspection of the pictures the visitors retired.

On Saturday—the last day in Montreal—the party visited the Canadian Rubber Company's factory and Hudon's Cotton Mills. They then took the cars for Ottawa, pausing a moment at the village of Hochelaga, where an address was presented by Mayor Rolland. At St. Therese, St. Scholastique, Lachute, Calumet, Papineauville, Thurso and at Buckingham, the train stopped and His Lordship was addressed at each place. The stations all the way were decorated with flags and evergreens. Mayor Graham received Their Excellencies at Hull, and after hearing two addresses they drove to Government House.

CHAPTER XIII.

The De Boucherville Dismissal—The Lieutenant-Governor and his Ministry—A Coup d'etat—The Governor's Responsibilty—The Ministry Dismissed—M. Joly forms a Government—The Elections—Principal Acts passed in Parliament—Death of Ex-Lieut.-Governor Wilmot of New Brunswick.

IN March of this year a controversy of great bitterness grew out of the dismissal of the De Boucherville Ministry, by the Lieutenant-Governor of Quebec. The affair created a good deal of excitement throughout Canada, and both parties carried on the conflict with much spirit and vehemence. The action of the Lieutenant-Governor was denounced on the one hand as a violent *coup d'etat,* an unconstitutional proceeding, and an indefensible outrage. The whole fabric of Responsible Government was destroyed, and many precedents, some of them dating as far back as George the Third's day, were brought forward to show how great was the political crime that had been committed. On the other hand the conduct of M. Letellier de St. Just was vigorously upheld, and precedents without number were urged to show that he had acted in a perfectly constitutional manner. Some went so far as to say that the Governor had the *right* to dismiss his Ministry when he saw fit, but they questioned the *policy* of such a course.

In December 1876, on the death of Lieutenant-Governor Caron, M. Letellier de St. Just, a Dominion Senator, a Liberal, and a member of Mr. Mackenzie's Government, was appointed to fill the vacancy. M. Letellier had long been regarded as a pretty strong man in his party, an able statesman and a man of no little determination and spirit. He had been actively engaged in politics since 1851, and had filled various offices before and after the Union. He had never been popular with his people, however, and more than once he owed his defeat to the haughty air he assumed, and the defiant spirit he always maintained. In 1867 he was called to the Senate by Royal Proclamation, and during the Pacific Railway scandal of 1873, his services were so highly prized by Mr. Mackenzie, that on being invited to form a Government, he gave him the portfolio of Agriculture. In succeeding M. Caron, the new Governor found himself in a somewhat anomalous position. His Ministry were strongly Conservative. In both Houses the majorities which they could command were very large. They had held office for many years, and everything seemed to prophesy a renewal of a lease which had already extended over a long period. It is, perhaps, too much to expect of men that when they become Governors they should also cease to be human, and that they can sink their political predilections in a moment. M. Caron had got along very well with his Ministry, for he was a Conservative, and in hearty sympathy with everything they did. But with M. Letellier the case was different. He was as vigorous a Liberal, after he had been appointed Governor as ever he had been in his life, and everything

tended to make him so. He owed his position to his politics. For a quarter of a century he had taught liberal doctrines, and the lessons he had learned in his political school had at last become part of himself and his everyday life. M. Letellier, in his time, had done much for party, and party it may be confessed, had done much for him. He had always been a partisan, and accordingly when he seated himself in the Gubernatorial Chair, his heart yearned towards the Opposition benches, and his political sympathies went out towards M. Joly and his *Rouge* followers.

M. De Boucherville in the Upper Chamber, and M. Angers in the Lower House, backed by faithful Conservative majorities, made it exceedingly unpleasant for the new Administrator. In numberless little petty ways, they sought to tacitly ignore his authority, to be-little his position and to disregard even his feelings. Instead of striving to uphold the dignity of the Governor's office, these prominent members of a pretty strong Government, essayed to show how unimportant the position really was, and their whole action was characterized by a narrow and almost contemptible spirit of opposition, merely for the sake of opposing a man, whose politics had been different from their own. M. Angers, the Attorney-General of the Province, was the real power behind the throne. M. De Boucherville was the ostensible Premier. In writing of this matter, from a thoroughly independent standpoint and with a desire to do full justice to both parties, it is exceedingly difficult for the impartial historian to restrain his feelings, while speaking of the cruel indignities which certain members of the Govern-

ment heaped on a gentleman, whose office should have been his protection, even if his person was disregarded. The whole controversy is so degrading and so foreign to every principle of fair-play, justice and candour, that one may well shrink from the task.

From the first day that the new Governor assumed the duties of his office, it was quite apparent that congeniality did not exist between him and his constitutional advisers. Some members of the Government, indeed, got on with him very well personally, but during the exercise of their political functions, the ruler of the State was treated as a mere cypher, an ornamental figure-head and a being in whose very existence they felt no concern. It is scarcely necessary to wade through the mire of the miserable and petty disputes which raged for over a year between the Governor and his Ministry, nor is it within our province to point out the school-boy tactics of the De Boucherville-Angers party and the many ways by which they contrived to insult M. Letellier, to say nothing of the misrepresentation of facts in which they more than once indulged when it suited their purpose to do so. We have no interest in a matter so purely local, as the appointment of a Montmagny Councillor, a railway quarrel, a prorogation announcement in the *Official Gazette*, or the exact day on which the people of a province should eat their Thanksgiving dinner. We are concerned, however, in the broad question which grew out of these domestic troubles, these storms in tea-cups, and with that question we shall deal. Shorn of all irrelevant matter it resolves itself briefly to this. Has the Governor of a province the right

to dismiss a Ministry when that Ministry has a majority in both Houses of the Legislature? Does the Lieutenant-Governor represent the Crown? We shall not enter into the quarrel between M. Letellier and M. De Boucherville except to lodge our protest against the practice indulged in by the Quebec Government, of introducing His Honour's name into measures he had never seen, and referring the Lieutenant-Governor to the newspapers for information about what was going on in the Legislature. We may also add that we deprecate the policy of saying one thing and meaning another.

Perhaps, the best answer to the two leading questions we have named may be thus affirmatively given by these quotations from the instructions issued to Lord Dufferin, and which read as follows:—

"The Governor-General *and the Lieutenant-Governors* occupy so far as their advisers are concerned, the same position as the Sovereign.

"If, in any case, you see sufficient cause to dissent from the opinion of the major part, or the whole of our Privy Council for our Dominion, it shall be competent for you to execute the powers and authorities vested in you by our Commission and by these our Instructions, in opposition to such their opinion."

And, again, in the same document, Lieutenant-Governors are fully empowered to exercise from time to time, "as they may judge necessary, all powers lawfully belonging to us" (the Sovereign), "in respect of assembling, or proroguing, and of dissolving the Legislative Councils, or the Legislative or General Assemblies of these Provinces, respectively."

And here we have the well-considered words* of one of

---

* *A Constitutional Governor.* By Alpheus Todd. P. 30.

the foremost Constitutional authorities living: "In all the British Colonies every Act of the Executive runs in the name of the Queen. Parliaments, whether federal or provincial, are opened in Her Name, and by Her Governors.

"So that in a modified but most real sense, even the Lieutenant-Governors of the Canadian Provinces are Representatives of the Crown. And inasmuch as the system of representative government has been extended and applied to the Provincial Constitutions, within their respective spheres of action, as unreservedly as in the Dominion itself, it follows that that system ought to be carried out in its entirety; and that the Lieutenant-Governor should stand in the same relation towards his Executive Council, and towards the Local Legislature, as is occupied by the Governor-General in the Dominion, or by the Queen in the Mother Country."

The British North America Act further empowers the Lieutenant-Governor to choose as his advisers "such persons as he may think fit."

Mr. Todd thus defines the position of the Sovereign in these words:

"The Sovereign is no mere automaton or ornamental appendage to the body politic,—but a personage whose consent is necessary to every Act of State, and who possesses full discretionary powers to deliberate and determine upon every recommendation which is tendered for the Royal sanction by the Ministers of the Crown. As every important act—that is to say, everything which is not ordinary official routine, but which involves a distinct policy, or would commit the Crown to a definite action, or line of conduct, which had not previously received the Royal approbation,—should first be sanctioned by the Sovereign."*

And yet the Government passed measures which had not received the sanction of the Crown's representative, and time and again, did things about which His Honour had not even been consulted. In his name Bills were brought down to the House which he had never seen; and a sort of irregular

* *A Constitutional Governor.* Page 5.

legislation was kept up for days. But while this is admitted by the defenders of the Government, they advance, as a kind of palliation doubtless, that the Lieutenant-Governor does not represent the Crown. Then whom and what does he represent? We know that he holds his appointment from, and is directly responsible to, the Dominion Government, but while his powers do not include certain royal prerogatives such as the power of pardoning offenders which are only enjoyed by the Viceroy, his instructions are sufficiently clear as to the length he may go in the discharge of the functions of his office. Mr. Todd tell us that in a modified sense he does represent the Crown, and the Earl of Beaconsfield says "Legislation is carried on in Her name, (the Queen's) even in Provinces, as in Canada, which are directly subordinate to a Federal Government, instead of to Imperial authority."* Lord Carnarvon's definition of the authority of Lieutenant-Governors has special reference to the Royal prerogative of pardon,† and must be read in connection with it. That power, we have shown, is not one of the prerogatives which belong to the office of the Lieutenant-Governor.

It has been urged that no Lieutenant-Governor should dismiss a Ministry that can control a majority in the House. The answer, however, to this is very clear. "A Governor should never be held accountable, within the sphere of his Government, for the policy or conduct of public affairs; *so long as he can find Ministers who are ready to assume re-*

* Hansard Debates, vol. 228, p. 280.

† In the Lepine Case.

sponsibility for the same, to the Local Legislature. His personal responsibility is due only to the supreme power, from whence his authority is derived."*

M. Joly accepted office under these conditions and he at once assumed all responsibility for the Governor's act, and made it the principle on which he submitted the question to the people at the polls.

Both the Lieutenant-Governor and M. De Boucherville sent statements of their respective cases to His Excellency and the question was discussed very fully in both Houses of Parliament. As may be readily expected, it was made a party question, and the debate was carried on with great vigour. Sir John Macdonald made a masterly speech on the occasion. Mr. Mackenzie's utterances, though more moderate in tone, were exceedingly able and argumentative. Parliament sat for twenty-seven hours, amid much unseemly noise and interruption. The prolonged session was caused by the refusal of the Premier to postpone the debate and adjourn the House, and many members spoke against time until midnight on Friday, when a compromise was arranged. On the vote being taken on Sir John Macdonald's motion of censure of the dismissal of the Quebec Ministry as "unwise and subversive of the position accorded to the advisers of the Crown since the concession of the principle of responsible Government to the British North American colonies,"† the resolution was defeated by a majority of fifty-two, the division showing one hundred and twelve to seventy.

* A Constitutional Governor, page 33.

† Canada Hansard, Session 1878, vol ii. page 1878.

Mr. Letellier dismissed his ministry on three separate grounds: Firstly, that he doubted whether his advisers possessed the confidence of the Province; secondly, because his Ministers had introduced measures without laying them before him and obtaining his sanction; and thirdly, that although his Ministers knew of his determined hostility to the Railway and Stamp measures, they passed them through, nominally with his consent, although he had never sanctioned them, instead of either abandoning them or resigning their offices. Either of these reasons is quite sufficient to justify the course of the Lieutenant-Governor in dismissing his Ministry. M. De Boucherville refused to nominate his successor, and His Honour then sent for Mr. H. G. Joly who was instructed to form a Government. M. Joly assumed all responsibility, and went down to the House with his Cabinet formed. The Opposition at once stopped the supplies, and in due course the dissolution took place and the question went before the electors, resulting in a defeat of the *Bleus*. Three of the ex-Ministers were beaten at the polls; and several important constituencies were lost. The House assembled shortly after the elections and Mr. A. Turcotte was elected speaker by a majority of one. The vote stood 33 to 32. In the debate on the address the Opposition succeeded in carrying a vote of condemnation against the ministry by a majority of one owing to the absence of a supporter of the Government. This was the only case, however, in which the Opposition gained a point, all other motions implying a want of confidence in the Cabinet, being negatived by the casting vote of the Speaker. Things went on

in this way during the session for several weeks, when the House was finally prorogued.

The principal events enacted in Parliament this year were the Scott Temperance Act,* an Act to prevent the carrying of fire arms and other weapons within proclaimed districts, a new Election Bill, and a measure for winding up insolvent fire and marine insurance companies.

In May the Hon. L. A. Wilmot, the first Lieut.-Governor of New Brunswick, under Confederation, died at Fredericton, N.B., full of years and full of honours.

---

* This measure enables Municipalities to prohibit the sale of intoxicating liquors within its limits, by a popular vote taken thereon.

CHAPTER XIV.

A Farewell Ball—Theatricals—The Epilogue—Address in the Senate Chamber—At the Ontario Artists' Association Rooms in Toronto—The Queen's Birthday in Montreal—Speech at the Mess Dinner—A Present from the Curlers—Harvard College—A Distinguished Gathering—Speech at the Alumni Dinner—In the Eastern Townships—A Speech at Granby—Lady Dufferin leaves for England.

A FAREWELL ball was held at Government House on the 27th of February. The last two theatrical performances, given under the auspices of Their Excellencies, took place at Rideau Hall, on the evenings of April 2nd and 5th. On both occasions the acting was of a superior character. The plays were "New Men and Old Acres," and the delightful little sketch "Sweethearts," in both of which Her Excellency sustained the leading character, with all the skill and delicacy, and spirit, which characterize her efforts in this way. She was well supported by Captain Ward, Captain Hamilton, Col. Stuart, Capt. Selby Smyth, Mr. Brodie, Mr. E. Kimber, Mrs. Lemoine, Miss Stanton, and Miss Fellowes, whose excellent impersonations were much applauded, as the play proceeded. On both occasions Lady Dufferin spoke an Epilogue, during the

recital of which she was visibly affected, and many in the audience could scarcely refrain from shedding tears. The lines run as follows :—

EPILOGUE.

Kind friends ! for such indeed you've proved to us—
Kinder than just, I fear—and is it thus
That we must quit you ? Shall the curtain fall
O'er this bright pageant like a funeral pall,
And blot forever from your friendly sight
The well-known forms and faces that to-night
For the last time have used their mimic arts
To tempt your laughter, and to touch your hearts,
Without one word of thanks to let you know
How irredeemable's the debt we owe
For that warm welcome, which, year after year,
Has waited on our poor attempts to cheer,
With the gay humour of these trivial plays,
Some few hours stolen from your busy days?
Despite ourselves, the grateful words WILL come,
For love could teach a language to the dumb.
'Tis just one lustre since—a tyro band—
On paltry farce we tried our 'prentice hand,
Treading at first a less pretentious stage
E'en that the goat-herds of the Thespian age ;
Without a curtain ;—for each slip—a screen ;—
While bedroom candles light the meagre scene.
But soon emboldened by our Public's smile,
Our Muse attempts a more ambitious style ;
"THE DOWAGER" parades her stately grace,—
"OUR WIFE" declares two husbands out of place,—
To "SCHOOL" we send you, and—a sight too rare—
Show you for once, a really "HAPPY PAIR,"
Then having warned your daughters, not "TO LEND"
Their only "LOVER" to a Lady friend,—
We next the fatal "SCRAP OF PAPER" burn,
And follow with "ONE HOUR,"—"JACQUES" in turn,
"SEMIRAMIS,"—a Debutante's "FIRST NIGHT,"—
Winging at each essay a loftier flight,
Until at last a bumper house we drew
With the melodious "MAYOR OF ST. BRIEUX!"
These our achievements—but we gladly own,
The praise, if praise be due, is half your own.
'Twas your encouragement that nerved our wits,
Conjured hysterics, sulks, tears, fainting fits,
You taught our "Ingénues" those airs serene,
These blushing Sirs to drop their bashful mien,—
Wherefore commissioned am I to come to-day
Our hearts and laurels at your feet to lay.
And yet my task is only half fulfilled—
Brothers and sisters of Thalia's guild (*to the actors*)
Who've faced with me the critic's glittering eye,
And dared the terrors of yon gallery,

Who've lightened all my labour with your love,
And made each effort a new pleasure prove,
If words could thank you for your generous aid,
These lips should bankrupt be to see you paid,
And oh! believe as long as life endures,
The best affections of my heart are yours.
And now one last Farewell—a few months more, (*to the audience*)
And we depart your loved Canadian shore,
Never again to hear your plaudits rise,
Nor watch the ready laughter in your eyes
Gleam out responsive to our author's wit,
However poorly we interpret it,
Nor see with artist pride your tears o'erflow,
In homage to our simulated woe.
Yet scenes like these can never wholly fade
Into oblivion's melancholy shade,
And oft at home when Christmas fire-logs burn
Our pensive thoughts instinctively will turn
To this fair city with her crown of towers,
And all the joys and friends that once were ours:
And oft shall yearning fancy fondly fill
This hall with guests, and conjure up at will
Each dear familiar face, each kindly word
Of praise, that e'er our player souls hath stirred,
Till 'neath the melting spell of memory
Our love flows back towards you like a sea;—
For know—whatever way our fortunes turn—
Upon the altars of our hearts shall burn
Those votive fires no fuel need renew,
Our prayers for blessings on your land and you.

On the 16th of April, a very impressive scene was enacted at the Senate Chamber. It was an event in which both the great political parties in the Dominion joined hands. It was the occasion of the presentation of a farewell address to His Excellency, by both the Houses of Parliament. The address had been moved in the Commons by Premier Mackenzie, and the leader of the Opposition, in an able speech had seconded it. It passed unanimously. The address was presented at two o'clock on Tuesday afternoon, at the Senate Chamber, and in the presence of one of the most brilliant assemblages ever convened within its walls. The reply of the Governor-General was as follows:—

"*Honourable Gentlemen,—*

"It is difficult for me to find befitting words in which to thank you for the signal and unprecedented honour which has been conferred upon me by this Joint Address from your two Houses.

"Regarding as I do the utterances of Parliament as the most august and authoritative expression of the popular sentiment, it affords me unmeasured satisfaction to be thus assured of the confidence and esteem of the inhabitants of the Dominion.

"To win the good-will of a nation is the greatest achievement open to human ambition, and to learn from you that I hold a place in the affections of the people of Canada is alike the highest triumph and the greatest pleasure I am ever likely to enjoy.

"It would not become me to enquire how far this result is to be attributed rather to your own generosity than to any exertions upon my part. It is a happy principle rooted in the nature of Englishmen of all estates to content themselves with the simple discharge of those duties which lie to their hand, without considering too anxiously to what degree their conduct may influence the personal estimation in which they are held by others,—and their reward, when it arrives, is often as great a surprise as it is a satisfaction. All that I can say is that, from the moment I came amongst you, I have had but one thought—the desire to render faithful service to our Queen, to the Empire, and to Canada.

"If there are no positive advantages to which I can point

as having resulted from my administration, there is one boast I can fairly make. No act or word of mine has had a tendency to damp your personal devotion to the Crown, to discourage your attachment to the Empire, or to discredit the system of Constitutional Government under which you live.

"I found you a loyal people, and I leave you the truest-hearted subjects of Her Majesty's Dominions. I found you proud of your descent and anxious to maintain your connection with the Mother Country; I leave you more convinced than ever of the solicitude of Great Britain to reciprocate your affection,—of her dependence on your fidelity in every emergency. I found you—men of various nationalities—of English, French, Irish, Scotch and German descent, working out the problems of Constitutional Government with admirable success; I leave you with even a deeper conviction in your minds that the due application of the principles of Parliamentary Government is capable of resolving all political difficulties, and of controlling the gravest Ministerial crisis, to the satisfaction of the people at large, and of their leaders and representatives of every shade of opinion.

"When I resign the temporary Vice-royalty with which I have been invested into the hands of my Sovereign, I shall be able to assure her that not a leaf has fallen from her Maple Chaplet, that the lustre of no jewel in her Trans-atlantic Diadem has been dimmed.

"Thanks to the opportunities afforded me by the liberality of Parliament, I have been enabled to traverse the fertile

regions of your North West, to appreciate their inexhaustible resources, and to scan the vast expanse of your territories from the Atlantic to the Pacific. The Speeches to which you refer in such flattering terms have been but the natural, the irresistible exclamations evoked by the sights I have beheld.

"Closely associated with me in the discharge of all my duties, has been the Lady to whom your Address refers in so kind a manner. Moving amid a society, where the proverbial gallantry of Frenchmen combines with English and Celtic chivalry to create in every Canadian home an atmosphere of purity and refinement, she naturally regards the six years she has passed amongst you as one of the happiest periods of her life, and I am commissioned to convey to you her warmest thanks for the good wishes you have expressed in her regard.

"In conclusion, allow me to assure you that I shall esteem it one of the greatest privileges of my future life to watch the progressive development of your prosperity, to advocate your interests in the British Parliament, and to confirm our fellow-countrymen at home in their conviction of the high degree to which Canada is destined to contribute to the welfare, the strength, and the renown of the British Empire."

On the 20th of May, Lord Dufferin opened the Ontario Society of Artists' Exhibition in Toronto. It was quite a pleasant informal affair. Mr. W. H. Howland, the President of the Society introduced His Excellency, and presented him with an address, in which he said that Lord Dufferin would

carry with him the personal and individual regret of every Canadian in Canada, and that if a petition were got up, praying Her Majesty to extend His Excellency's reign of office, it would be signed by every one, from Sandwich to Halifax. The Governor in opening the Exhibition, which was particularly good this year, and embraced a large number of really excellent paintings and drawings, treated his audience to a delightful talk, rather than a speech. It was a chat about art, and some good advice to the younger artists was given in a delicate way.

The Queen's birthday was celebrated in Montreal by a grand military display. The militia and volunteers of Canada were augmented by a *corps* of the Barlow Greys from St. Albans, Vermont, under command of Captain Culber, and Lieutenants Gilder and Bordeau. The review in the morning was witnessed by upwards of 40,000 persons, and it was one of the most beautiful sights ever seen in Montreal. Lord Dufferin addressed the men and was loudly cheered. The sham fight in the afternoon was very brilliant, and the participants were complimented on their soldierly bearing. The Vice-regal party afterwards went to see the Lacrosse match between the Caughnawagas and Montreal Clubs, which, was hotly contested and finally won by the Indians. Mr. Angus Grant, President of the Montreal Club, read an address to the Governor. In the evening a Promenade Concert and Pyrotechnic display took place on the Lacrosse grounds, and at a later hour His Lordship was entertained at a Mess Dinner, at the "Windsor." Lieut.-Col. Fletcher oc-

cupied the chair, and Lieut.-Col. Stevenson, one of the vice-chairs. When the preliminary toasts, usual on such occasions had been disposed of, the health of the Governor-General of Canada was given. His Excellency, who was greeted with prolonged cheering, replied in these terms:

"*Gentlemen,*—

"I thank you most heartily for the cordial manner in which you have drunk my health. I should have felt that I lost one of the pleasures to which my office legitimately entitles me, had I been compelled to leave Canada without taking part in such a celebration as the present. During the whole term of my office, I have never had an opportunity of seeing myself surrounded by the representatives of our Canadian Forces. It is true I have had the good fortune to come into individual contact with most of the distinguished officers of the Dominion, but until now I have never seen them gathered round me in their corporate capacity. On my arrival at Ottawa, six years ago, one of my first duties was to go to a review at Kingston, but since then, until to-day, I have never had a chance of seeing any large body of troops assembled in the field. My experience of the military 'tenue' of Canada has been confined to 'guards of honour.' (Laughter.) Of these I have seen a greater number, probably, and in a greater variety of places, than the Sovereign of the most military nation in the world; and though a civilian, I have acquired as good an eye for criticising this special and peculiar formation, as my friend the Lieutenant-General himself. (Loud laughter.) Last year I endeav-

oured to collect under my roof at Ottawa as many officers of our national army as I could lay my hands on, but an unfortunate accident prevented me receiving my guests in person. The spectacle, however, I have witnessed this morning—the scene which now meets my view—more than repays me for my previous deprivations and disappointments. Anything more admirably arranged, more gratifying to the pride of Canadians, and to all the friends of Canada, than the performance this morning, cannot well be conceived. (Cheers.) From first to last everything has passed off to my entire satisfaction, and I now beg to tender my best thanks—and I render this acknowledgment not only in my own behalf, but on behalf of my fellow-spectators, and of the country at large—to the Lieutenant-General, who has planned, to the militia authorities who have organized, and to the officers and men, who at great personal sacrifice and inconvenience, have executed and carried out the triumphant celebration with which we have this morning saluted the birth-day of our Most Gracious Sovereign. (Cheers.) It is not for me to indicate, even by praise, the professional excellencies of these manœuvres. That pleasurable task will be performed in due time by a more competent authority, but there is one characteristic of to-day's performance, at all events, which must have attracted everyone's attention—that is, the magnificent appearance, the patriotic enthusiasm, the spirited alacrity, the loyal sentiments, which have been exhibited by each and all of the regiments that have paraded before us. Though I should be very far from wishing to depreciate the effects of training and discipline in producing

efficiency, we must all admit—even the greatest martinets amongst us—that such a lively spirit of patriotism, such an exuberant alacrity in the performance of their military duties, as have been exhibited by our soldiers, is the first step towards the formation of victorious battalions. Happily, the prospect of the Dominion being required to array itself in defence of its homes and liberties is remote. We have but one nation for our immediate neighbour, and with that nation we are united by long tradition, by a community of interests, and by a continual interchange of courtesies in indissoluble friendship. (Loud cheers.) While those foreigners who, under any unhappy circumstances, might attempt to assail us, are remote and separated from our shores by leagues of sea. It is true, of late, there have been heard a few vague, and probably exaggerated rumours of a certain amount of Celtic effervescence (loud laughter) along our southern frontier, but I cannot believe that such an unpardonable crime as a second filibustering attack upon the sacred peace of Canada can be in contemplation. I never have, and never will, speak harshly or disrespectfully of my Irish countrymen, however wrong I may consider their opinions, or misguided their conduct. (Cheers.) It is not by abuse, harsh or violent language we shall win them back to a friendlier frame of mind. Undoubtedly in past days Ireland has suffered ill-treatment and injustice ; but for generations England has strained every nerve to make reparation for those ancient wrongs. (Hear hear.) However disposed, therefore, we may be to make allowance for the circumstances which may have generated these inimical

passions, if they take effect in acts of outrage and murder—if the peaceful homesteads of Canada are to be ravaged by bands of marauders, who can have no possible quarrel with her peaceable inhabitants, such violence, a violence which outrages every law recognized by civilized mankind, must be suppressed with unhesitating firmness (hear, hear); but, as I said before, I cannot bring myself to believe in the possibility of so great a wrong. During my various progresses through the country, I have come into contact with hundreds and hundreds of kindly, noble Irishmen, labouring in the field, the forest, by the river side, or in the mine, and never did I meet one who did not give me a hearty welcome, both as a fellow-countryman and as the representative of the Queen. (Loud cheers.) Happily for Canada these Irishmen are sown broadcast through the land, and are intimately associated with their fellow-citizens of French, English and Scotch descent. They are contented, prosperous and loyal. Yet it is these Irish homes—where the kindliness, the hospitality, the wit and the mirth of old Ireland live again under such happy auspices—together with those of their British and French neighbours, which are to be involved in these unnatural hostilities. What cause of quarrel has the invader with the people of Canada which our own Irish fellow-citizens could not themselves allege had they a mind to do so? Nor are the Irish the only nationality within our borders who might if they chose, translate historical wrongs into actual warfare. Half the population of Glengarry, I believe, fled the country, if not from Culloden, at all events from their Highland homes, to

avoid the tyranny of him whom they called a usurper, whose great grand-daughter now sits upon the throne ; (hear, hear) yet where is there to be found a more loyal people in the world than the people of Glengarry ? (Hear, hear.) In considering, therefore, the possible occasions on which we may have to rely upon the valour of our gallant troops, I reject with horror from my thoughts the idea that they should ever be called upon to shed the blood of even the most inconsiderate, or irreconcilable, of our Irish fellow-countrymen ; nay, on a day of peril, if in the Canadian line of battle I could find a regiment more essentially Irish in its composition than the rest, it would be to the keeping of that regiment I would by preference entrust the Standard of the Queen, and the Flag of the Dominion. (Great cheering.) And, gentlemen, if this cloud—or rather phantasmal exhalation—be dispersed along our southern boundary, what is there behind it in that direction but illimitable sunshine, and the prospect of perpetual peace ? (Cheers.) It is true, even so, we are still liable to invasion, and to-day we have witnessed how soldier-like and martial is the army of our southern neighbours. (Laughter.) But if they have forced the bulwarks of our land—if they have penetrated to the heart of our richest city—if they have established themselves within the precincts of our camp—it has only been to give us a fresh proof of the kindly feeling entertained for us by themselves and their fellow-countrymen in the States—(cheers)—perhaps to lay siege to the hearts of our young ladies ! (loud laughter),—and to join with us in doing honour to our Gracious Queen. (Hear, hear.) In

the name, then, of all those who are present—of the Volunteer Army of Canada—of the people of Canada—I bid them welcome; and inasmuch as it is the habit of every politic Government to extend to deeds of military daring substantial rewards, I hereby promise to every American soldier-citizen who is now present, or shall ever after take part in our reviews, a free grant farm within the Arctic Circle the day he takes the oath of allegiance. (Loud laughter.) But though we have thus disposed in the most satisfactory manner of all possible foes within the circuit of our immediate vision, it is not the less necessary on that account that we should take those precautions which every nation since the world began has found requisite for its safety. (Hear, hear.) Let us learn a lesson from the fate of the aboriginal inhabitants of this very continent. We read in the pages of Prescott how happy and careless their lives; how destitute of fear as they sported and slept beneath the umbrageous shelter of their tropical groves. War with them had ceased to be an imaginable contingency—every possible foe had disappeared from the limits of their isolated world. Yet suddenly, unexpectedly, coming from whence none knew, there stood upon their shores steel-clad men armed with the thunderbolts of death, and in a few short years that harmless, flower-crowned people were annihilated—their altars, cities and temples laid waste and desolate. Happily the repetition of such a catastrophe in our case is impossible; but, for all that, a war-cloud seems to be gathering in Europe, which may involve the entire Empire in its dreadful shadow. As members of that Empire—as men of British descent—as

subjects of Queen Victoria—it may be necessary for us to face the responsibilities which our nationality entails. You have seen by the papers the precautions your Government has taken to protect that, happily for us, restricted portion of our seaboard which is within reach of an enemy's assault; but I am proud to think that the spirit of Canadian patriotism has not confined itself merely to those exertions. Almost every mail has brought, either to me or to the Prime Minister, or to the Minister of Militia, the most enthusiastic offers to serve in the Queen's armies abroad in the event of foreign war. (Loud cheers.) These offers have represented not merely the enthusiasm of individuals, but of whole regiments and brigades of men. (Renewed Cheers.) It has been my duty to transmit them to the Home Government, and to the foot of the Throne, and I should be failing in my duty if I neglected to tell you that they have been duly appreciated, not only by the Queen's Ministers, but by the Queen herself. (Prolonged cheers.) It will undoubtedly require a great deal of consideration to determine to what extent, and in what manner, advantage is to be taken of such noble self-devotion. Happily the time has not yet arrived, and I trust to God it may never do so, for giving practical effect to the suggestions which have been received. But I feel that I could not have a better opportunity of recording and emphasizing facts so indicative of the martial and loyal spirit of the Canadian people as those I have indicated. No, gentlemen, God grant that many a long year may pass before the note of warlike preparations rings through the quiet hamlets, the sunlit fields, and the prosper-

ous cities of Canada. But should the evil day arrive, let it find us prepared and ready to do our duty. (Cheers.) It is not by undisciplined levies, however enthusiastic, that the homes and liberties of a country can be guarded. Every day war is becoming a more complicated science, the problems of which can only be successfully dealt with by highly organized battalions and trained and scientific officers. (Hear, hear.) Above all remember, things are not with you as they were a few short years ago. British North America is no longer a congeries of disconnected provinces, destitute of any strong bond of sympathy or mutual attachments. You are no longer colonists or provincials. You are the owners, the defenders and guardians of half a continent—of a land of unbounded promise and predestined renown. (Cheers.) That thought alone should make men and soldiers of you all. Life would scarcely be worth living unless it gave us something for whose sake it was worth while to die. Outside our domestic circle there are not many things that come up to that standard of value. But one of these you possess—a country you can be proud of, and never should a Canadian forget, no matter what his station in life, what his origin or special environments, that in this broad Dominion he has that which it is worth while both to live for and to die for." (Loud and long continued cheers.)

Lord Dufferin shortly afterwards returned to the capital, to complete arrangements for a final departure from the little city he had learned to love so well, and whose people so cordially reciprocated the kindly feeling. On the 7th of June, the last farewell was spoken, and the sad and affec-

tionate leave-taking took place. Lady Dufferin was presented with a handsome bouquet of flowers, by Mr. Richards, of the Quebec Bank, when Their Excellencies embarked on board the steamer *Peerless, en route* for Montreal. A very large crowd assembled at the wharf, including the Hons. Messrs. Mackenzie, Scott, Pelletier, and Laurier, and many other notables. The Foot Guards furnished the guard of honour, and the band played *Auld Lang Syne.* Lord Dufferin addressed a few remarks to the soldiers, and then the steamer moved off amid the roar of the guns from Nepean Point Battery, the cheers of the populace and the waving of many handkerchiefs. At Lachine Their Excellencies were met by a deputation of citizens, including Col. Dyde, the President, and Mr. McDougall, the Vice-President, of the Montreal Branch of the Royal Caledonian Curling Club, and Col. Stevenson. An address was read by Col. Dyde, and a handsome picture entitled, " A Canadian Curling Match,"—an admirable bit of work in which the artist has caught the true spirit of the scene—was then presented to His Excellency. This picture contains portraits of the Earl and Countess, Sir John A. Macdonald, and many eminent Canadians.

Good-bye was then said, and the steamer moved slowly down the river. A brief sojourn at Tadousac was made, when Their Excellencies returned to the ancient capital, to spend at the Citadel a portion of the few months which yet remained before the time for departure for England arrived.

On the afternoon of the 22nd of June, both Houses of the

Local Legislature of Quebec, presented an address to His Excellency in the Legislative Council Chamber. It was read in English by the Hon. Mr. Starnes, President of the Council, and in French by the Hon. A. Turcotte, Speaker of the Assembly. Lord Dufferin replied in both languages. The English speech is given here.

"*Hon. Gentlemen and Gentlemen,*—

"To say that I am deeply moved by the Address with which the two Houses of the Quebec Legislature have honoured me, is to express but very little of what I feel, for at such a moment I cannot help remembering that it was when landing on your shores, six years ago, I was made to feel, for the first time, amongst what a loyal, cultivated and generous people I had come to take up my abode. Certainly no Viceroy could have entered upon his career under happier auspices than those you had prepared for me.

"Since that time Lady Dufferin and myself have had the happiness of frequently revisiting our summer home within your lofty Citadel, and at each return that home has become endeared to us by ever brightening associations, and the cementing of closer friendship.

"Year by year I have had better opportunities of appreciating the devotion of the inhabitants of the Province of Quebec to the throne and government of the Queen, and to the interests of the Empire; and nothing has given me greater pride than to observe when a cloud of war recently threatened Great Britain that Her Majesty's French Canadian subjects were not a whit behind their English, Scotch

and Irish fellow-citizens, in testifying their willingness to rally to the defence of Her Dominions.

"It is quite true that the distinctions of race which exist within the borders of Canada, complicate to a certain degree those problems of Government with which the statesmen of the country are periodically called upon to deal; but the inconveniences which may sometimes arise from this source are more than counterbalanced by many advantages which ensue from it. I do not think that ethnological homogeneity is an unmixed benefit to a country. Certainly the least attractive characteristic of a great portion of this continent is the monotony of many of its outward aspects, and I consider it fortunate for Canada that her prosperity should be founded on the co-operation of different races. The interaction of national idiosyncrasies introduces into our existence a freshness, a variety, a colour, an eclectic impulse, which otherwise would be wanting; and it would be most faulty statesmanship to seek their obliteration. My warmest aspiration for this Province has always been to see its French inhabitants executing for Canada the functions which France herself has so admirably performed for Europe. Strike from European history the achievements of France—subtract from European civilization the contributions of France,—and what a blank would be occasioned!

"I am very sensible of your goodness in referring in such flattering terms to my humble endeavours to promote the embellishment of your city, by the preservation and adornment of its picturesque and world-famous battlements. Though various circumstances have postponed the execution

of the project, I am happy to be able to announce that ere many days pass by, a commencement will have been made, not without advantage, I trust, to these of our fellow-citizens who, in these recent times of distress, have found a difficulty in obtaining employment.

"In conclusion, allow me to express to you in Lady Dufferin's name, her deep sense of the compliment paid to her in your address. In no part of the Dominion has she met with greater courtesy, with more chivalrous and considerate attention than in the City of Quebec, and never will its picturesque outlines, or the lovely scenery which surrounds it, fade from her memory or from mine."

Late in June Lord Dufferin set out upon a very pleasant journey. He left Quebec *via* Montreal for Boston, to take part in the Commencement Exercises at the grand old University of Harvard. The ceremonies took place at Cambridge, on the morning of the 26th of June, and were marked by that dignity and grace which always obtain at this hall of learning on such occasions. Harvard has ever been sparing of her honours. She only confers them on gentlemen who have won distinction, and who have merited the honorary degrees she has to bestow. During the last thirty years but thirteen distinguished foreigners have received from her hands the degree of LL.D. These are:—

Sir Charles Lyell	1844
Sir Henry Holland	1847
Henry Hallam	1848
The Earl of Elgin	1853
The Earl of Ellesmere	1853
Sir Francis Napier, Bart	1858

Lord Lyons.....1860
John Stuart Mill.....1862
Ed. Laboulaye 1864
The Marquis of Ripon.....1871
James Martineau.....1872
Thomas Carlyle.....1875
The Earl of Dufferin.....1878

The exercises at which the last mentioned of these gentlemen was honoured in this way, began shortly after ten o'clock on Wednesday morning, when the seniors, and members of the graduating classes of the divinity, law, medical, dental and scientific schools, and the candidates for the degrees of A.M., Ph. D. and S. D. assembled. The faculty, overseers, and invited guests were already seated in Massachusetts Hall. Presently the procession was formed, and headed by the Germania Band, and marshalled by Charles F. Walcott, it marched past Massachusetts Hall and around the yard to the entrance of Sanders Theatre, where the graduates opened their ranks and allowed the remainder of the line to march between them. The procession was in the following order:—

The Germania Band.
Candidates for Degrees.
Commencement Marshal.
President—Charles W. Eliot and the Earl of Dufferin, Governor-General of Canada.
His Excellency the Governor, and Staff.
Board of Overseers.
Faculty.
Alumni.

The exercises in Sanders Theatre which were preceded by a prayer by the Rev. Dr. Peabody, then began. The conferring of degrees followed, when a very large number of

students were made Bachelors of Arts; five, Bachelors of Science, (Edward Hamilton Squibb, *magna cum laude,*) seven, Doctors of Dental Medicine; forty-seven, Doctors of Medicine; a like number of Bachelors of Laws; four, Bachelors of Theology; thirteen, Masters of Arts; three, Doctors of Science, and four Doctors of Philosophy.

The honorary degrees were then conferred on the Right Hon. Sir Frederick Temple Blackwood, Earl of Dufferin, K.P., K.C.B., G.C.M.G., the Hon. Nathan Clifford, of the United States Supreme Court, William Goodwin Russell and Thomas Chase. The prominent gentlemen who were present during the conferring of the degrees, were Governor Rice, of Massachusetts, Hon. Charles Francis Adams, Hon. R. C. Winthrop, Prof. H. W. Longfellow, Ralph Waldo Emerson, Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes, Rev. Edward E. Hale, C. W. Eliot, and the officers of the University, besides many eminent private citizens.

The Alumni dinner brought together a very distinguished company of literary, scientific and professional gentlemen. The appointments were exceedingly rich, and the whole entertainment was in admirable keeping with the character of such a gathering. The great hall was comfortably filled. The President of the Alumni Association sat at the head of an elevated table, with the President of the University at his right and Governor Rice at his left. On the left of the Governor sat the esteemed of living American poets, the venerable Longfellow, whose songs are sung in every land, and next to him was placed the Hon. E. R. Mudge, and several members of the Governor's staff. On the right of Presi-

dent Eliot sat the chief guest of the evening, the new Doctor of Laws, Lord Dufferin, and next to him was the Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, a gentleman of the highest attainments, and a descendant of one of the most eminent families in the commonwealth. Nathan Matthews, Prof. Wm. Everett, the Rev. Edward E. Hale, one of the most charming and ingenious of living story-tellers, and the Rev. Jas. Freeman Clarke, another writer whose books have penetrated to some of the remotest corners of India and the East, occupied positions near at hand. At another table sat a group of venerable men, early students of the old University, and gentlemen whose career and character have shed lustre on the college which honoured them in their younger days. These were Ralph Waldo Emerson and Josiah Quincy, of the class of 1821, and Hon. Stephen Salisbury and Dr. George B. Emerson, of the class of 1817. Near these were Attorney-General Devens, and the Hon. George B. Loring, of the National House of Representatives, the Hon. Leverett Saltonstall, and Col. Henry Lee.

After grace had been said by the Rev. Dr. Stearns, of Trenton, N.J., the dinner was discussed, and immediately afterwards the 78th Psalm was sung, by the company, led by John Langdon Sibley. The President of the Association then briefly addressed the gathering. President Samuel Eliot made a few remarks, and a speech by President Chas. W. Eliot, of the University, followed next, who gave a very clear account of the position of this excellent institution and the place it occupied among the other colleges. Governor Rice spoke next, when the Earl of Dufferin was presented.

He was warmly greeted, and though he was far from feeling well, he managed to make a speech full of scholarly allusion and courtly grace. He said:—

"*Mr. President and Gentlemen,*—

"Among the many privileges attaching to my high office as Representative of Her Majesty in Canada, there is none to which I have attached greater value than the opportunities which it has afforded me of cultivating friendly relations with the Government and the people of the United States (applause); but although ere now I have had opportunities of addressing American audiences, I have never found myself in the presence of a more august assembly than the present. Standing in a Hall—itself an historical monument such as no European University can boast of—in the presence of many whose achievements as statesmen, as men of science, as poets, as historians, as lawyers have won for them the admiration of the civilized world,—(applause,)—environed by the effigies of your old Colonial worthies, and Governors,—of the Winthrops and Endicotts of early days, as well as by those of the heroes of the Independence period, of the Adamses, Franklins, Jeffersons of the last century,—nay, seated at the same board with the distinguished descendants of those famous men, I might well shrink from intruding myself upon your attention. At the same time I cannot help remembering that I now stand beneath the maternal roof, and can appeal to the indulgence of every one present in right of those brotherly relations which have been established between

us. (Applause.) Encouraged by these considerations I should be wanting in courtesy if I did not seize the opportunity of expressing to the authorities of this University my very deep sense of the honour conferred upon me by their permitting me to enter the ranks of its alumni. (Applause.) The loving veneration with which I regard my own Alma Mater of Oxford is in itself a sufficient security that I duly appreciate the privileges to which I have been admitted. But I confess there is a further reason which leads me to pay every mark of reverence in my power to this University. My experience in Canada has taught me to prize at a higher value than ever, the influences which emanate from these centres of intellectual effort and moral vigour. Although civilization has been in possession of America for nearly 300 years—although its population has attained so enormous an expansion, our energies are for the most part of necessity still engaged in contending with the brute forces of nature, and in converting to our uses those endless tracts of territory which have passed into our possession. As a consequence I have observed that in Canada, and perhaps the observation may be equally applicable to this country, there is some little danger of the more ideal side of life being lost and forgotten,—of our attention being too exclusively turned to providing for the material well-being of society,—and of the successful accumulation of wealth becoming the principal title to social consideration. Now to such unfortunate tendencies and conclusions, these sacred workshops of the brain are the most powerful correctives: —for here we are taught to recognise the existence of pos-

sessions more valuable that anything which either money or power can procure, and that the noblest aim of life is not merely to make a fortune, or to leave an estate to our descendants—though these may be perfectly legitimate and honourable objects of ambition—but to elevate the moral standard of our generation, to enlarge the limits and capacities of human thought, to restrain the encroachments of sin, sickness, poverty, ignorance, corruption, and dishonesty, —and to render our Fatherland a still more glorious home for our children even than it has been for ourselves. Such are the lessons that you teach, and when I remember that this nation, so gifted by Providence with all the blessings which a bounteous Nature can confer—so successful in the arts of self-government—so removed from the disturbing influences of external forces,—its social system so untrammelled by traditional anomalies,—is adorned throughout its length and breadth with many and many a noble seminary of learning, that fired by your example, is rivalling your efforts,—I cannot but hope that hand in hand with our own Canada, it is destined to show the world by what sure and simple methods the happiness of the human race may be immeasurably increased. (Great applause.) But, gentlemen, it is not these considerations alone which move me to express my gratitude for the honour you have done me. I have long had the good fortune of knowing some of the most distinguished personages of New England— Mr. Adams, (applause,) Mr. Longfellow, (applause,) Mr. Emerson, (applause,) Dr. Holmes, (applause,) Mr. Lowell, (applause,) and I am now the guest of one whose own literary

and political career has added fresh lustre to the name of the Founder of your Commonwealth, of whom he is the direct descendant and representative, and with whom I am happy to think I am entitled to claim close kinship. (Applause.) At home I have sometimes had the privilege of welcoming to my roof no lesser men than Prescott, Hawthorne, Story, Motley, (great applause,) and when I consider that through your grace I have been domiciled so to speak within the precincts of that same Alma Mater whence these great and noble men derived their inspiration, and where during a youth of high endeavour and unceasing industry and self-sacrifice, they laid sure and deep the foundations of that world-wide fame which now reflects such honour upon the University which sent them forth, I am naturally deeply sensible of the privileges thus conferred upon me. (Great applause.) For while we gentlemen of the outside world, have been merely occupied in those material pursuits which minister to the well-being of ourselves and families, each of these in their several lines of literary or artistic achievement, have endowed their country with what Thucydides with such proud prescience foretold his history would prove as a '*Ktema es aei.*' In conclusion, gentlemen, I cannot sit down without expressing to you my warmest admiration of the scene at which I was permitted to assist this morning. The dignity and decorum of the ceremonial attending the granting of your degrees, have made a most profound impression upon my mind. Above all, when I consider the amount of rhetorical ability, of philosophical acumen, of practical appreciation both of economical and

political questions exhibited by those of your students to whose exercitations we had the pleasure of listening, I cannot help saying to myself—if the young America of to-day is capable of so satisfactory an exhibition, what may we not expect from its maturer and more serious efforts in the time to come." (Prolonged applause.)

The Hon. Robt. C. Winthrop succeeded Lord Dufferin, and in an address of much power, he said these pleasant things about the speaker who had just sat down:

"I cannot help feeling that I have already contributed my full share to this entertainment in having secured for it, by a most fortunate intervention, the presence and assistance of our illustrious guest, the Governor-General of Canada. (Applause.) I must certainly be pardoned for indulging in all the pride of the sexton in the old story, who, while his congregation were in raptures with an impressive and eloquent discourse, was heard boasting that he had at least pulled the bell for it. We all knew something about the felicity of the noble Earl's speeches, in more languages than one, before to-day. We were all familiar with his inimitable Latin speech at an Icelandic dinner, as reported by himself in one of his charming 'Letters from high Latitudes.' And many of us had not failed to observe, very much more recently, that when he received a degree at Montreal like that which has been conferred on him here this morning, he made his acknowledgments in the choicest Greek. But now we have been privileged to hear him in that dear mother tongue of New England as well as of Old England, which is fast becoming the common speech of both hemispheres (applause); which has just achieved a new triumph in being employed by Bismarck as well as Beaconsfield at the Berlin Congress, and which, though it may not quite yet have reached the dignity of being the court language of the world, must always be the language for those who would study, in the original, the great principles of liberty and law and the glorious history of free institutions and free men; the language of Washington and Franklin and Webster, as well as of Chatham and Burke and Fox and Sheridan. (Applause.) God grant that it may ever be a bond of love and a pledge of peace between the nations which are privileged to call it their own." (Applause.)

The other speakers were Col. Lee, Hon. Leverett Saltonstall, and Rev. E. E. Hale.

On Thursday the Phi Beta Kappa Society held its annual meeting and partook of its annual dinner. Lord Dufferin, Principal Dawson, of McGill College, and Richard Henry Stoddard, the American poet, were elected honorary members. After the customary exercises were over, during which Dr. Dawson read a scientific paper, and Mr. Stoddard read a poem, the members formed in procession and moved along to Massachusetts Hall, and dined together. The proceedings at these festive gatherings, according to a time-honoured custom, are never reported, but a quotation from a private letter to the author from one of its most distinguished members, will enable the reader to form some idea of the impression His Excellency made on the gentlemen present:

"Lord Dufferin was delightful. He captivated everybody he met, myself among the number. His speech at the Phi Beta Kappa dinner was most felicitous — natural—spontaneous—cordial—playful—graceful—making us feel as Desdemona did—wishing that Heaven had made us such a man in place of some native specimens we would exchange for him. His visit, following that of the Emperor of Brazil, was just what we wanted to show us that the right man can be got at now and then, without universal suffrage—we know too well that this often helps us to the wrong ones."

During his stay in Boston Lord Dufferin was the guest of the Hon. R. C. Winthrop.

His Excellency returned early in July to Canada, and after a brief trip to Gaspé and vicinity, and a stay at Quebec, the Vice-regal party, consisting of Lord and Lady Dufferin, Col.

Littleton, Capt. Ward, and Capt. Hamilton, left for a tour through the Eastern Townships. The start was made on the afternoon of the 12th of August, and on arriving at Richmond the reception accorded the visitors was very cordial, Mayor Hart, Dr. Graham, Mr. Brooke, Lord Aylmer and the Hon. Henry Aylmer taking an active part in the same. An address was read by the Warden of the County, to which a reply was returned by His Excellency, when the visitors went for a drive. A stay was made at St. Francis College where the Rev. Principal Tanner and Lord Aylmer conducted the guests to the platform, when the latter gentleman read an address. Miss Webber presented Lady Dufferin with a bouquet, when the party drove to the railway station and entered the cars for Sherbrooke, at which place preparations on quite a luxuriant scale had been made. The city was brilliantly illuminated and flags and gay-coloured cloths hung in lavish profusion in every street. At the station the visitors were received by Mayor Ives and a large body of citizens, where, after listening to an address, they were escorted by a detachment from the 53rd (Victoria) regiment and a torch-light procession to Mountfield, the residence of Mr. E. T. Brooks, M. P., whose guests Their Excellencies were. During their stay at Sherbrooke they visited the Eastern Townships Bank, the Fire Station, the Convent of Notre Dame, where M'lle. Dupuis presented an address, the large mills of the Paton Manufacturing Company, Lennoxville (where Mayor Chas. Brooks read an address,) and the Bishop's College of Lennoxville, where an address by Chancellor Heneker, was presented. On Wednesday the Vice-

regal party, accompanied by Mr. and Mrs. E. T. Brooks and Mr. E. P. Felton, went to Lake Massawippi, and enjoyed the picturesque scenery of the place. It was here that His Excellency met Mr. Geo. R. Richards, a veteran of 98 years of age, and with whom he had a pleasant chat by the way-side. In the evening Their Excellencies drove through Waterville and Huntingville and arrived at seven o'clock at Compton Centre. Here they were met by a gathering of some five or six hundred ladies and gentlemen, many of whom were presented to the Earl and Countess by Senator Cochrane. Mayor Harvey read an address in English, and Dr. Larue presented one in French. The programme was brought to a close by a drive to Senator Cochrane's home. The next day was spent in inspecting the farm belonging to Mr. Cochrane, and a drive to Coaticooke. Mayor L. Sleeper welcomed his visitors, and in the evening the party returned to Compton and left the next day for Hatley, which they reached shortly after 11 o'clock. The decorations were very pretty and the arches were quite tastefully arranged. Addresses were presented here, when a move in the direction of Stanstead was taken, and on arriving there, Warden Joseph L. Terrill warmly welcomed the party on behalf of the Municipal Council. The Rev. A. Hardie, M. A., spoke some kindly words in behalf of the Stanstead Wesleyan College. Lord Dufferin briefly replied to this, and taking advantage of the presence of the Governor of Vermont he proposed three cheers for the President of the United States, which were given with a will. They next proceeded to Georgeville, and taking a boat there went on to Lake Magog, putting up at the

Park House until Monday morning. On the 17th Their Excellencies were the guests of Sir Hugh Allan, and in the evening they returned to the Park House, where Sunday was spent by the Lake. Divine service was attended at the Episcopal Church at Magog. On Monday Their Excellencies left for Dillonton, where they were received by the Hon. L. S. Huntington, Capt. Warne and several others. After listening to Mayor Place's address, the visitors accompanied Mr. Huntington to his residence where lunch was taken, and after a three hours' rest, the party entered a special train and moved on for Waterloo, reaching that place at five o'clock. At Waterloo, a guard of honour composed of some fifty men belonging to the 79th Highlanders, commanded by Major Maynes, Capt. Brooks and Capt. Brown, were in readiness at the depot to escort the visitors. The Shefford field Battery and four guns were posted on the square, under command of Lieut.-Col. Amyrauld, Lieut. Nice, Lieut. Kay, Dr. Gilmore and Surgeon Vitie. They fired a salute of seventeen guns as the train ran into the station, and Mayor G. H. Allen and Warden John Wood read addresses of welcome. His Excellency made a couple of capital speeches in French and English in answer to these, and after a brief inspection of the Military, the column formed for a march through the town. The Mayor led the way followed by the Gubernatorial train, in turn accompanied by the Waterloo band, the Press reporters, Reception committee and citizens in carriages. A reception at the Foster House was next in order, and at 9 p.m., the guests attended the torchlight procession and, driving through the streets,

inspected the illuminatory decorations. The next day Their Excellencies left Waterloo for Granby, and on arriving there, His Lordship made the longest speech of the whole tour. It was spoken in response to an address which Mayor Savage presented, and was as follows:—

"*Mr. Mayor, Ladies and Gentlemen:*—

"It would require far greater ingenuity than I, or even an accomplished speaker might possess, to vary those expressions of delight and satisfaction to which every Governor-General must desire to give utterance when making an official tour through any part of Canada,—so cordial, so universal, so loyal is the reception he meets with in every hamlet, village, town, or city through which he passes. Indeed I must fairly admit to you that my vocabulary of felicitation and panegyric has been almost exhausted by the never-ending evidences I meet with of the contentment and patriotism of the Canadian people. And yet in almost every new district I traverse, there is always to be found some peculiar and novel features affording fresh and unaccustomed grounds upon which to congratulate its inhabitants. Certainly, nowhere do these exist in greater abundance than in the Eastern Townships, which seem to comprise within their area all the advantages which one would desire to congregate within the circuit of an ideal kingdom—(applause)—beautiful scenery where mountain, hill, and dale, woodland, lake, and river are mingled together in the most picturesque confusion—convenient means of communication with the adjacent centres of population, both in Canada and the States—

breadths of agricultural land of the best quality, and such pastures as have enabled those enterprising gentlemen who devote themselves to the raising of cattle, to bring to market beasts which vie, both in reputation and in the prices they bring, with those produced by the most noted breeders of England—(hear, hear)—while the entire population seems to be animated by a spirit of energy and enterprise which is determined to do more than justice to the material advantages placed within its reach. In fact, the conditions of this peculiar and beautiful region are so remarkable that it is here, I venture to prophesy, will be developed a phase of our many-sided Canadian existence, which, though now in its infancy, cannot fail eventually to assume considerable proportions, and to add greatly to the well-being and happiness of a large proportion of the community. (Applause.) Hitherto in Canada a sharp line has divided the occupations of the urban from those of the rural population. (Hear, hear.) The farmers of Canada have constituted a class by themselves; nor, as a rule, have our successful traders and merchants been often tempted to remove with their accumulated wealth into the country, from the neighbourhood of those marts and haunts of commerce which witnessed their early struggles and ultimate success. As a consequence the prospects and advantages supposed to be connected with a mercantile career, have become invested with a prestige and importance which experience does not always prove to have legitimately belonged to them, and our farmers' sons, instead of being contented to stick to agricultural pursuits, have thus been tempted—with insufficient capital, scant experience,

and defective training—to set up as small traders, to their own ruin and to the great disadvantage and discredit of the country. (Hear, hear.) Now this undoubtedly is an evil. Important and essential to our wealth and greatness as may be our mercantile and manufacturing industries, agriculture must almost of necessity constitute for many a long day the chief resource and employment of the major part of the community, and it is to our agricultural population that we must look for the settlement of the North West, the general enlargement of our borders, the increment of our bulk, and the growth of our importance as a far-spreading nation. (Applause.) Any circumstance, therefore, which, even in an indirect manner, gives a higher character to our agricultural system, which elevates its reputation as a lucrative enterprise, which develops its amenities, or adds value to its products, will prove of immeasurable advantage. (Hear, hear.) To this end I believe the peculiar characteristics of this region will powerfully contribute. (Applause.) With such attractive scenery within so short a distance of Montreal, possessing every charm and advantage which a country life can offer, it will be impossible for our wealthier citizens much longer to content themselves with that suburban villa-life—only broken by a few weeks trip to some watering-place—which they now affect. Following the wise example set them by Sir Hugh Allan, Senator Cochrane, Senator Brown, the Speaker of the Senate, Mr. Christie, and others, they will create for themselves instead a rural paradise beside the lovely lakes and rivers which decorate your neighbourhood, and I am

very much mistaken if the rich lands by which they will find their residences surrounded, will not arouse within their hearts that instinctive love for the cultivation of the soil, which is the primeval passion of mankind. (Applause.) Hence we shall see established amongst us what will prove by no means an undesirable adjunct to our present social system, the Canadian country gentleman—setting an example to the whole neighbourhood by the judicious application of his capital to the land, of what a highly scientific agriculture can accomplish, and inoculating, so to speak, every country side with a strain of thoroughbred horses, cattle, sheep, and swine, which will still further stimulate the nascent trade we have recently established in live and dead stock with the Mother Country. (Hear, hear.) So many poets have so sweetly sung of the delights of a rural life, that I will not expatiate upon them. Agriculture, as Lord Beaconsfield once described it, 'the invention of gods, and the employment of heroes,' is still undoubtedly a most honourable and agreeable pursuit. (Hear, hear.) If it does not promote the accumulation of individual wealth so rapidly as other kinds of industry, it distributes it more equally, especially when, as is the case in this country, almost every cultivator owns the land he tills; nor can it be doubted that the establishment here and there throughout the country districts of a class of persons blessed with means, leisure, education, and trained intelligence, and at the same time united by a community of pursuits, tastes, and interests with the mass of the population which surround them, would have a most beneficial effect in stimulating the general advancement, intellectual, moral, and material of the

entire rural community. (Great applause.) Upon the advantages which they themselves would derive from such methods of existence, I need not dilate. They would discover a fresh interest in life, fresh beauties in nature, while the happy, healthful influences amid which their children would grow up, the simplicity of habits they would engender, could not fail to prove a blessing to every succeeding generation. (Applause). I believe that the noblest virtues, and the best characteristics possessed by Englishmen, are to be traced to their love of a country life, and certain am I that English young women would not be half so nice, so rosy, so frank, so beautiful, so robust, so modest, so simple as they are, if they were not for the most part 'country bred.' (Hear, hear.) Although, therefore, the change may not be immediate, I think you will see from the allusions I have made, that the beautiful and fertile districts you inhabit, are destined to be a powerful factor in promoting the well-being of the country, and were I granted a wish I do not know that I could make a better choice than to ask for the privilege of revisiting these lovely districts some fifty or a hundred years hence, to see their rolling plains and woodlands, carved out, as I am sure they will be, into innumerable parks, homesteads, farms, and villas, justly entitling it to be called 'the garden of Canada,' while here and there shall rise in frequent clusters the augmented spires, roofs and chimneys of those prosperous little towns through whose bright pavilioned streets we have recently held our triumphal way. (Loud applause.) Such at least, gentlemen, is the destiny I auspicate for you and your neighbours, and if affectionate wishes were of any avail, if a

magic wand in grateful hands could work the miracle, the picture I have drawn should become a reality this very minute. But, alas! to labour and to wait is the lot of mankind. It only remains, therefore, for me to bid you go on and prosper in loyal fidelity, to those blessed traditions which have already secured to you peace and order, freedom and self-government, honour and renown within the wide circuit of that glorious Empire, of which you are by no means the least pleasing ornament. (Great applause.) Gentlemen, I will conclude by telling you a story. You know the lofty estimation in which the inhabitants of Boston hold their city. Well! a New England School Inspector was visiting a certain seminary in the States, and after describing for the benefit of his young audience, a little boy whom he once knew, as possessing every juvenile virtue, such as never being late for school, never blotting his copy book, never telling a story, or omitting an exercise, he concluded by asking the children, in solemn tones, 'and where do you think he is now?' With one acclamation the little boys cried out, 'In Heaven, sir.' (Great laughter.) With a somewhat disconcerted visage the school-master replied—'No! no! not exactly in Heaven—but—he is in a store in Boston!' (Loud laughter.) Well, gentlemen, for 'in a store in Boston,' I would have substituted, 'at the ploughtail in the Townships!'" (Tremendous applause and laughter.)

Col. Miller and the Ninth Highlanders, and some men of the Granby Battery then fell into a line of march, and the procession moved along past arches and decorations. A trip to West Farnham, and a brief visit to Sweetsburg and to

Cowansville, were next undertaken, and at five o'clock, on the 29th of August, the party arrived at the pleasant town of St. John's on the banks of the Richelieu. Here they were met by Mayor Decelles, Judge Chagnon, the American Consul Mr. Saxe, Mr. E. R. Smith, of the *St. John's News*, and a number of other prominent citizens. The town was very prettily decorated, and the arches and evergreen trophies made a fine display all along the line of procession. At Monnette's Hotel the Mayor read an address, and a little Miss of four years of age presented the Countess with a bouquet. His Excellency expressed the pleasure he felt on the occasion, and after some neat allusions to his successor and the Princess Louise, a drive to the French Parish Church was taken. Several establishments about the place were next inspected, including the English Church, the St. John's Stone China Factory and the old military barracks. The visitors then took the train for Rouse's Point, and shortly afterwards arrived in Quebec.

On the morning of the 31st of August, the Countess of Dufferin left the shores of Old Quebec for England. Thousands of citizens assembled on the wharves, terraces, and streets to witness the departure of a lady whose grace, artlessness and gentleness had endeared her to every Canadian heart, and who had, indeed, fulfilled to the letter, the onerous duties belonging to her high rank and office.

Her Excellency was accompanied to the steamer 'Sardinian' by Lord Dufferin, and Col. and Mrs. Littleton,*

* Col. and Mrs. Littleton accompanied Lady Dufferin to England.

escorted by B. Battery and their band. On the deck of the steamer, the Hon. H. G. Joly, the Bishop of Quebec, and a large number of ladies and gentlemen, were present to say good-bye. Her Excellency was deeply affected, and as the 'Sardinian' steamed away, amid the strains of 'Auld Lang Syne,' the waving of handkerchiefs and the roar of heavy guns, there were few dry eyes and many heavy hearts in the leal-hearted City of Quebec. Her Ladyship arrived safely in Ireland after an exceedingly pleasant voyage.

CHAPTER XV.

Visit of the Municipal Delegates—The One Drawback to the Picture—The Marquis of Lorne and the Princess Louise—Laval University—St. Jean Baptiste Society—In Toronto—Speech at the Exhibition—Other Addresses—Return to Quebec—Farewell to Canada—Departure of the Earl of Dufferin.

THE 5th of September was set apart for the reception by Lord Dufferin of the farewell address from the municipalities of Ontario. This representative assembly was brought together by the exertions of Mr. T. H. McMillan, to whom belongs the credit of the idea, which was certainly an exceedingly good one. The Ontario delegates met His Excellency, at the ancient capital, on the day appointed, and read their address. It was in reply to this presentation that Lord Dufferin made the very happy speech—a speech full of bright and pleasant things, and graceful allusions to the coming Governor-General—which attracted so much attention in England, and created such a furore in Canada. In a deliciously solemn way His Excellency referred to the one drawback, which darkened the bright picture he had painted, the spot on the sun as it were. And here his audience became grave, and fear and wonderment took the place of the pleasurable feelings they had experienced a moment or two before.

"Yes," continued the speaker seriously, as his hearers waited spell-bound, to learn this terrible secret, and uneasily shifted about. "Yes," said Lord Dufferin, "a congenital defect attaches to this appointment—Lord Lorne is not an Irishman." The effect was wonderful. The reaction was spontaneous, and the peals of laughter which followed this disclosure made the old capital ring again. But here is the speech, crisp, delicate, humorous, and sad.

"*Gentlemen*,—

"I hardly know in what terms I am to reply to the address I have just listened to, so signal is the honour which you have conferred upon me. That a whole Province as large, as important, as flourishing as many a European kingdom should erect into an embassy the mayors of its cities, the delegates of its urban and rural municipalities, and despatch them on a journey of several hundred miles to convey to a humble individual like myself an expression of the personal good-will of the constituencies they represent, is a circumstance unparalleled in the history of Canada or of any other colony. (Loud applause.) To stand, as I now do, in the presence of so many distinguished persons, who must have put themselves to great personal inconvenience on my account, adds to my embarrassment. And yet, gentlemen, I cannot pretend not to be delighted with such a genuine demonstration of regard on the part of the large-hearted inhabitants of the great Province in whose name you have addressed me (loud applause), for, quite apart from the personal gratification I experience, you are teaching all

future administrators of your affairs a lesson which, you may be sure, they will gladly lay to heart, since it will show them with how rich a reward you are ready to repay whatever slight exertions it may be within their power to make on your behalf. (Applause.) And when, in the history of your Dominion, could such a proof of your generosity be more opportunely shown? A few weeks ago the heart of every man and woman in Canada was profoundly moved by the intelligence, not only that the Government of Great Britain was about to send out, as England's representative to this country, one of the most promising amongst the younger generation of our public men, but that the Queen herself was about to entrust to the keeping of the people of Canada a beloved daughter. (Great applause.) If you desired any illustration of the respect, the affection, the confidence with which you are regarded by your fellow-subjects and by your Sovereign at home, what greater proof could you require than this? Or what more gratifying, more delicate, more touching recognition could have rewarded your never-failing love and devotion for the Mother Country and its ruler? (Cheers.) But though the Parliament and the citizens of Canada may well be proud of the confidence thus reposed in them, believe me when I tell you that, quite apart from these especial considerations, you may well be congratulated on the happy choice which has been made in the person of Lord Lorne for the future Governor-General of Canada. It has been my good fortune to be connected all my life long with his family by ties of the closest personal friendship; himself I have known, I may say, from his boyhood, and a more conscien-

tious, high-minded, or better qualified Viceroy could not have been selected. (Great applause.) Brought up under exceptionally fortunate conditions, it is needless to say he has profited to the utmost by the advantages placed within his reach, many of which will have fitted him in an especial degree for his present post. His public school and college education, his experience of the House of Commons, his large personal acquaintance with the representatives of all that is most distinguished in the intellectual world of the United Kingdom, his literary and artistic tastes, his foreign travel, will all combine to render him intelligently sympathetic with every phase and aspect of your national life. (Great applause.) Above all, he comes of a good Whig stock—that is to say, of a family whose prominence in history is founded upon the sacrifices they have made in the cause of constitutional liberty. (Cheers.) When a couple of a man's ancestors have perished on the scaffold as martyrs to the cause of political and religious freedom, you may be sure there is little likelihood of their descendant seeking to encroach, when acting as the representative of the Crown, upon the privileges of Parliament or the independence of the people. (Loud cheers.) As for your future Princess, it would not become me to enlarge upon her merits. She will soon be amongst you, taking all hearts by storm by the grace, the suavity, the sweet simplicity of her manners, life, and conversation. (Tremendous applause). Gentlemen, if ever there was a lady who in her earliest youth had formed a high ideal of what a noble life should be; if ever there was a human being who

tried to make the most of the opportunities within her reach, and to create for herself, in spite of every possible trammel and impediment, a useful career and occasions of benefitting her fellow-creatures, it is the Princess Louise, whose unpretending exertions, in a hundred different directions to be of service to her country and generation, have already won for her an extraordinary amount of popularity at home. (Applause.) When to this you add an artistic genius of the highest order, and innumerable other personal gifts and accomplishments, combined with manners so gentle, so unpretending, as to put every one who comes within reach of her influence at perfect ease, you cannot fail to understand that England is not merely sending you a Royal Princess of majestic lineage, but a good and noble woman, in whom the humblest settler or mechanic in Canada will find an intelligent and sympathetic friend. (Cheers.) Indeed, gentlemen, I hardly know which pleases me most, the thought that the superintendence of your destinies is to be confided to persons so worthy of the trust, or that a dear friend of mine like Lord Lorne, and a personage for whom I entertain such respectful admiration as I do for the Princess Louise, should commence their future labours in the midst of a community so indulgent, so friendly, so ready to take the will for the deed, so generous in their recognition of any efforts to serve them, as you have proved yourselves. And yet, alas! gentlemen, pleasant and agreeable as the prospect for you and them, we must acknowledge there is one drawback to the picture. Lord Lorne has, as I have said, a multitude of merits, but

even spots will be discovered on the sun, and, unfortunately, an irreparable and, as I may call it, a congenital defect attaches to this appointment. Lord Lorne is not an Irishman. (Laughter.) It is not his fault; he did the best he could for himself. (Renewed laughter.) He came as near the right thing as possible by being born a Celtic Highlander (Continued laughter.) There is no doubt the world is best administered by Irishmen. (Hear, hear.) Things never went better with us, either at home or abroad, than when Lord Palmerston ruled Great Britain. (Cheers.) Lord Mayo governed India. (Cheers.) Lord Monck directed the destinies of Canada. (Cheers.) And the Robinsons, the Kennedys, the Laffans, the Callaghans, the Gores, the Henneseys, administered the affairs of our Australian colonies and West Indian possessions. (Loud applause.) Have not even the French, at last, made the same discovery in the person of Marshal McMahon. (Laughter and applause.) But still we must be generous, and it is right Scotchmen should have a turn. (Laughter.) After all, Scotland only got her name because she was conquered by the Irish (great laughter), and if the real truth was known, it is probable that the house of Inverary owes most of its glory to an Irish original. (Applause.) Nay, I will go a step farther; I would even let the poor Englishman take an occasional turn at the helm—(great laughter)—if for no better reason than to make him aware how much better we manage the business. (Renewed laughter.) But you have not come to that yet, and though you have been a little spoilt by having been given three Irish Governors-General in succession, I am sure you will find

that your new Viceroy's personal and acquired qualifications will more than counterbalance his ethnological disadvantages. And now, gentlemen, I must bid you farewell. Never shall I forget the welcome you extended to me in every town, village, and hamlet in Ontario, when I first came amongst you. It was when travelling through your beautiful Province that I first learnt to appreciate and understand the nature and character of your destinies. (Applause.) It was there I first learnt to believe in Canada, and from that day to this my faith has never wavered; nay, the further I extended my travels through the other Provinces, the more deeply my initial impressions were confirmed; but it was amongst you they were first engendered, and it is with your smiling, happy hamlets my brightest reminiscences are intertwined. (Great applause.) And what transaction could better illustrate the mighty changes your energies have wrought than the one in which we are at this moment engaged? Standing as we do upon this lofty platform, surrounded by those antique and historical fortifications so closely connected with the infant fortunes of the colony, one cannot help contrasting the present scene with others of an analogous character which have been frequently enacted upon this very spot. The early Governors of Canada have often received in Quebec deputies from the very districts from which each of you have come; but in those days the sites now occupied by your prosperous towns, the fields you till, the rose-clad bowers and trim lawns where your children sport in peace, were then dense wildernesses of primeval forest, and those who came from thence on any errand here, were mer-

ciless savages seeking the presence of the Viceroy, either to threaten war and vengeance, or, at best, to proffer a treacherous and uncertain peace. How little could Montmagny, or Tracy, or Vaudreuil, or Frontenac have ever imagined on such occasions that for the lank, dusky forms of the Iroquois or Ottawa emissaries, would one day be substituted the beaming countenances and burly proportions of English-speaking Mayors and Aldermen and Reeves. (Applause.) And now, gentlemen, again, good-bye. I cannot tell you how deeply I regret that Lady Dufferin should not be present to share the gratification I have experienced by your visit. (Great applause.) Tell your friends at home how deeply I have been moved by this last and signal proof of their good-will—that their kindness never shall be forgotten —and that, as long as I live, it will be one of the chief ambitions of my life to render them faithful and effectual service." (Prolonged applause.)

A farewell address from the Ontario College of Physicians and Surgeons, was presented to His Excellency by Dr. Grant of Ottawa, to which an interesting reply was returned.

On the 11th inst., the Laval University conferred on the Earl of Dufferin the Degrees of Doctor of Laws and Doctor of Letters. It took place at three o'clock in the afternoon, in the Hall of promotion, and the gathering of spectators was very large and distinguished. There were present Lieutenant-Governor Letellier De St. Just, His Grace the Archbishop, the Right Rev. Monseigneur Cazeau, the officers

of the University, Col. Duchesnay, Col. Lamontagne, Col. Colfer, Capt. Hamilton, Chief Justice Meredith, Justice Taschereau, Justice Stuart, Dr. Garneau and others. After the band of B Battery had played some selections the Rev. Rector delivered an eloquent address in French, in which he feelingly referred to the loss the Church had sustained by the death of the eminent Papal Ablegate, Monseigneur Conroy, who was that day to have been the recipient of the highest honours which the college could bestow. Great sorrow was expressed at the approaching departure of Lord Dufferin, who had in so many ways during his six years' sojourn in Canada, endeared himself to the people. Continuing in this strain, the Reverend Prelate said:

"From the St. Lawrence to the far away Pacific all have manifested their admiration and attachment to the illustrious statesman who so worthily represents our Sovereign. These manifestations, all spontaneous, were from the hearts of the people, and express better than can human words how dear he has become to the Canadian people, over whose destinies he has presided for nearly seven years with so much wisdom. Let us concentrate in our very souls all those *souvenirs* and the sentiments which they engender; leaving to history the glorious privilege of completing that, the richness of which we know in advance. It will not fail to endow it with its greatest perfection in the person of her who is at once the model of women and of mothers —(loud applause)—without ceasing to be with her illustrious husband, the idol of society. (Loud applause.)

"My Lord,—Awaiting those days of acknowledgment, Laval University to-day solicits of Your Excellency the honour of being allowed to confer upon you, as a slight mark of esteem, attachment and respect, and begs your acceptance of the double title, so well merited, of Doctor of Letters and Doctor of Laws. This diploma, which confers still more honour on this institution than on Your Excellency, will always, no matter where the interests of the Sovereign or of the people may call you, be a reminder of the ineffaceable impression you have made on the Continent of America and particularly in Canada, and that Laval

University is proud to count you within its ranks in carrying out the mission conferred upon it by the Church and by the State. The ties thus created between you and it shall ever be an encouragement to Professors and Students in their labours, and a sure and certain gauge of success." (Applause.)

His Excellency replied, as follows :—

"*Rector, Your Grace, Ladies and Gentlemen,*—

"In the eloquent and graceful address to which I have just listened, the Rector has condescended to imply that in entering your learned confraternity the representative of the Queen confers more honour than he receives,—but both in my own name, and in the name of our Gracious Sovereign, I must demur to any such suggestion. It is true that the actual birth of this University is of recent date, but the antecedents which ushered in the conditions which surrounded that auspicious event, were of a nature to stamp the University of Laval with a prestige and dignity such as are possessed by few seminaries of learning upon this continent, and when I look around upon this august assembly—when I remember what influences are at work to stimulate your exertions,—how promising is the intellectual field it is your mission to cultivate—how rich you are in working power—I rejoice in being entitled to acknowledge that there is no name, however illustrious, which would not acquire fresh dignity in its enrolment upon your books. (Loud applause.) Such being my sincere conviction, it is scarcely necessary I should assure you that I am deeply grateful for the honour you have done me, and that I shall always cherish with grateful satisfaction the remembrance of this day's ceremonial

(Cheers.) But great as is my personal gratification, I cannot help confessing that to me, as to you all, the pleasure of the occasion is more than marred by the sad reflection that the illustrious Prelate, hand in hand with whom I had hoped to have entered your gates, has been prematurely and unexpectedly taken from amongst us. It would be out of place for me to expatiate upon the many qualities of the late Apostolic Delegate. My relations with him were of course only those of personal friendship, but apart from my appreciation of his delightful qualities as a companion, I am entitled, both as a fellow-countryman and as the head of this Government, to bear testimony to his claims upon our reverence and admiration as a Christian Bishop, and a Dignitary of the Catholic Church. And now, Rector, Your Grace, Ladies and Gentlemen, it only remains for me again to express to you my deep and constant sympathy with you in the labours in which you are engaged. When one reflects upon what human learning and scientific research have already achieved for the benefit of mankind, for the advancement of civilization, for the mitigation of suffering, one has difficulty in finding language sufficiently sober in which to convey one's anticipations of the good such an institution as this can effectuate. (Applause.) A University founded in the midst of an intelligent community, is like an instrument of irresistible power and all-embracing energy in the hands of a giant. There is nothing scarcely which it cannot accomplish. In its natal hour it becomes seized of everything that the intellect of past generations has created or acquired,—its jurisdiction immediately attaches to the whole domain of human

thought; and—spread abroad through the vast unknown—stretch endless territories of unattained knowledge over which it is as well entitled to stretch forth its sceptre as is any rival institution. (Great applause.) Alexander sighed for fresh worlds to conquer, but to the philosopher no such cause of sorrow need arrive, for the confines of Space and Time can alone arrest his potential achievements. Let but the lamp of genius be lit within your precincts, and it will disclose to you undreamt of realms and kingdoms lying about your feet. (Applause.) Such are the possibilities within your reach, and remember in working out your auspicious destiny, you are expanding the moral power, the mental activity, the intellectual grasp of the community amongst whom you labour. At this moment the French-Canadian race to which you belong is engaged in a generous struggle with their English fellow-subjects to see which shall contribute most to the advancement of the moral, material and political welfare of their country. (Applause.) There is not a student, a man of business or of science, a politician or an author of either origin, who does not feel the inspiration of this noble rivalry. (Cheers.) Upon the success of your exertions, upon the efficacy of your discipline and training, upon the character of the mental and moral atmosphere you create within your walls, will in a great measure depend the issues of the conflict. (Applause.) In that conflict I can heartily wish you success without compromising my impartiality, for it is a struggle wherein the defeated reap laurels as untarnished—benefits as universal—as those which crown the winners, since it is round the brows of

Canada the wreath of Victory will be twined, and into the lap of Canada the prizes of the contest poured." (Loud applause.)

The following evening, the Earl of Dufferin attended a farewell concert given in the Quebec Music Hall, by the St. Jean Baptiste Society. An address was presented in French, by the President. His Excellency's reply is here given.

"*Mr. President and Gentlemen,—*

"It is needless for me to assure you with what pleasure I again find myself taking part in those refined and artistic relaxations with which the French race delight to solace their leisure, and surrounded by the loyal and patriotic members of the St. Jean Baptiste Society. It has been one of the happy peculiarities of your nationality that you have ever known how to enliven the serious occupations of life by a graceful gaiety, and to introduce a brilliancy of colour amid the sombre shadows of our dull work-a-day world. This happy temperament not only sheds its benign influence over your social existence, but it has invested everything you have touched,—your architecture, your literature, your history—with a most attractive individuality. Brilliancy, picturesqueness, dramatic force, a chivalrous inspiration, these are the characteristics which have thrown over the early annals of Canada a glamour of romance, which attaches to the history of no other portion of the continent. The genius of Washington Irving and of Hawthorne have indeed endeavoured to do for New England and its neighbourhood what Sir Walter Scott accomplished for his own land,

but though the magic of their style may for the instant delude the fancy, the moment you close the page, you awake to the unreality of what they have depicted. Various influences in fact have induced our neighbours across the line to break completely with their ante-revolutionary past, and to suffer oblivion to envelop the musty, arid and ascetic records of their old colonial days. But with you the case has been different. Your past has refused to die, or to efface itself. Its vitality was too exuberant, too rich, too splendid in achievement, too resonant, too brilliant, too replete with the daring and gallantry of stately seigneurs—the creations of able statesmen,—the martyrdoms of holy men and women, to be smothered by the dust of ages, or overwhelmed by the uproar of subsequent events. Though the advent of your English fellow-citizens, and the political changes which accompanied their establishment amongst you, might have been expected to have built up a partition wall between the past and present of Canada, the solution of historical continuity has been really much less marked in this country than in the United States, and far from wishing to erect the change of regime into an Era, the English Government and the English people, with an instinct as honourable to themselves as to you, have preferred to adopt your past, on condition you will share their future; and there is no English-Canadian of to-day, who does not take as great a pride in the martial achievements of the French captains of the 17th and 18th centuries, in the heroic and adventurous explorations of the Jesuit Fathers, in the enterprise which established Quebec and Montreal, in the semi-feudal splendours of your early

Viceroys as any Frenchman amongst you all. Nay in the lovely poem of 'Evangeline,'—in the thrilling tales of Fenimore Cooper, in the picturesque, dramatic and clever pages of Parkman,—we see that it is to Canada, the poet, the novelist and the historian even of the United States are obliged to come, for the subject matter of their tales, and an interesting theme. Speaking for myself, I can truly say that whenever I pace the frowning platforms of your Citadel, or make the circuit of your ramparts, or wander through your gabled streets, I instinctively regard myself as much the direct successor of those brave and courtly Viceroys who presided over your early destiny, as I am the successor of Lord Lisgar, Lord Monck or Lord Elgin. How then can I fail to appreciate the compliment you have paid me in linking my name in so flattering a manner as you have done to-day with the memories of these illustrious men—or what more delightful assurance could I desire than that your affections will hereafter preserve a place for me on that honourable register. It is true my claims to such an honour are far weaker, far less imperative than theirs. They led you to battle and to victory—they shared your privations, and on a thousand occasions—in seasons of plague and famine, of siege and invasion,—risked their lives on your behalf. All that I have ever been able to do for you has been to give you such proofs of my sympathy with your aspirations—of my respect for your character and genius—of my faith in your future—as circumstances permitted. But believe me, in quitting this country, and in counting up the various respects in which my gratitude is due to the

Canadian people, the courtesy, the kindness, the hospitality I have received at the hands of my French-speaking fellow-subjects will never be forgotten, and proud am I to think that under my auspices and at my humble suggestion, the ramparts of Quebec are destined to rise in renovated splendour, and to remain an enduring memorial of the loving solicitude with which I have ever regarded—this—the most beautiful city upon the American continent, and its kindly inhabitants."

On the 17th of September the General Elections throughout Ontario, Quebec, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island were held, resulting in a complete overthrow of the Mackenzie Government by overwhelming majorities in every Province, except New Brunswick, which sustained the Administration by a large vote. The issue before the people was pretty broadly stated by the party leaders. The Liberal Conservatives adopted as their 'National Policy' the cry of Protection to native industries. The Reformers went to the polls with Free Trade principles.

On the evening of Saturday, the 21st of September, His Excellency arrived by train, in Toronto, in response to an invitation from the city, whose guest he was during his stay. At noon, on Monday, His Lordship was waited on by a delegation from the Agricultural and Arts Association, composed of Thomas Stock, President, and Messrs Ira Morgan, Hon. David Christie, L. E. Shipley, Wm. Roy, Otto Klotz, Stephen White, W. H. Howland, Charles Drury,

Prof. Bell, and Benjamin Hopkins, who presented him with badges, and a short address.

In the evening Lord Dufferin attended the Musical Festival in the Adelaide street rink, and was presented with an address and a handsome silver tea-kettle, shaped like a curling stone, by the Ontario Branch of the Royal Canadian Curling Club. His Excellency was quite proud of this present, and he made a very humorous reply to the donors, in which he said that he hoped it was not their intention to keep him and Lady Dufferin perpetually in hot water by means of this beautiful gift. It would always be in use on his table in Clandeboye to remind him and his wife of many happy days spent in their Canadian home.

His Excellency formally opened the Provincial Exhibition on Tuesday, the 24th inst., in the presence of fully sixteen thousand spectators, and delivered his last great speech in Canada—a speech full of eloquent periods and masterly argument. It was spoken in answer to an address which President Stock presented, and was listened to throughout with marked attention. Lord Dufferin said:

"*Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen,—*

"In endeavouring to return you my best thanks for the noble reception you are giving me, for the series of Arabian Nights' Entertainments through which from hour to hour and day to day I have been hurried by your hospitable citizens, I can truly say I have never felt less equal to such a task. During the past six years and a half, indeed, I have been often required at various times and places to say what

are called 'a few words' to different classes of my fellow-countrymen in the Dominion. But on these occasions there was always some current topic to engage our attention, and to which it was desirable I should address myself. Now, however, the case is very different. It is true we have a special business before us. I am nominally here to open this Exhibition, and, perhaps under ordinary circumstances it would be sufficient for me to dilate upon the splendour of these buildings, the variety, the richness of their contents, the proofs they display, not merely of the material wealth of Canada, but of the energy, ingenuity, and industry of our mechanics, artisans, and agriculturists. But my imagination refuses to be confined within even these spacious halls. (Applause.) No! the contributions they enclose only serve to conjure up before me in all their beauty the radiant expanses of those seven fair Provinces I have traversed from end to end—(hear, hear, and applause)—and it is not the departments of a mere Provincial show which lie mapped out beneath my feet, but the territories of our great Dominion, whose wealth and capabilities these courts exhibit. Nor is it in the presence of a detached crowd of casual sight-seers that I seem to stand, but face to face with that entire population, with whose destinies I have been so long associated, to whom I owe so much, and who are building up a British polity upon this side of the Atlantic which is destined, I trust, to exemplify more successfully than any other what happiness, what freedom, what strength, what peace can be secured to man by patiently, wisely, soberly expanding and developing those great principles of con-

stitutional and Parliamentary Government which, centuries ago, were born in England—(applause)—which our ancestors shed their blood to defend, which our forefathers transplanted to this country, and which our fathers have left us as the most precious inheritance they could bestow. (Tremendous applause.) Impressed, then, by such a consciousness, knowing that to-day for the last time I am speaking to the people of Canada, what am I to say? There are many things I would desire to say at such a moment, but I dread to tread on forbidden ground. (Laughter.) As you are well aware in all those matters which are of real and vital moment to you, I am only entitled to repeat in public such words of wisdom as my Ottawa Egerias may put into my mouth. (Great laughter.) In my own behalf it is only competent for me to expatiate in those vaporous fields of extra-political disquisition which may happen to be floating around the solid political life of the people. Yet, perhaps, a Viceroy *in extremis* might claim exceptional indulgence. (Laughter.) To all moribund personages, as to Jacob when he gathered the Fathers of Israel round his bedside, the privilege of monition and benediction has been granted. (Applause and laughter.) Happily my closing sentences need not be of such ambiguous import as those addressed by the Patriarch to Judah and his brethren. (Great laughter.) Though a country in the throes of a general election might have some sympathy with the attitude of Issachar—(loud laughter)—as I am not a defeated Prime Minister, I have no temptation to apply to you the burden of Reuben. (Renewed laughter.) What, then, is to be my valediction—my

parting counsel to the citizens of the Dominion before I turn my face to the wall. A very few words will convey them. Love your country, believe in her, honour her, work for her, live for her, die for her. (Tremendous applause.) Never has any people been endowed with a nobler birth-right, or blessed with prospects of a fairer future. Whatever gift God has given to man is to be found within the borders of your ample territories; and in return the only obligation laid upon you is 'to go forth and multiply, and replenish the earth.' (Applause and laughter.) It is true, the zone within which your lines are cast is characterized by ruder features than those displayed in lower latitudes and within more sunward-stretching lands, but the North has ever been the home of liberty, industry and valour—(cheers)—and great diversities of climate and of geographical and physical conditions are wont to breed antagonistic material interests and disruptive tendencies, which the fortunate uniformity of your own climate and position can never engender. (Applause). It is also true you are not so rich as many other communities, but the happiness of a people does not so much depend upon the accumulation of wealth as upon its equable distribution. (Hear, hear.) In many of the wealthiest nations of Europe thousands can scarcely obtain their daily bread, and though Canada is by no means at present a nation of millionaires, there is not amongst us an agricultural homestead between the Atlantic and the Pacific where content and a rude plenty do not reign—(applause)—and in a thousand localities the earth is bursting with the mineral wealth which only requires improved transportation to develop. (Renewed

applause.) Nor, indeed, are you so numerous as your neighbours, but this is an inferiority which time will soon correct. Providence has spread out for you the fertile prairies of the North West, and your daughters must do the rest. (Loud laughter and applause.) But if these admissions may be made on the one side, what countervailing superiority may not be quoted on the other. In the first place you possess the best form of Government with which any historical nation has ever been blessed. (Cheers.) The excellency of the British Constitution, with the self-expanding energies it embodies, is an ancient story which I need not insist upon, but as there are always external forces which disturb the working of the most perfect mechanism, so in an old country like England, many influences exist to trouble the harmonious operations of the political machine; but here our constitution has been set agoing almost *in vacuo*—entirely disencumbered of those entanglements which traditional prejudices and social complications have given birth to at home. My next advice to you, then, would be to guard and cherish the characteristics of your constitution with a sleepless vigilance. And do not consider that this is a superfluous warning. I do not of course refer to any of those principles which either regulate the relation of the Mother Country to the Colony, or of the Crown to the Parliament. All questions which were at one time in controversy in either of these respects have been long since happily settled to the satisfaction of everybody concerned. (Applause.) During the whole time that I have been Governor-General of Canada, not a single difficulty has

ever arisen between the Colonial Office and this Government. (Hear, hear.) Indeed it would be impossible to overstate the extraordinary smoothness and harmony with which this portion of the machinery has worked so far as my experience has gone. (Applause.) The independence of the Canadian Parliament, and the independence of the Canadian Administration in all matters affecting their domestic jurisdiction have not only received a generous recognition, but have been stimulated and expanded to the fullest extent by the authorities at home, as the recent establishment of a Supreme Court of Justice on Canadian soil impressively testifies. (Applause.) Nor has anything occurred to trouble the relations of the Viceroy as representing the Regal Power and his Parliament. The respective limits of privilege and of prerogative have been finally determined, and there is no temptation, either upon the one side or the other to overstep them—(cheers); but there are one or two other principles incident to the British Constitution, which, though fully recognized and established, might, perhaps, be overridden in times of political excitement, unless public opinion exerted itself to maintain them absolutely intact. I allude to the independence of the judges and the non-political and permanent character of the Civil Service. With regard to the independence of the judges I will say nothing. Notwithstanding what has been done elsewhere, I do not think the Canadian people will ever be tempted to allow the judges of the land to be constituted by popular election. (Hear, hear, and applause.) Still, on this continent there will always be present in the air, as it were, a certain tendency

in that direction, and it is against this I would warn you. And now that I am upon this topic, there is one further observation I am tempted to make in regard to the position of the judges. I should hope that as time goes on, as the importance and extent of their work increases, and as the wealth of the country expands, it may be found expedient to attach somewhat higher salaries to those who administer the laws. Pure and righteous justice is the very foundation of human happiness, but remember it is as true of justice as of anything else—you cannot have a first-rate article without paying for it. (Cheers and laughter.) In order to secure an able Bar you must provide adequate prizes for those that are called to it. If this is done, the intellectual energy of the country will be attracted to the legal profession, and you will have what is the greatest ornament any country can possess—an efficient and learned judiciary. (Cheers.) But after all, the chief danger against which you will have to guard is that which concerns the Civil Service of the country. Now, the Civil Service of the country, though not the animating spirit, is the living mechanism through which the body politic moves and breathes, and has its being. Upon it depends the rapid and economical conduct of every branch of your affairs; and there is nothing a nation should be so particular about as to secure in such a service independence, zeal, patriotism and integrity. But in order that this should be the case, it is necessary that the civil servants should be given a status regulated by their acquirements, their personal qualifications, their capacity for rendering the country efficient service, and that neither their

original appointment nor their subsequent advancement should in any way have to depend upon their political connections or opinions. (Applause.) If you take my advice you will never allow your civil service to be degraded into an instrument to subserve the ends and interests of any political party. (Cheers.) The success of a political party ought to depend upon its public policy, and the ability of its chiefs, and not upon the advantage likely to accrue to its individual adherents. In fact, the more the area of personal profit consequent upon a change of Government is limited the better for the country at large. (Hear, hear.) On the other hand, the independence thus conceded to the members of the civil service imposes upon them a special obligation, namely, that they should serve their successive chiefs—no matter to which side they may belong—with a scrupulously impartial zeal and loyalty. (Hear, hear.) There is no offence which should be visited with swifter or more condign punishment than any failure in this respect. A civil servant who allows his political sympathies to damp his ardour, devotion, zeal and loyalty to his departmental chiefs is a disgrace to his profession. (Hear, hear.) Happily both the great political parties in this country have given in their adherence to this principle. Both are convinced of the wholesomeness of the doctrine to which I have referred, and I have no doubt that the anxiety manifested by our friends across the line to purge their own Civil Service of its political complexion will confirm every thinking Canadian in the conviction I have sought to impress upon you. (Applause.) Again, therefore, I say to you, guard this and

every other characteristic of your Constitution with an unfailing vigilance, for though you search all the world over, it is not likely you will ever get a better one. (Cheers.) It is true no one can live in the proximity of our great neighbours without conceiving the greatest admiration for the wisdom which framed the political institutions under which they have so wonderfully prospered, but I am not at all sure that the success of the original experiment is not as much due to the fortitude, the good sense, and the moderation of the subsequent generations that have carried it into effect, as to the foresight and wisdom of its authors; and certain am I that there is not a thinking American who, however proud he may be of his country, does not occasionally cast an envious sheep's eye—(loud laughter)—across the border at our more fortunate condition. (Applause.) The truth is that almost every modern constitution has been the child of violence, and remains indelibly impressed with the scars of the struggle which ushered in its birth. (Applause.) A written constitution is of necessity an artificial invention—a contrivance—a formula as inelastic as the parchment on which it is written—instead of being a living, primeval, heaven-engendered growth. Whereas the foundations of the polity under which you live are of secular antiquity. (Loud applause.) No revolutionary convulsion has severed the continuity of your history, or disinherited you of your past—your annals are not comprised within the lifetime of a centenarian, but reach back through a thousand years of matchless achievement in every field of exertion open to mankind. (Loud cheering.) Nor do even

the confines of two oceans suffice to hedge you in; but you share an Empire whose flag floats, whose jurisdiction asserts itself in every quarter of the globe—(applause)—whose ships whiten every sea—whose language is destined to spread further than any European tongue—(tremendous cheering)—whose institutions every nation aspiring to freedom is endeavouring to imitate, and whose vast and widespread colonies are vying with each other in their affectionate love for the Mother Country—(cheers)—in their efforts to add lustre to the English name, in their longing to see cemented still more closely the bonds of that sacred and majestic union within which they have been born. (Applause.) Gentlemen, believe me, one is not an Englishman for nothing—(great cheering)—and, although, perhaps, I should be prepared to go beyond many of my hearers, not merely in justifying, but in extolling, the conduct of those men of the revolutionary period who tore themselves—though I believe with bleeding hearts—from their mother's side rather than submit to her tyranny, I confess I should have difficulty in finding words to express my want of sympathy for those, should any such ever come into existence, who—unless under the stress of equal provocation—should be tempted to abjure so glorious a birthright in pursuit of any Utopian chimera. (Applause.) None such, however, are here. (Cheers.) Of course, I am well aware that many of the most earnest-minded men amongst us have insisted of late years with laudable enthusiasm—and in doing so, though perhaps unconsciously to themselves, they have only given utterances to the feelings of every man and woman in the

nation—upon the duty of a supreme devotion to the interests of their own Canada. (Cheers.) But you are well aware that, as an Imperial officer, I have never shown the slightest jealousy or breathed a word in discouragement of such honourable sentiments; for I am convinced that, so far from being antagonistic to Imperial interests, it is amongst those who are prepared to make the greatest sacrifices for their native land that we shall always find the most loyal subjects of the Queen. (Great cheering.) The only thing that, perhaps, I would be disposed to deprecate would be the over-passionate advocacy of any speculative programme that may lie outside of the orbit of practical statesmanship. (Hear, hear.) As every human society is in a state of continuous development, so occasional re-adjustment of its mechanism becomes necessary; but I think you may take it for granted that, though they may not talk much about it, the experienced men who superintend your affairs are perpetually on the watch for any serious symptoms of strain or friction in the wheels of the body politic, and as soon as these disclose themselves, there is no doubt they will find expedients with which to meet the emergency. It is in this way, by this practical procedure, and not by theoretical excursions into dreamland, that the British polity has been so successfully elaborated. (Applause.) So long as a man sleeps well, has a good appetite, and feels generally jovial, he may rest assured he needs no doctoring. (Laughter.) But if he takes to perpetually feeling his pulse, looking at his tongue, and watching his digestion, he will invariably superinduce all kinds of imagin-

ary pains and aches, and perhaps a real illness. (Applause and laughter.) Well, so far as I have observed, you all appear at present in the best of health and spirits; and I do not know that you will much better your condition by allowing your imagination to speculate as to whether the exuberant vitality you are accumulating in your system under your present satisfactory *regimen* will, or will not, eventually necessitate, some hundred years hence, an inconceivable process of amputation. (Laughter and applause.) But what is so satisfactory in this case is, that those sentiments of loyalty and affection for the Mother Country, which are so dominant in Canada, coincide and run in parallel lines with what the coldest common sense and the most calculating policy would recommend. (Great applause.) They are, in fact, but the wreaths of roses which entwine and overlie the strong cords of mutual profit and advantage by which the two countries are bound to one another. (Applause.) I therefore say, cherish as one of the noblest traditions transmitted by your forefathers that feeling of loyalty towards Great Britain, the Empire, and its Sovereign, by which you are animated, for it is in that direction, and not in any other one, that your true course lies. (Great applause.) And now, in conclusion, I have but one more word to say. However earnestly I may have besought you to be faithful to your native land, and to estimate at its proper value your birthright as Englishmen, it is almost with equal persistence that I would exhort you to cultivate the most friendly and cordial relations with the great American people. A nobler nation—a people more generous or more hospitable—does

not exist. (Loud applause.) To have learnt to understand and appreciate them I esteem as not the least of the many advantages I have gained by coming to Canada. (Applause.) Of my own knowledge I can say that they are animated by the kindliest feelings towards the Dominion, and I cannot doubt but that the two countries are destined to be united in the bands of an unbroken friendship. (Loud applause.) Nor can I conceive a more interesting task in store for the philosophical historian than to record the amicable rivalry of such powerful and cognate communities in the path of progress—the one a Republic indeed, but where the authoritative pre-eminence assigned to the elect of the people, and the comparative freedom of the Executive from Parliamentary control introduce a feature akin to personal Government; the other a Monarchy, but to which the hereditary principle communicates such an element of stability as to render possible the application of what is really the most popular and democratic political system to be found upon the continent—(loud cheers)—while both combine, each in their respective spheres, to advance the happiness of mankind, and to open up a new and fresher chapter of human history. (Applause.) And now, gentlemen, I must hurry to a conclusion. I have only to thank you for the patience with which you have listened to me. My race amongst you is run. To-day I am but hastily finishing off the concluding paragraph in the record of my official career. That record I am happy to think is destined to become the preface of a more brilliant chapter in your history. (Cheers.) In a few weeks one of the most promising of the younger generation

of English statesmen will reach your shores, accompanied by a daughter of your Queen. (Tremendous applause.) Under the auspices of these distinguished personages you are destined to ascend yet higher in the hierarchy of the nations, to be drawn still closer to the heart of the Mother Country, to be recognized still more universally as one of the most loyal, most prosperous, and most powerful of those great colonial governments which unite to form the Empire of Great Britain. (Great cheering.) May God Almighty bless you and keep you, and pour out upon your glorious country the universal blessings that lie at His right hand." (Tremendous cheering, renewed again and again.)

At the conclusion of his speech, the Governor drove off and inspected the Cairn upon the site of Fort Rouillé, and afterwards visited the main building.

Early on Wednesday morning, representatives of the Irish Protestant Benevolent Society, the St. George's Society, the Public School Board, and the Commercial Travellers' Association, called on Lord Dufferin at the Queen's Hotel, and presented addresses. To the first of these delegations His Excellency returned the following answer:

"*Gentlemen,*—

"Few things could have given me greater pleasure than to receive such an address as that which you have presented to me. I recollect the friendly reception you gave me on my first arrival, and I rejoice at this opportunity of bidding you farewell. I am well aware of the useful nature of the task you have set yourselves, and of the

broad and liberal spirit in which you execute it, and it is therefore, to you and through you, to the rest of our Irish fellow-countrymen in Canada that I feel irresistibly compelled to convey one last and parting entreaty. No one can have watched the recent course of events without having observed, almost with feelings of terror, the unaccountable exacerbation and recrudescence of those party feuds and religious animosities, from which, for many a long day, we have been comparatively free. Now, gentlemen, this is a most serious matter—(hear, hear)—its import cannot be exaggerated, and I would beseech you and every Canadian in the land who exercises any influence amid the circle of his acquaintance—nay, every Canadian woman, whether mother, wife, sister, or daughter, to strain every nerve, to exert every faculty they possess, to stifle and eradicate this hateful and abominable root of bitterness from amongst us. (Hear, hear.) Gentlemen, I have had a terrible experience in these matters. I have seen one of the greatest and most prosperous towns of Ireland—the City of Belfast—helplessly given over for an entire week into the hands of two contending religious factions. I have gone into the hospital, and behind the dead bodies of young men in the prime of life lying stark and cold upon the hospital floor—the delicate forms of innocent women writhing in agony upon the hospital beds—and every one of these struck down by an unknown bullet—by those with whom they had no personal quarrel—towards whom they felt no animosity, and from whom, had they encountered them in the intercourse of ordinary life, they would have probably received every mark of kindness and good-

will. (Hear, hear.) But where these tragedies occurred,—senseless and wicked as were the occasions which produced them—there had long existed between the contending parties, traditions of animosity and ill-will and the memory of ancient grievances; but what can be more Cain-like, more insane, than to import into this country—unsullied as it is by any evil record of civil strife—a stainless paradise, fresh and bright from the hands of its Maker—where all have been freely admitted upon equal terms—the blood-thirsty strife and brutal quarrels of the old world? Divided as you are into various powerful religious communities, none of whom are entitled to claim either pre-eminence or ascendancy over the other, but each of which reckons amongst its adherents enormous masses of the population, what hope can you have except in mutual forbearance and a generous liberality of sentiment? Why! Your very existence depends upon the disappearance of these ancient feuds. Be wise, therefore, in time, I say, while it is still time, for it is the property of these hateful quarrels to feed on their own excesses; if once engendered, they widen their bloody circuit from year to year, till they engulf the entire community in internecine strife. Unhappily, it is not by legislation or statutory restrictions, or even by the interference of the armed Executive, that the evil can be effectually and radically remedied. Such alternatives, even when successful at the time—I am not alluding to anything that has taken place in Canada, but to my Irish experiences—are apt to leave a sense of injustice and of a partial administration or the law, rankling in the minds of one or other of the parties, but surely when rein-

forced by such obvious considerations of self-preservation as those I have indicated, the public opinion of the community at large ought to be sufficient to repress the evil. Believe me, if you desire to avert an impending calamity, it is the duty of every human being amongst you—Protestant and Catholic—Orangeman and Union man—to consider, with regard to all these matters, what is the real duty they owe to God, their country, and each other. (Applause.) And now, gentlemen, I have done. I trust that nothing I have said has wounded the susceptibilities of any of those who have listened to me. God knows I have had but one thought in addressing these observations to you, and that is to make the best use of this exceptional occasion, and to take the utmost advantage of the good-will with which I know you regard me, in order to effect an object, upon which your own happiness and the happiness of future generations so greatly depends."

The members of St. George's Society were then introduced, and in reply to an address His Lordship thanked them warmly for the honour they had done him, and for their kindly and touching references to Lady Dufferin.

The Commercial Travellers' Association was represented by a large gathering, and Mr. Chas. Riley, the Secretary, read an address which called forth the subjoined happy remarks from His Excellency.

"*Mr. President and Gentlemen,*—

"I assure you I experience very great pleasure in receiving an address from such a body as this. In the first

place I am well aware that the Commercial Travellers constitute a community as distinguished for its integrity, for its intelligence, for its general aptitude for advancing the prosperity of Canada as any in the country. In the next place I cannot help remembering that one of the wisest and most beneficent statesmen whose eloquence and achievements have ever adorned the pages of English history, had the honour of once being enrolled amongst your number. I allude to Richard Cobden. (Applause.) And I am also glad to think that another member of your profession, Mr. George Moore, has also justly attracted by his honourable and distinguished career the admiration and sympathy of his fellow-countrymen. But there is a still closer tie which attracts me towards you, because after all what am I myself but a commercial traveller? (Laughter and applause.) I am a commercial traveller who has travelled more and further than any of you. (Renewed laughter.) I have vaunted my wares with as much earnestness and sincere belief in their excellence as any gentleman present. (Loud laughter.) I have endeavoured to extend our connection, and to push the business of our House—(great laughter)—with energy and integrity—(laughter and applause)—and as you are good enough to assure me—to the satisfaction of my employers—(great applause)—and amongst those who have addressed me there are none in a better position than yourselves to give me an assurance on such a point, as you are in the habit of mixing so intimately with all classes of the community." (Loud applause.)

His Excellency concluded by thanking them in a few further appropriate observations for the flattering terms of their address.

The members of the School Board then entered, and Dr. George Wright read an address, which was replied to in a brief speech, during which the speaker observed that if he were to cause an epitaph to be placed over his defunct official capacity, it would be "during his reign the schools of the country have doubled."

A visit to the Central Prison was made in the afternoon, and in the evening a monster demonstration took place in the Queen's Park, where thousands of citizens congregated to do honour to the most popular Governor-General who ever administered the affairs of Canada. The buildings near by were brilliantly illuminated, and the arch was embellished by many bright lights, gas decorations and Chinese lanterns. The devices displayed on all sides gave full expression to the state of feeling which prevailed. His Excellency drove through the Park, cheered by the hosts which lined every avenue. What with illuminations on all sides, torches, allegorical devices, flags, the brilliantly lighted windows in the great houses, the gorgeous pageant in the streets, the immense surging, swaying crowd, and the long line of carriages, the scene presented a spectacle unequalled in the history of the Dominion. Cheers rent the air, and the strains of God Save the Queen were only heard at intervals, so great was the enthusiasm of the people. It is estimated that at least twenty-five thousand persons were present. An

address was read by Mr. Roddy, the City Clerk, in behalf of Toronto, and by Mr. N. Clarke Wallace, M.P., in behalf of the Warden and Council of the County of York, and by Mr. F. E. Kilvert, M.P., in behalf of a deputation from Hamilton. To all of these His Excellency replied.

On Thursday morning, His Excellency breakfasted with His Grace, Archbishop Lynch, and was presented with an address from the Archbishop and Bishops of the Province, and, at half-past one, he was entertained at luncheon by the members and honorary members of the Ontario Society of Artists. The gathering was a very select one, and was composed of an eminent and representative body of men. After Lord Dufferin had shaken hands with each of the gentlemen present, he was conducted to the large exhibition room belonging to the Association, where a sumptuous repast was spread. Mr. W. H. Howland occupied the Chair. There were but three toasts, the Queen, The Governor-General and the President of the Association. Mr. Howland, in proposing the health of Lord Dufferin was exceedingly happy in his remarks, and the applause which followed was very great. His Lordship, on rising to respond, was received with cheers, and he said:

"*Mr. Howland and Gentlemen,—*

"In returning you my best thanks for the flattering manner in which you have drunk my health, permit me to assure you that I should have felt my leave-taking in this city to have been most incomplete unless I had an opportunity of

giving my artist friends in Ontario a parting shake by the hand. (Applause). I shall never forget the kindness and courtesy with which they have always welcomed me here, or the pleasure I have derived from inspecting their annual Exhibition. As this is altogether a domestic festival I shall not intrude upon its felicity by a speech. Moreover, I have so lately had an opportunity of saying to you whatever I thought I could say to any purpose with reference to Art that the want of an appropriate theme would of itself close my mouth. Still there is one thing I would wish to do, and that is to congratulate you and every artist in Canada upon the advent to your shores of one of the most intelligent and appreciative patrons of art such a Society as this could possibly desire. Gentlemen, in Her Royal Highness the Princess Louise you will not only find a sister brush (laughter), but one who, both by her native genius and the sound and thorough practical education she has received, is qualified to be your friend, protector and guiding star. (Applause). That she will be willing and ready to be so I have no doubt, for broad and generous as are all her sympathies, in no direction do they flow out in a richer or more spontaneous stream than towards her artist friends. (Applause.) And now, gentlemen, before I sit down there is another topic to which I would for a moment refer. I am about to confide to you a mission which, though not directly in your line, is sufficiently connected with your pursuits to justify me in demanding your assistance. In your neighbourhood there exists, as you are aware, one of the most wondrous, beautiful, and stupendous scenes which the forces of nature have

ever constructed. Indeed, so majestic is the subject that though many skilful hands have endeavoured to transfer it to canvas, few have succeeded in adequately depicting its awe-inspiring characteristics. I allude to the Falls of Niagara. But I am further sure every one will agree with me in thinking that the pleasure he may have derived from his pilgrimage to so famous a spot, whether as an artist or simple tourist, has been miserably marred and defeated by the inconvenience and annoyance he has experienced at the hands of the various squatting interests that have taken possession of every point of vantage at the Falls, to tax the pocket and irritate the nerves of visitors, and by whom —just at the moment when he is about to give up his whole being to the contemplation of the scene before him, just as he is about to feel the inspiration of the natural beauties around him—his imagination and poetic faculties are suddenly shocked and disorganized with a demand for ten cents! (Loud laughter.) Some few weeks ago I had the good fortune to meet His Excellency, the Governor of the State of New York, and I then suggested to him an idea which has long been present to my mind, namely, that the Governments of New York and of Ontario or Canada should combine to acquire whatever rights may have been established against the public, and to form around the Falls a small public international park—(hear, hear)—not indeed, decorated or in any way sophisticated by the puny art of the landscape gardener, but carefully preserved in the picturesque and unvulgarized condition in which it was originally laid out by the hand of Nature. (Loud applause.) Nothing could have

been more gratifying or gracious than the response which His Excellency the Governor of New York was good enough to make to my representations; and he encouraged me to hope that, should a fitting opportunity present itself, he and his Government might be induced, if not to take the initiative in the matter; at all events to co-operate heartily with our own in carrying out such a plan as I have sketched. (Applause.) Nowhere in the world are all the arrangements connected with pleasure grounds better understood than upon this continent. You possess quite a *specialité* in that respect, and if on either side the river the areas adapted for such a purpose were put under the charge of proper guardians, and the present guides organized into an efficient and disciplined staff, it would be a source of increased gratification to thousands and thousands of persons. (Applause.) Now, of course, we all know that what is everybody's business is nobody's business, and notwithstanding the all-embracing energy of my honourable and learned friend upon my right,* it is not the kind of thing which probably would have come to the notice of his Government, unless the matter was previously agitated by some powerful interest. It is for this reason that I take the opportunity of addressing an audience who, I am certain, will sympathize with such a project, and of urging upon them the advisability of bringing their influence to bear in the direction I have suggested. (Loud applause.) Mr. President and gentlemen, I have again to thank you most warmly for the kind reception you have

*Hon. Oliver Mowat, Premier of Ontario.

given me, and I beg to conclude by proposing the health of your President, with the hearty wish for your future prosperity." (Applause).

Mr. L. R. O'Brien replied to this toast and the very pleasant party broke up.

On Friday morning His Excellency left Toronto for Montreal. Previous to his departure he was presented by the Horticultural Committee with some samples of native wines and fruits. At nine o'clock he left the hotel and proceeded direct to the Union Station, where he was met by a guard of honour from the 10th Royals, the Mayor and Corporation and a number of private citizens. Adieus were said and the train rolled out of the station amid cheers, and waving of hats and handkerchiefs.

Lord Dufferin arrived at Quebec on Sunday, and at once proceeded to the Citadel. A few days afterwards he went to Montreal for the purpose of swearing in the new Government, and on the morning of the 18th of October he returned to the ancient capital. Friday was a gala-day in the history of Quebec, and His Excellency was kept pretty thoroughly employed. The weather was cold and dreary and a dismal rain added much to the general gloom which prevailed. Notwithstanding these drawbacks, Lord Dufferin faithfully carried out the programme in its entirety. An inspection, on the Esplanade, of B. Battery of Artillery, under command of Lt.-Col. Strange, occupied a portion of the morning, and towards eleven o'clock the Governor-General repaired to the site of the old St. Louis Gate, and in the presence of an immense concourse of spectators he proceeded

to lay the corner stone. The ceremony was impressively performed, and among the articles deposited in the foundation stone was a copy of 'Letters from High Latitudes,' the kindly gift of the author. An address from Mayor Robert Chambers followed, when Lord Dufferin, in a brief reply, said that he hoped, as Her Majesty had generously contributed to the cost of the gates, that the name of that structure would remain in abeyance until the Princess Louise should arrive and decide which gate was to bear the name of the Queen's august father, the late Duke of Kent. He then referred to the plans of the new terrace, which he greatly admired, and hoped to find on his return to Quebec, at no very distant day, the city surrounded by beautiful terraces, linked together by gates rivalling each other in symmetry of design and general beauty of appearance. His Lordship then drove to the Citadel and received a delegation from the St. Patrick's Society. An address was read, and after a reply had been returned to the same, the members of the deputation were presented individually to Lord Dufferin. At two o'clock His Excellency proceeded to Dufferin Terrace and laid the corner stone amid great cheering and before a large party of distinguished people, including the Lieut.-Governor of Quebec, the Mayor of the city, Dean Stanley of London, the Consul-General of Spain, Count El Conde de Premio Real, Mr. and Mrs. Russell Stevenson, R. R. Dobell, Esq., J. M. LeMoine, the Canadian Naturalist and author, Judge Taschereau, and many others. On the completion of the ceremony, Lord Dufferin went immediately to the Ursuline Convent, and spent a pleasant hour in lis-

tening to a musical entertainment, and at a quarter past three the Governor-General held his final reception in the Dominion at the Parliament Buildings. The Levee was a very brilliant one, and the list of ladies and gentlemen who called to pay their respects and bid adieu to His Excellency embraced many of the most eminent names in all Canada. As soon as the reception was over, Lord Dufferin entered his carriage and drove to the Citadel to snatch a few moments of repose after the fatigue of his very busy day.

The morning of Saturday, the 19th of October, was very stormy, so stormy, indeed, that the programme which had been arranged had to be abandoned. It was His Excellency's intention to leave Quebec in H. M. S. 'Sirius,' and after a short sail down the river, to embark on board the steamer 'Polynesian,' which was to convey him home. But the wind and rain and 'heavy sea' prevented all this. A little after nine o'clock His Lordship and suite drove down to the Queen's wharf. Despite the severity of the storm which was raging with great violence, the streets and wharves were filled with people, and the Terrace was lined with an eager concourse of spectators. His Excellency was cheered all the way, and on his arrival at the little canvas-topped rotunda, it was some minutes before quiet was sufficiently restored to enable the proceedings to go on. A farewell address was presented to the Governor by the citizens, to which a very feeling answer was returned. Lord Dufferin then went on board the 'Sirius' for a few moments, and in mid-stream he crossed the bows of the man-of-war to the 'Polynesian.' A salute from the 'Sirius' was

then fired, and as the steamer ploughed her way in the wake of the 'Argus' and 'Sirius,' many a heart in the Fortress City was aweary, and many a breast felt a pang of tearful sorrow and regret at the departure of one whose six years' stay in Canada seemed like a glorious dream of endless delight, and from which this was felt to be the rude awakening. No Governor-General had ever so freely mingled with the people, and entered so heartily and so sympathetically into the larger as well as the lesser affairs which, from time to time, concerned them. The lessons of his Administration —a reign which forms one of the most brilliant chapters in the history of Canada—uphold firmly a very important truth, and this truth Lord Dufferin took every opportunity to impress on the minds of the people of the Dominion. In all of his public and private utterances—and the pages of this book abundantly illustrate his sentiments in this respect—the Viceroy spared no pains to instil into the hearts of his hearers the genuine pride which Great Britain has ever felt, and feels still, in the Canadian Dominion. His Excellency never refers to Canada as a mere dependency of the Crown, but prefers to speak of her as an eager young nation of growing aspirations, and laudable ambitions. Loyalty to the throne of Britain, love for the Queen, fealty to the Crown, have ever been the sentiments he has striven to perpetuate on this Continent. On every occasion he has pointed out, in his own delightful and graceful way, the duty of Canadians; and he has earnestly besought them to maintain, at all hazards, British connexion, and loyal devotion to the Empire.

In one of his masterly addresses he says: "I found you a loyal people, and I leave you the truest-hearted subjects of Her Majesty's Dominions. I found you proud of your descent and anxious to maintain your connection with the Mother Country; I leave you more convinced than ever of the solicitude of Great Britain to reciprocate your affection,—of her dependence on your fidelity in every emergency. I found you—men of various nationalities—of English, French, Irish, Scotch and German descent, working out the problems of Constitutional Government with admirable success; I leave you with even a deeper conviction in your minds that the due application of the principles of Parliamentary Government is capable of resolving all political difficulties, and of controlling the gravest Ministerial crisis, to the satisfaction of the people at large, and of their leaders and representatives of every shade of opinion."

It is not too much to say that Lord Dufferin himself did much to bring about this happy state of things.

He has left Canada, followed by the good wishes of the whole populace, who cordially express the hope that his Sovereign may soon enlist his services again, and in a wider sphere of usefulness.

NOTE.—An inter-regnum occurred between the departure of the Earl of Dufferin and the arrival in Canada of His Excellency, the Marquis of Lorne, during which the affairs of the country were administered by General Sir Patrick Macdougall, Commander of the Forces.

APPENDIX A.

An Extract from Lord Dufferin's Speech in Moving the Address to Her Majesty the Queen in the House of Lords.

THURSDAY, FEB. 6TH, 1862.

"*My Lords,—*

"In rising to perform the duty which has devolved upon me, I feel that scarcely ever has any member of your Lordships' House been called upon to address you under more solemn or more trying circumstances; and most painfully am I aware how great is my need of your Lordships' patience and indulgence. My Lords, for nearly a quarter of a century it has been the invariable privilege of those who have successfully found themselves in the position I occupy to-night to direct your attention to topics of a pleasing, hopeful, or triumphant character—to a gratifying retrospect, or a promising future—to projects of law calculated still further to promote the rapidly increasing prosperity of the country—to treaties of amity and commerce with foreign nations—at the worst to difficulties surmounted, or disasters successfully retrieved—to foreign wars gloriously conducted, and victoriously concluded. But, my Lords, to-night a very different task awaits me. For the first time since Her Majesty commenced a reign of unexampled prosperity, we have been overtaken by a calamity fraught with consequences which no man can yet calculate—unexpected—irremediable—opening up alike to Sovereign and to people an endless vista of sorrow and regret. Under such circumstances even the most practised speaker in your Lordships' House might well shrink from the responsibility of intruding the inadequate expression of his individual feelings on a grief which must have endowed the heart of every one who hears me with an eloquence far greater than any he can command. If, however, my Lords, there is anything that can mitigate the painful anxiety of my situation, it is the conviction that, however inefficient—however wanting to the occasion—may be the terms in which you are urged to join in the proposed sentences of condolence with Her Majesty, the appeal must, in its very nature, command such an unanimity of earnest, heartfelt acquiescence, as to leave the manner in which it may be placed before you a matter of indifference. My Lords, this is not the occasion, nor am I the proper person, to deliver an encomium on the Prince whom we have lost. When a whole nation has lifted up its voice in lamentation, the feeble note of praise which may fall from any individual tongue must necessarily be lost in the expression of the general sorrow; but, my Lords, superfluous as any artificial panegyric has now become, right and fitting is it that that public grief which first found vent in the visible shudder which shook every congregation assembled in this metropolis when his well-known name was omitted from the accustomed prayer—which, gathering volume and intensity as reflection gave us the measure of our loss, swept towards the Throne in one vast wave of passionate sympathy, and is even still reiterated from every distant shore that owns allegiance to the British crown—right and fitting is it that such a manifestation of a nation's sorrow as this should find its final embodiment and crowning consummation in a solemn expression of their feelings by both Houses of the British Legislature. Never before, my Lords, has the heart of England been so greatly stirred, and never yet has such signal homage been more spontaneously rendered to unpretending, intrinsic worth. Monarchs, heroes, patriots have perished from amongst us, and have been attended to their grave by the respect and veneration of a grateful people. But here was one who was neither king, warrior, nor legislator—occupying a

position in its very nature incompatible with all personal pre-eminence—alike debarred the achievement of military renown and political distinction, secluded within the precincts of what might easily have become a negative existence—neither able to confer those favours which purchase popularity nor possessing, in any peculiar degree, the trick of manner which seduces it—who, nevertheless, succeeded in winning for himself an amount of consideration and confidence such as the most distinguished or the most successful of mankind have seldom attained. By what combination of qualities, a stranger and an alien—exercising no definite political functions—ever verging on the peril of a false position—his daily life exposed to ceaseless observation—shut out from the encouragement afforded by the sympathy of intimate friendship, the support of partisans, the good fellowship of society—how such an one acquired so remarkable a hold on the affection of a jealous insular people, might well excite the astonishment of any one acquainted with the temper and the peculiarities of the British nation. Yet, my Lords, after all, how simple and obvious is the secret of the dominion he acquired! If, my Lords, the death of Prince Albert has turned England into a land of mourning; if each one of us is conscious of having lost that calm feeling of satisfaction and security which has gradually been interwoven with the existence of the nation from the day he first took his stand beside the Throne; if it seems as though the sun of our prosperity were darkened, and a pillar of our state had fallen; it is because in him we have lost that which has never failed to acquire the unlimited confidence and enthusiastic veneration of Englishmen—a man who in every contingency of life, in the presence of bewildering temptations, in the midst of luxury and splendour, in good report and in evil report, in despite of the allurements of vanity, of selfishness, and ambition, trod day by day and hour by hour, patiently, humbly, faithfully, the uninviting path of duty. My Lords, great must that people ever become whose highest notion of human excellence is the fulfilment of duty; and happy may that man be considered who has been able to realize their ideal! Of the various achievements of Prince Albert's career I need not remind your Lordships. We can, most of us, remember the day when he first came among us, and every subsequent chapter of his blameless life has been open to our inspection. We all know with what prudence he proceeded to exercise the functions of his elevated but difficult station, and with what simplicity of purpose he accepted the position marked out for him by the Constitution. Noble Lords on either side of the House can describe the impartiality of the welcome he extended to all the Parliamentary advisers of the Crown. Those who have had the honour of enjoying personal intercourse with him, can speak not only to the grasp of his remarkable intellect, and the inexhaustible store of his acquirements, but still more to the modesty, the gentleness, and chivalrous purity of a disposition which invested the Court over which he presided with an atmosphere of refinement and tranquil happiness such as, probably, has never yet been found in a Royal home; while his various speeches, replete with liberal wisdom—the enlightened influence he exercised over our arts and manufactures—and, above all, the triumphant establishment of the Exhibitions of 1851 and 1862, will bear witness to that practical sagacity which, in spite of the apparent inaction to which he was condemned, could call into existence an unimagined field for the exercise of his untiring energy. And yet, my Lords, it is not so much for what he did, as for what he was, that the memory of Prince Albert will be honoured and revered among us, though, probably, all that he has been to England no one will ever rightly know. As I have already had occasion to remark, the exigencies of his position required him to shun all pretension to personal distinction. Politically speaking the Prince Consort was ignored by the Constitution—an ever-watchful, though affectionate jealousy, on the part of the people, guarded the pre-eminence of the Crown. How loyally and faithfully the Queen's first subject respected this feeling we are all aware; yet who shall ever know the nobler loyalty, the still more loving fidelity with which the husband shared the burdens, alleviated the cares, and guided the counsels of the wife? Some there are among us, indeed, who have had opportunities of forming a just idea of the extent to which this country has profited by the sagacity of Her Majesty's most trusted counsellor: but it will not be until this generation has passed away, and those materials see the light from which alone true history can be written, that the people of England will be able justly to appreciate the real extent of their obligations to probably one of the wisest and most influential statesmen that ever controlled the destinies of the nation. But, my Lords, de-

serving of admiration as were the qualities I have enumerated, it is by ties of a tenderer nature that he will have most endeared himself to our affection. Good, wise, accomplished, useful as he was, little would all these engaging characteristics have availed him, unless before, and above all else, he had proved himself worthy of that precious trust which two-and-twenty years ago the people of England confided to his honour, when they gave into his keeping the domestic happiness of their youthful Queen. How faithfully he has fulfilled that trust, how tenderly he has loved, guarded, cherished, honoured the bride of his youth, the companion of his manhood, is known in all its fulness but to one alone; yet, so bright has shone the flame of that wedded love, so hallowing has been its influence, that even its reflected light has gladdened and purified many a humble household, and at this moment there is not a woman in Great Britain who will not mournfully acknowledge that, as in life he made our Queen the proudest and the happiest, so in death he has left her the most afflicted lady in her kingdom. Well may we, then, hesitate, my Lords, before we draw near even with words of condolence to that widowed Throne wrapped as it is in the awful majesty of grief; yet if there is one thing on earth which might bring—I will not say consolation, but some soothing of her grief, to our afflicted Sovereign, it would be the consciousness of that universal love and sympathy for her with which the heart of England is at this moment full to bursting. Great as has been the affection always felt for her by her subjects, the feeling has now attained an intensity difficult to imagine. Death and sorrow have broken down the conventional barriers that have hitherto awed into silence the expression of her people's love—it is not a Monarch in a palace that they now see, but a stricken Woman in a desolate home; and public meetings, and addresses of condolence, and marble memorials utterly fail to interpret the unspeakable yearning with which the entire nation would fain gather her to its bosom, and, if it were possible, for ever shelter her from all the ills and sorrows of this storm-shaken world. Surely, next to the compassion of God must be such love from such a people! To give expression to these sentiments, as far as the forms of State will admit, will, I am certain, be the heartfelt desire of your Lordships' House; and not, even when in some day of battle and defeat your Lordships' ancestors made a rampart of their lives round the person of their king, will the Peers of England have gathered round the Throne in a spirit of more genuine devotion; and heartily, I am sure, my Lords, will you join me in praying that the same inscrutable Providence which has visited our Queen and country with so great calamity will give to her and us patience to bow before the dread decree; and that the Father of the Fatherless and the Comforter of the Afflicted will, in His own good time, afford to our beloved Sovereign such a measure of consolation as is to be found in the love of her lost husband's children, in the veneration of his memory, the fulfilment of his wishes, and the imitation of his bright example. Such a wish can be embodied in no nobler words than those furnished by the great poet of our age:—

> 'May all love,
> His love unseen, but felt, o'ershadow Thee,
> The love of all thy sons encompass thee,
> The love of all thy daughters cherish thee,
> The love of all thy people comfort thee,
> Till God's love set thee at his side again.'

And now, my Lords, glad should I be might my task of sorrowful reminiscence be here concluded; but on such an occasion it is impossible not to remember that since we were last assembled the service of two other trusted and faithful councillors has been lost to the Crown and to the State—the one a Member of your Lordships' House, cut off in the prime of his manhood and in the midst of one of the most brilliant careers that ever flattered the ambition of an English statesman—the other a Member of the other House of Parliament, after a long life of such uninterrupted labour and unselfish devotion to the business of the country as has seldom characterized the most indefatigable public servant. My Lords, it is not my intention to enumerate the claims upon our gratitude possessed by those two departed Statesmen; but, in taking count of the losses sustained by Parliament during the last recess, it is impossible not to pause an instant beside the vacant places of Lord Herbert and Sir James Graham. Each has gone to his account, and each has died, falling where he fought, as best befitted the noble birth and knightly lineage of each. My Lords, whenever in her hour of need England shall marshal her armies for the vindication of her honour, or the protection of her territories, the name of him

who laboured so assiduously for the improvement of the sanitary condition of the soldier at a time when peace was devastating our barracks in more fatal proportion than war our camps, will never lack its appointed meed of praise. And when the day shall come for the impartial pen of history to blazon those few names to whom alone it is given to be recognized by posterity as the leading spirits of a by-gone age, the trusted friend, the laborious coadjutor, the sagacious colleague of Lord Aberdeen and Sir Robert Peel, shall as surely find his just measure of renown. But, my Lords, it was neither in the hopes of winning guerdon or renown that the Prince whom we mourn, and the statesmen whom we have lost, preferred the path of painful, self-denying duty to the life of luxury and ease that lay within their reach. They obeyed a nobler instinct; they were led by the light of a higher revelation; they cast their bread upon the waters in the faith of an unknown return. '*Omnia fui, nihil expedit,*' sighed one of the greatest of Roman emperors as he lay upon his death-bed at York; yet when, a moment afterwards, the captain of his guard came to him for the watchword of the night, with his dying breath he gave it, '*Laboremus.*' So is it, my Lords, with us; we labour, and others enter into the fruit of our labours; we dig the foundation, and others build, and others again raise the superstructure; and one by one the faithful workmen, their spell of toil accomplished, descend, it may be, into oblivion and an unhonoured grave—but higher, brighter, fairer, rises the fabric of our social policy; broader and more beautiful spread out on every side the sacred realms of civilization; further and further back retire the dark tides of ignorance, misery, crime—nay, even of disease and death itself, until to the eye of the enthusiastic spectator on the destinies of the human race it might almost seem as if in the course of ages it might be granted to the intellectual energy and moral development of mankind to reconquer a lost Paradise and reconstruct the shattered harmony of creation! In what degree it may be granted to this country to work out such a destiny none can tell; but, though heavy be the shadow cast across the land by the loss of the good and great, most eloquently do their lives remind us that our watchword in the darkness still should be *Laboremus!*"

APPENDIX B.

During Lord Dufferin's stay in Canada he has given no fewer than five hundred medals to the various educational and other institutions of the country. We give here a complete list of the medals granted, and the names of the persons who received them.

PROVINCE OF ONTARIO.

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO.

Medal to be awarded to the Undergraduate in the Faculty of Arts, who, having at least a Double First Class, shall at the third year's examination have passed on the whole the highest examination in honours.

1876. Gold medal....Adam Johnson.
1877. Silver do ....J. D. Cameron.
1878. Gold do ....J. D. Cameron.

TRINITY COLLEGE, TORONTO.

Medals for general proficiency in the subjects of the 2nd year's examination. These would include Divinity, Classics. Mathematics, French, Natural Science.

1875. Silver medal....J. A. Houston.
Bronze do ....C. L. Ingles.
1876. Silver do ....C. L. Ingles.
Bronze do ....A. L. Parker.
1877. Silver do ....A. L. Parker.
Bronze do ....R. T. Nichol.

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, TORONTO.

Medal to be awarded for translation into Latin Prose.

1875. Silver medal....E. E. Nicholson.

Medals to be awarded for composition in English Prose.

1876. Silver medal....E. A. E. Bowes.
Bronze do ....D. R. Keys.
1877. Silver do ....D. R. Keys.
Bronze do ....J. Chisholm.

ST. MICHAEL'S COLLEGE, TORONTO.

Classics—To be competed for by written papers covering the various studies of the year.

1875. Silver medal....Patrick Madden
Bronze do ....P. S. Dowdall.

NORMAL SCHOOL, TORONTO.

Medals to be competed for by the ladies and gentlemen of the 2nd Division who are applicants for Second Class Certificates, and awarded to the Student whose aggregate number of marks is the highest in the subjects of the usual final examination.

1875. Silver medal..Miss F. Gillespie.
Bronze do ..Hiram Pettil.
1876. Silver do ..J. F. White.
Bronze do ..Miss Lillas Dunlop
1878. Silver do ..Alexander Burke.
Bronze do ..Miss Lottie Lawson
1878. Silver do ..Hugh D. Johnson.
Bronze do ..George Kirk.

MODEL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, TORONTO.

General proficiency to the girl receiving the highest total of marks at the written examinations held in June.

1875. Silver medal..Miss L. Y. Sams.
Bronze do ..Miss C. Steward.
1876. Silver do ..Miss K. Ferguson.
Bronze do ..Miss Ella Wood.
1877. Silver do ..Miss M. Wilson.
Bronze do ..Miss A. Cullen.
1878. Silver do ..Miss E. L. Skinner.
Bronze do ..Miss I. Inglis.

MODEL SCHOOL FOR BOYS, TORONTO.

General proficieney to the boy receiving the highest total of marks at the written examinations held in June of each year.

1875. Silver medal..C. A. Hodgetts.
Bronze do ..George Gregg.
1876. Silver do ..William Walker.
Bronze do ..Essen Reid.
1877. Silver do ..A. Hodgetts.
Bronze do ..Gilbert Townsend.
1878. Silver do ..Wm. G. Boddy.
Bronze do ..Alfred Latch.

UPPER CANADA COLLEGE, TORONTO.

To the pupil in the upper Modern Form who passes the best written and oral examination in the subjects of the Modern Department of the College.

1875. Silver medal..R. M. Orr.
Bronze do ..E. B. Freeland.
1876. Silver do ..J. W. Reid.
Bronze do ..A. E. Barber.
1877. Silver do ..R. Balmer.
Bronze do ..H. H. Macrae.
1878. Silver do ..J. Burns.
Bronze do ..D. W. Montgomery

BISHOP STRACHAN SCHOOL, TORONTO.

For the best Essay on any given subject particular stress being laid on Grammar, Spelling and Writing. "English Literature" was the subject of competition.

1875. Silver medal..Miss Grace Ponton
Bronze do ..Miss I. A. Farish.
1876. Silver do ..Miss M. L. Powell.
Bronze do ..Miss Louise Lewis
1877. Silver do ..Miss H. Ford.
Bronze do ..Miss H. E. Fraser.
1878. Silver do ..Miss F. G. F. Taylor.
Bronze do ..Miss M. Nightingale.

COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE, OTTAWA.

For proficiency in Classics and Mathematics.

1875. Silver medal..S. W. Hutton.
Bronze do ..S. W. Hutton.
1876. Silver do ..W. A. D. Lees.
Bronze do ..H. O E. Pratt.
1877. Silver do ..Fred. W. Jarvis.
Bronze do ..Fred. W. Jarvis.
1878. Silver do ..A. F. Johnson.
Bronze do ..A. F. Johnson.

OTTAWA COLLEGE.

For Greek Literature and Practical Mathematics.

1876. Silver medal..H. G. Lajoie.
Bronze do ..Edward Perreault

GALT COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE.

For general proficiency in Classics, Mathematics, and Modern Languages.

1875. Silver medal..S. J. Weir.
Bronze do ..H. St. Quentin Cayley.
1876. Silver do ..George Acheson.
Bronze do ..J. Ballantyne.
1877. Silver do ..E. J. McIntyre.
Bronze do ..J. C. Smith.
1878. Silver do ..Alex. Scrimger.
Bronze do ..Edward Woods.

HELLMUTH LADIES' COLLEGE, LONDON.

For general proficiency in Vocal and Instrumental Music.

1874. Silver medal..Miss A. Lewis.
Bronze do ..Miss K. Chittenden.
1875. Silver do ..Miss May Murphy.
Bronze do ..Miss Lizzie Ivins.
1876. Silver do ..Miss Ida Whitney.
Bronze do ..Miss L. M. Wood.
1877. Silver do ..Miss M. Wiggins.
Bronze do ..Miss Anna King.
1878. Silver do ..Miss C. Jeffery.
Bronze do ..Miss E. Thompson.

DUFFERIN (FORMERLY HELLMUTH) COLLEGE, LONDON.

Medals to be awarded to the pupil who shall gain the highest aggregate marks at the Annual Examination in June:—Classics, Mathematics, general English subjects, and Modern Languages; general proficiency in Music.

1874. Silver medal..Thomas Wharton.
Bronze do ..T. B. Pomroy.
1875. Silver do ..W. A. Short.
Bronze do ..John Hurst.
1876. Silver do ..E. A. Ferguson.
Bronze do ..J. A. Tanner.
1877. Silver do ..J. A. Tanner.
Bronze do ..John Gunne.

KNOX COLLEGE, LONDON.

For general proficiency, open to all Theological Students, and to be awarded in accordance with the results of the usual Terminal Examinations in the various classes.

1875. Silver medal..John Johnson.
Bronze do ..Colin Cameron.
1876. Silver do ..W. K. McCulloch.
Bronze do ..James Ross.
1877. Silver do ..James Ross.
Bronze do ..J. K. Wright.
1878. Silver do ..Abraham Dobson.
Bronze do ..David James.

INSTITUTION FOR DEAF AND DUMB, BELLEVILLE.

To be awarded to the pupil in the highest class who has displayed the most proficiency during the term.

1874. Silver medal..William Kay.
Bronze do ..W. W. Smith.
1875. Silver do ..Miss I. McKillop.
Bronze do ..Andrew Noyes.

ONTARIO INSTITUTION FOR THE BLIND, BRANTFORD.

For general proficiency.

1874. Silver medal..Miss S. A. Sharp.
Bronze do ..George Booth.
1875. Silver do ..W. Raymond.
Bronze do ..Miss Maria Collins.
1878. Silver do ..James Baxter.
Bronze do ..Sandford Leppard.

CONVENT OF LORETTO, NIAGARA FALLS.

For Domestic Economy.

1875. Silver medal..Miss Julia Kelly.
Bronze do ..Miss Alicia Malone.
1877. Silver do ..Miss E. Rundell.
Bronze do ..Miss Mary Blee.
1878. Silver do ..Miss Mary Mead.
Bronze do ..Miss E. Delaney.

CHRISTIAN BROTHERS COMMERCIAL SCHOOL, OTTAWA.

For general proficiency in first and second divisions.

1876. Silver medal..Michael Enright.
Bronze do ..Thomas McGoey.
1877. Silver do ..Henry O'Brien.
Bronze do ..John O'Gara.
1878. Silver do ..A. Brennan.
Bronze do ..A. Demare.

ONTARIO LADIES' COLLEGE, WHITBY.

1877. Silver medal..Miss S. M. Peterson.
Bronze do ..Miss R. A. Bristol.
1878. Do do ..Miss C. E. Roach.

ART SCHOOL, TORONTO.

1877. Silver medal..Miss E. Windeat.
Bronze do ..J. McP. Ross.

CONGREGATION DE NOTRE DAME, OTTAWA.

1877. Silver medal..Miss M. O'Connor.
Bronze do ..Miss M. Fissiault.

ROYAL MILITARY COLLEGE, KINGSTON.

1877. Bronze medal..G. A. G. Wurtele.
1878. Silver do ..A. B. Perry.
1880. Gold do ..

YOUNG LADIES' COLLEGE, BRANTFORD, ONTARIO.

For Rhetoric and English Literature and Modern History.
1878. Silver medal..Miss Ida B. Odell.
Bronze do ..Miss N. V. Wallace.

PROVINCE OF QUEBEC.

M'GILL UNIVERSITY, MONTREAL.

Medals, to be offered for the promotion of a taste for historical research, and for the cultivation of a good English style. The gold medal to be awarded for the best Essay, and the silver for the next best.
1874–5. Gold medal..J. L. McLennan, B.A.
1875–6. Do ..Kutusoff N. McKee, B.A.
1876–7. Silver medal..Jos. Spencer.
1877–8. Do ..E. W. P. Guerin.

M'GILL NORMAL SCHOOL, MONTREAL.

To the student who, having passed in the highest grade all the ordinary subjects of the course, shall take the highest marks in Greek, Latin and Mathematics.
1875. Silver medal..Miss J. Reason.
Bronze do ..Andrew Stewart.
1876. Silver do ..Miss M. Francis.
Bronze do ..Jeremiah Elliott.
1877. Silver do ..John W. Tucker.
1878. Do do ..Henry H. Curtis.
Bronze do ..Geo. H. Howard.

HIGH SCHOOL, MONTREAL.

Medals, to be awarded for Mathematics.
1. Arithmetic.
2. Algebra.
3. Geometry.
4. Trigonometry.

1875. Silver medal..H. B. Mackay.
Bronze do ..John Swan.
1876. Silver do ..H. J. Bull.
Bronze do ..J. H. Darcy.
1877. Silver do ..Alex. Falconer.
Bronze do ..T. B. Macaulay.
1878. Silver do ..H. R Macaulay.
Bronze do ..F. G. Gnaedinger.

ST. MARY'S COLLEGE, MONTREAL.

For the best Philosophical Essay, on some part of the History of Canada, in English or French.
1874. Silver medal..J. D. Purcell.
Bronze do ..F. J. Kurts.
1875. Silver do ..Basil P. Mignault.
Bronze do ..Joseph B. Trudel.
1876. Silver do ..Joseph B. Trudel.
Bronze do ..Achille Dorion.
1877. Silver do ..Camille Madore.
Bronze do ..Joseph Blain.

VILLA MARIA CONVENT, MONTREAL.

Medals to be awarded for general proficiency in graduating course.
1875. Silver medal..Miss A. McGarvey.
Bronze do ..Miss Broussard.
1876. Silver do ..Miss J. Perrault.
Bronze do ..Miss H. Murphy.
1877. Silver do ..Miss Soline Kelly.
Bronze do ..Miss A. Laurent.
1878. Silver do ..Miss J. Bruneau.
Bronze do ..Miss Ellen Dunn.

BISHOP'S COLLEGE, LENNOXVILLE.

Medals to be awarded to the boy, whose marks in the year's work supplemented by those of the half-year's examination would place him as the head boy of the school.
1875. Silver medal..Geo. C. Hamilton.
Bronze do ..Henry B. Ogden.
1876. Silver do ..Charles Raynes.
Bronze do ..P. H. Anderson.
1877. Silver do ..Chas. Robertson.
Bronze do ..W. N. Campbell.
1878. Silver do ..R. F. Morris.
Bronze do ..William Morris.

LAVAL UNIVERSITY, QUEBEC.

Medals to be competed for by the students of the 3rd year. Written examinations at the end of the third term of the academical year. Gold Medal to be awarded for the best work, and the Silver for the next best.
1875. Gold medal..L. P. Sirvis.
Silver do ..Chas. Langelier.
1876. Gold do ..R. P. W. Campbell.
Silver do ..Chas. Fitzpatrick.
1877. Gold do ..Victor Livemois.
Silver do ..Thos. C. Casgrain.
1878. Gold do ..M. St. Jacques.
Silver do ..Joseph Frémont.

HIGH SCHOOL, QUEBEC.

1st Prize.

To be awarded to the head boy of the Classical and Mathematical side, on

condition that he obtains three fourths of the aggregate marks at the annual examination. Awarded for general excellence.

1875. Silver medal..A. F. Judge.
Bronze do ..Arthur Colley.
2nd Prize.
1876. Silver medal..Henry Fry.
Bronze do ..Max Goldstein.
1877. Silver do ..Max Goldstein.
Bronze do ..G. H. L. Bland.
1878. Silver do ..A. A. Thibaudeau.
Bronze do ..W. H. Davidson.

SEMINARY OF QUEBEC.

Medals to be competed for by the students of the 1st year in Intellectual and Moral Philosophy.

1875. Silver medal..Joseph Feuiltault.
Bronze do ..Felix Landry.
1876. Silver do ..Henri Gorin.
Bronze do ..A. Lemieux.
1877. Silver do ..Arthur Scott.
Bronze do ..Elzear Delamere.
1878. Silver do ..Thomas Barry.
Bronze do ..Elzébert Roy.

NORMAL SCHOOL, QUEBEC.

Male Department.

Reading aloud in French with proper pronunciation and expression.

1875. Silver medal..Amédee Tanguay.
Bronze do ..Elie Tremblay.
1876. Silver do ..Elie Tremblay.
Bronze do ..Nérée Simard.
1877. Silver do ..Nérée Simard.
Bronze do ..G. Marcotte.
1878. Silver do ..M. Eugène St. Cyr.
Bronze do ..M. L. A. Caron.

NORMAL SCHOOL, QUEBEC.

Female Department.

Medals for reading aloud in French with proper pronunciation and expression.

1875. Silver medal..Miss Marie Voyer.
Bronze do ..Miss C. Beaupré.
1876. Silver do ..Miss C. Lavoie.
Bronze do ..Miss E. Béchard.
1877. Silver do ..Miss E. Béchard.
Bronze do ..Miss C. Gleason.
1878. Silver do ..Miss C. Gleason.
Bronze do . Miss J. Cloutier.

URSULINE CONVENT, QUEBEC.

To the pupil who gains the greatest number of marks for conduct, application and success in the different branches taught.

1875. Silver medal..Miss M. Lachance.
Bronze do ..Miss E. LeMoine.
1876. Silver do ..Miss K. O'Farrell.
Bronze do ..Miss M. M. Lemieux.
1877. Silver do ..Miss A. Gordeau.
Bronze do ..Miss Mary Foye.
1878. Silver do ..Miss Eva Huot.
Bronze do ..Miss H. McEury.

CONVENT DE JESUS-MARIE, SILLERY, QUEBEC.

For good manners, order and proper language in French and English.

1875. Silver medal..Miss A. Rosseau.
Bronze do ..Miss Eugenie Le Vasseur.
1876. Silver do ..Miss C. Broster.
Bronze do ..Miss L. Le Brun.
1877. Silver do ..Miss W. Sylvain.
Bronze do ..Miss Marie L. McCord.
1878. Silver do ..Miss M. L. Taschereau.
Bronze do ..Miss A. Lennon.

CONVENT DE BELLEVUE, STE. FOYE, QUEBEC.

For proficiency in the English and French languages.

1875. Silver medal..Miss A. Johnston.
Bronze do ..Miss D. Blouin.
1876. Silver do ..Miss A. Campbell.
Bronze do ..Miss Bella Dean.
1877. Silver do ..Miss M. E. Boily.
Bronze do ..Miss M. H. Green.
1878. Silver do ..Miss P. Mailloux.
Bronze do ..Miss C. Carbray.

CONVENT OF THE SACRED HEART, MONTREAL.

1878. Silver medal..Miss A. Doherty.
Bronze do ..Miss M. Tobin.

PROVINCE OF NOVA SCOTIA.

DALHOUSIE COLLEGE AND UNIVERSITY, HALIFAX, NOVA SCOTIA.

The medals to be awarded at the close of the undergraduate course to the two graduates who shall reach the highest grade of proficiency in the subjects of examination of the fourth year, which are :

1. Latin.
2. Ethics and Political Economy.
3. History.
4. French or German (Alternative).
5. Mathematical Physics or Greek (Alternative).

1875. Gold medal ..T. H. Jordan.
Silver do ..Geo. McMillan.
1876. Gold do ..F. H. Bell.
Silver do ..J. McG. Stewart.
1877. Gold do ..John Waddell.
Silver do ..B. McKittrick.
1878. Gold do ..John L. George
Silver do .. J. H. Cameron.

NORMAL SCHOOL, TRURO, NOVA SCOTIA.

To the author of the best essay on the science or art of teaching, that the competition be restricted to those students whose conduct and attendance render them eligible for Normal School Diploma.

1875. Silver medal..Geo. J. Miller.
Bronze do ..Miss Mary Logan.
1876. Silver do ..Miss E. S. Bailly.
Bronze do ..Miss M. F. Newcomb.
1877. Silver do ..Miss M. H. Lockwood.
Bronze do ..Miss M. Brown.
1878. Silver do ..Miss A. McKay.
Bronze do ..Walter Crowe.

ACADIA COLLEGE, WOLFEVILLE, NOVA SCOTIA.

For Classics.
1876. Silver medal..A. J. Denton.
Bronze do ..J. G. A. Belyea.
1877. Silver do ..Walter Barrs.
Bronze do ..Howard Schofill.

PROVINCE OF NEW BRUNSWICK.

UNIVERSITY OF NEW BRUNSWICK, FREDERICTON.

For encouraging accuracy and thoroughness in the more elementary parts of literature and science. Medals to be awarded for eminence in natural science.
1875. Gold medal ..Angus Sillars.
Silver do ..W. E. MacIntire.
1876. Gold do ..F. A. Milledge.
Silver do ..G. W. Allen.
1877. Gold do ..Wallace Broad.
Silver do ..W. Y. T. Sims.

GIRLS' HIGH SCHOOL, ST. JOHN, N.B.

To the girl attaining the highest marks at the annual examination.
1874. Silver medal..Miss M. A. Underhill.
Bronze do ..Miss M. W. Hartt.
1875. Silver do ..Miss M. E. Humphrey.
Bronze do ..Miss A. E. Everett.
1876. Silver do ..Miss A. E. Everett.
Bronze do ..Miss K. Bartlett.

GRAMMAR AND HIGH SCHOOL, ST. JOHN, N. B.

For Classics.
1875. Silver medal..Frank Milledge.
Bronze do ..James Trueman.
1876. Silver do ..William Ewing.
Bronze do ..J. D. Seely.

PROVINCE OF MANITOBA.

ST. JOHN'S COLLEGIATE SCHOOL, MANITOBA.

To be awarded for a knowledge of ancient and modern history.
1875. Silver medal..Robert Machray.
Bronze do ..James Flett.

Ancient and modern history and mathematics.
1876. Silver medal..J. A. Machray.
Bronze do ..A. C. Murray.

Greek, Latin, and English grammar, ancient and modern history.
1877. Silver medal..R. R. F. Bannatyne.
Bronze do ..James Mackay.
1878. Silver do ..L. J. McK. Clarke.
Bronze do ..R. R. F. Bannatyne.

MANITOBA COLLEGE, WINNIPEG.

To the finishing class of the College, the highest prize in the Institution.
1874. Silver medal..William Black.
Bronze do ..George Munroe.
1875. Silver do ..W. R. Sutherland.
Bronze do ..William Laurie.
1876. Silver do ..Roderick McBeth.
Bronze do ..R. C. Laurie.
1878. Silver do ..W. R. Gunn.
Bronze do ..C. M. Stewart.

ST. BONIFACE COLLEGE, MANITOBA.

Prizes to be awarded for mathematics and French narrations.
1875. Silver medal..William Kitson.
Bronze do ..J. E. Foucher.
1876. Silver do ..O. Monchamp.
Bronze do ..Francis Ness.
1877. Silver do ..Patrick Haverty.
Bronze do ..Napoleon Betournay.

PROVINCE OF BRITISH COLUMBIA.

ST. LOUIS COLLEGE, VICTORIA.

To the pupil who carries the most points in grammar, arithmetic, geography, history, penmanship, and good conduct.
1875. Silver medal..Moses Leuz.
Bronze do ..Thomas Rourke.
1877. Silver do ..Jas. Gillingham.
Bronze do ..Geo. Beckingham.

HIGH AND PUBLIC SCHOOL, VICTORIA, B. C.

1877. Silver medal..J. C. Newbury.
Bronze do ..Miss H. Andrews.
Bronze do ..H. C. Carey.

PROVINCE OF PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND.

PRINCE OF WALES COLLEGE, CHARLOTTETOWN.

Subjects for which the Prizes are to be given are, English language and literature, and Mathematics.
1875. Silver medal..Thomas LePage.
Bronze do ..Thomas LePage.
1876. Silver do ..L. R. Gregor.
Bronze do ..John McLeod.
1877. Silver do ..John McLeod.
Bronze do ..W. P. Taylor.
1878 Silver do ..W. P. Taylor.
Bronze do ..William Heeks.

MISCELLANEOUS.

ALL THE PROVINCES.

SKATING TOURNAMENT—VICTORIA SKATING RINK, MONTREAL.

1873. Gold medal. J. G. Geddes.
Silver do ..Miss H. K. Bethune
1874 Gold do Frank Jarvis.
1875. Gold do ..W. M. S Branston.
Silver do ..Miss O. Wheeler.
1876. Gold do ..T. L. Barlow.
Silver do ..Miss C. Fairbairn.

DOMINION CURLING COMPETITION.

1874. Gold medal..Que. Curling Club.
Silver do ..Wm. Brodie, Champion, Quebec Club.
1875. Gold do ..Thistle Club of Montreal.
Silver do ..Mr. Fenwick, Champion, Thistle Club.
1876. Gold do ..Thistle Club of Montreal.
Silver do ..Mr. Greenshields, Champion Thistle Club.
1877. Gold do ..Que. Curling Club.
Silver do ..Wm. Brodie, Champion, Quebec Club.
1878. Gold do ..Que. Curling Club.
Silver do ..Edwin Pope, Champion, Quebec Club.

CURLING COMPETITION BETWEEN MEMBERS OF THE GOVERNMENT AND THE OPPOSITION.

1875. Silver medal..Sent to the Hon. A. Mackenzie.

CURLING COMPETITION—RENFREW.

Challenge to commemorate a match with some of the members Vice-Regal Club on 9th February.

1875. Bronze medal..Sent to G. N. McDonald, Secretary to the Club.

DOMINION RIFLE ASSOCIATION, OTTAWA.

Competition at Ottawa.

1873. Gold medal..Sergt. McMullen, 10th Batt.
Silver do ..Sergt. Baillie, 47th Batt.
Bronze do ..Ensign Tribey, G. T. Rifles.
1874. Gold do ..Lieut. Whitman.
Silver do ..Sergt. Bennett.
Bronze do ..Lieut. Balfour.
1875. Gold do ..Lieut. Macnachtan.
Silver do ..Bombr. Crowe.
Bronze do ..Captain Anderson 10th Royals.
1876. Gold do ..Lieut. J. Hunter, N. B. Engineers.
Silver do ..Captain A. P. Patrick, O. B. G. Artillery.
Bronze do ..Capt. W. B. Boyd, 54th Batt.

PROVINCIAL RIFLE ASSOCIATION, QUEBEC.

1873. Silver medal..Major Cotton, Canadian Artillery.
Silver do ..Sergeant-Major Wynne.
1876. Silver do ..G. A. Shaw.
Bronze do ..Sergt. Riddell.
1877. Silver do ..Private Ivanson.
Bronze do ..Sergt. Holtby.

PROVINCIAL RIFLE ASSOCIATION, NEW BRUNSWICK.

1873. Silver medal..Ensign C. Johnson, 71st Batt.
1874. Silver do ..Sergt. Baird.
1875. Silver do ..Lt.-Colonel Beer.
1876. Silver do ..Lieut. Worden.
Bronze do ..Sergt. J. Hunter.
1877. Silver do ..Sergt. Weyman.
Bronze do ..Private Kinnear.

PROVINCIAL RIFLE ASSOCIATION, BRITISH COLUMBIA.

1875. Silver medal..Sergt. J. C. Brown.
Bronze do ..Sergt. A. Jackson.
1876. Silver do ..Sergt. J. C. Brown.
Bronze do ..R. Wolfenden.
1877. Silver do ..Sergt. E. Fletcher.
Bronze do ..Sergt. J. C. Brown.

PROVINCIAL RIFLE ASSOCIATION, ONTARIO.

1876. Silver medal..Sergt. D. Mitchell.
Bronze do ..Sergt. T. Mitchell.
1877. Silver do ..Sergt. Kincaide.
Bronze do ..Capt. Anderson.

GOVERNOR-GENERAL'S FOOT GUARDS, OTTAWA.

Challenge Medal, winner to receive Bronze Medal.

1874. Silver medal..Sent to Lt.-Col. Ross.
Bronze do ..A. Cotton.
1875. Bronze do ..Capt. A. H. Todd.
1876. Bronze do ..Lance-Cor. F. Newby.
1877. Bronze do ..Cor. T. P. Carroll.

CRICKET CLUB GAMES, OTTAWA.

1873. Silver medal..James Smith.

QUOITING CHAMPIONSHIP OF CANADA, TORONTO.

1878. Silver Medal..W. Glendenning.

QUOIT COMPETITIONS, HALIFAX, NOVA SCOTIA.

Challenge.

1874. Silver Medal..Studley Club.
Bronze do ..Capt. Clarkson, Champion.
1876. do do ..J. T. Wylde, Champion.
1877. do do ..J. T. Wylde, Champion.

INTERNATIONAL REGATTA, TORONTO.

Yachts.

1873. Gold medal..Schr. "Oriole."
Silver do ..Sloop "Carol."
do do .. do "Ina."
Bronze do .. do "Gipsy."
Silver do .."Lady Stanley."

Four-oared Race—

1873. Bronze medal..C. Nurse.
do do ..R. J. Tinning.
do do ..W. Dillon.
do do ..R. Tinning.

ROYAL CANADIAN YACHT CLUB, TORONTO.

1874. Gold medal..Schr. "Oriole."
Silver do .."Brunette."
Bronze do .."Saunterer."
1876. Gold do .."Annie Cuthbert."
Silver do .."Katie Gray."
Bronze do .."Brunette."

NEW DOMINION ROWING CLUB, TORONTO.

Challenge.

1874. Silver medal.

TORONTO ROWING CLUB.

Challenge.

1874. Silver medal.

ARGONAUTIC ROWING CLUB, TORONTO.

Challenge.

1874. Silver medal.

YACHT CLUB, BROCKVILLE.

1878. Silver medal.

REGATTA, ST. JOHN, NEW BRUNSWICK.

1874. Silver medal..Alex. Brayley.

ROYAL HALIFAX YACHT CLUB, NOVA S.

1874. Silver medal..R. W. Armstrong.
Bronze do ..Samuel Norris.
1875. Silver do .."Squirrel"—R. F. Armstrong.
Bronze do .."Cloud"—A. W. Scott.

HILLSBORO' BOATING CLUB, P. E. I.

Challenge Medal, winner to receive Bronze Medal.

1874. Silver medal..Sent to J. E. Harzard.
Bronze do ..Wm. Dean.

REGATTA, BRITISH COLUMBIA.

1875. Silver medal ..H. Stewart.
Bronze do ..J. Cotsford.
1876. Silver do ..John Cotsford.
Bronze do ..E. J. Wall.
1877. Silver do ..Henry Stewart.
Bronze do ..John Cotsford.

DOMINION ARTILLERY ASSOCIATION.

Gun practice with 6-pr. breach-loading rifled field guns, 28 points in 3 minutes and 45 seconds.

1876. Bronze medal..Sergt. R. J. McLeod, Halifax Field Battery of Militia Artillery.
1876. Bronze do ..Bomb. C. Savage.
Bronze do ..Sergt. M. Hamel.
Bronze do ..Gunr. J. Becher-vaise.
1877. Bronze do ..Bomb. H. Copp.
Bronze do ..Capt. D. McCrae.
Bronze do ..Gunner J. Cass.

DOMINION ARTILLERY ASSOCIATION.

Competition between A and B Batteries.

1876. Bronze medal..Bomb. T. G. Laister, "B" Batt'y.
1877. Bronze do ..Bomb. G. Adams "A" Battery.

RIFLE ASSOCIATION, NOVA SCOTIA.

1876. Silver medal ..E. Eaton, 68th Bat.
Bronze do ..E. C. Wallace, 78th Bat.
1877. Silver do ..Sergt. P. Hickey.
Bronze do ..Lieut. B. A. Weston.

RIFLE ASSOCIATION, MANITOBA.

1876. Silver medal ..T. P. Murray.
Bronze do ..J. R. McIntyre.
1877. Silver do ..E. C. Smith.
Bronze do ..William Fraser.

REGATTA, GODERICH FISHERMEN.

1876. Bronze medal ..Wm. McGaw, owner of the "Water Lily."

SWIMMING RACES AT TORONTO.

1877. Silver medal..A. D. Stewart.
Bronze do ..G. F. Warwick.

FOR THE BEST ESSAY ON ARTILLERY MATERIAL.

1877. Bronze medal..Lieut.-Col. C. E. Montizambert, "B" Battery, Quebec.

FOR SAVING LIFE FROM DROWNING.

Medal publicly presented by the Lt.-Governor of Nova Scotia.

1877. Bronze medal..Willie Francis.

LIEUT.-COLONEL GEO. T. DENISON.

Bronze Medal presented to Colonel Denison in recognition of his having won the prize offered by the Czar of Russia for the best Essay on the History of Cavalry.

FOR THE ENCOURAGEMENT OF FARMING AMONG THE ICELANDERS.

1878. Silver medal.
Bronze do.

DOMINION DAY CELEBRATION AT OTTAWA.

1878. Silver medal
Bronze do

THE ROVER FOOTBALL CLUB, QUEBEC.

1878. Bronze medal..Sent to G. T. Cary, Quebec *Mercury*.

CHAMPION SCULLER.

1878. Gold medal..Edward Hanlan.

INDEX.

ABBOTT, Hon. J. J. C., 129, 140, 157, 161, 166, 168, 186
Act, British North America 1867, 135; 18th Clause of, 135, 136
Act of May 22nd, 1868, 137; quoted n, 137, 138
Adams, Hon. Chas. F., 617, 621
Addison, Joseph, 127
Aikens, Hon. J. C., 179
Allan, Sir Hugh, 90, 118, 121, 129, 180, 183, 212, 236; correspondence begins, 153—concludes, 164; affidavit begins, 164—concludes, 176
Anglin, Hon. T. W., 205, 222, 243; Elected Speaker Commons, 277
Angers, Hon. Mr., 589
Archibald, Hon. Adams G., 125, 191, 259, 396, 407
Arthur, H.R.H. Prince, 84, 322
Assent, Royal, given to Oaths Bill, 133

BACON, 127
Beaconsfield, Earl of, quoted, 593, 623
Belfast Speech, Lord Dufferin's, 18, 21; Revisited, 427
Belleau, Sir Narcisse, 32
Begbie, Chief-Justice, 418
Beverage, Governor, 296
Bierstadt, Albert, 561, 577
Blackwood, Lady Victoria, 280
Black, Judge, 385, 390
Blake, Hon. Edward, 132, 133, 144; declines to serve on Commission, 150; gives reason, n 151; Speech at London, Ont., *n* 217; objects to Royal Commission, 229; enters Government, 245
Boulton, Major, seized at Red River, 390
Bowell, Hon. Mackenzie, 279
British Columbia enters Union, 117; Conditions, 117; demands fulfilment of Conditions, 279
Brown, Hon. George, 157, 322, 331
Bright, John, 295
Bryant, Wm. Cullen, 561
Brydges, C. J., 154
Bruce, John, of Red River, 381
Burke, Edmund, 127; quoted n, 202, 623
Burpee, Hon. Isaac, enters Government, 245
Bury, Viscount, 418

CANADA'S Government Constitutional, 26
Canada no power to grant Amnesty, 394
Cameron, Hon. John Hillyard, 132, 149, 226, 331, 499
Campbell, Hon. Alex., 134, 244
Canning, Lord, 25
Carlyle, Thos., 615
Carnarvon, Lord, 366, 367, 410; defines powers of Lieutenant-Governors, 411, 493
Carnarvon Terms, Text of the, 377, 378
Caraquet Riots, 415
Caron, Lieutenant-Governor, 442, 499
Cartwright, Hon. R. J., 204, 205, 223, 245, 349
Cartier, Hon. Sir Geo. E., 36, 125, n 126, 140, 182, 185, 187, 235, 246, 396
Cauchon, Hon. Mr., 32, 205, 222
Chapais, Hon. Mr., 32, 179
Charles the First, n 215
Chauveau, Hon P. J. O., 32
Clandeboye, Lord, 288
Clarke, Jas. Freeman, 618
Clifford, Hon. Nathan, 617
Consort, H.R.H. The Prince, 18, 681, 682, 683
Commission, Royal, 149, 225; Terms of, 226; Report, 238
Cooper, J. Fenimore, 650
Costigan, Mr., 245, 280, 412

DALY, Chief Justice, 561
Dana, R. H., jr., 559, 560
Day, Hon. Chas. D., 94, 226, 228, 567
Dart, General, 577
De Boucherville, Hon. M, 589
De Boucherville Ministry, Dismissal of, 587
Dorion, Hon. A. A., 132, n, 145, 150, 198, 205, 243, 245
Douglas, Sir James, 449, 492, Death of, 560
Doutre, Joseph, 559
Doyle, Sir Chas. Hastings, 32, 43, 418
Dufferin, The Earl of, 17; Ancestors, 18; Marriage, 19; appointment to Canada, 20; sworn in Governor-General at Quebec, 34; Speech at Quebec, 39; Meets Parliament first time, n, 115; Despatch to Lord

Kimberley, n, 145; Maritime Province Tour, 189; in Prince Edward Island, 189; Speech at Halifax, 192; Defines position of Governor-General, 193; leaves Halifax for Ottawa, 200; meets Premier, 201; Replies to Remonstrants, 205; prorogues House, 211; charged with abuse of Royal Prerogative, 221; arrival in St. John, N. B., 265; Latin Speech at Montreal, 281; Speech at Chicago, 293; at Windsor, Ont., 300; at Detroit, 302; at Guelph, 308; at Brantford, 310; at Oshewekeu, 316; at Woodstock, Ont., 322; at Toronto Club, 331; Despatch on Amnesty Question to the Earl of Carnarvon, 398; commutes Lepine's Sentence, 412; sails for England, 418; Speech at Canada Club, London, 418; returns to Canada, 428; Speech at Supreme Court Judges' Banquet, 428; On "Pet Names," 443; Speech at Victoria, 457; Speech to Mennonites, 526; To Icelanders at Gimli, 532; at Winnipeg, 540; American Geographical Society, New York, 562; Greek Speech at Montreal, 570; proposes Health of President of the United States, 576; Speech at Montreal, February, 1878, 578; replies to Joint Address Houses of Parliament, 600; at Mess Dinner, Montreal, 604; reply to Quebec Legislature's address, 618; made LL.D. at Harvard University, 617; Speech at Alumni Dinner, 619; Eastern Townships' tour, 625; Speech at Granby, 628; to Mimicipal Council's delegation, 637; made Doctor of Laws at Quebec, 648; Speech at St. Jean Baptiste Society, Quebec, 649; opens Exhibition at Toronto, 652; Speeches at Toronto, 665, 668; leaves Quebec for England, 677; Speech in House of Lords, 681
Dufferin, Lady, 30, 31, 40, 48, 77, 79, 93, 105, 113, 248, 264, 282, 296, 314, 351, 427, 446, 517, 598; leaves Canada, 634, 635
Dawson, J. W., Prof., 567, 624

EDGAR, James D., 355, 356, 362, 363; recalled, 364
Ellesmere, Earl of, 615
Eliot, C. W., 617, 618
Elgin, The Earl of, 20, 25, 82, 107, 615, 650.
Emerson, Ralph Waldo, 618, 621
Epilogue, Lady Dufferin's, 598, 599

FANSHAWE, Admiral, 191, 418
Federalist, A, by Profession, 489
Fishery Commission meets at Halifax, 559
Fleming, Sandford, C.E., 125, 474
Fletcher, Col., 43, 256, 263, 306, 653
Fletcher, Lady Harriet, 248, 302
Form, the Soul and Essence of Parliament, 198
Foster, Hon. A. B., 157, 187, 232
Foster, Hon. Dwight, 559
Fournier, Hon. Télesphore, 205
Frontenac, Count, 643
Fulford, Bishop, 84

GALT, Sir A. T., 559
Gladstone, Right Hon. W. E., 20, 95, 96
Government, Coalition, 116
  Provisional, North-West, formed by Riel, 381
  Macdonald, majorities during eight divisions, 219; submits North-West question to England, 397; resigns, 244
  Mackenzie forms, 245
Gowan, Judge, 226, 227
Graham, Sir James, 683
Granville, Lord, 388
Greece and Rome, Philosophy of, 109

HALE, Rev. Edw. E., 617, 621
Hallam, Henry, 615
Hamilton, Archibald, 19
Hamilton, Capt. F., 102, 256, 263, 302, 448, 597
Hawthorne, Nathaniel, 646
Hayes, President, 581, 505
Henry, Hon. Wm. Alexander, 431
Herbert, Lord, 683
Hincks, Sir Francis, 32, 120, 126, 154, 165, 178, 418, 575, 586
Holland, Sir Henry, 615
Holmes, Dr. Oliver Wendell, 617, 621
Holton, Hon. L. H., 144, 205
Howe, Hon. Joseph, death of, 246; writes letter to Gov. Macdougall, 383; do to Archbishop Taché, 388, 394
Howland, Lt.-Governor, 43, 45, 54
Howland, W. H., 602
Hunt, Dr. T. Sterry, 561
Huntington, Hon. L. S., 129, 130, 152, 205, 222, 229, 232, 627

IMPERIAL Constitution, liberality of the, 103
Indemnity of Members, Bill passed to increase, n 146
Immunities, privileges and powers, 135, n. 136
Indignation Meeting of Memorialists, 221
Imperial authorities decline to interfere in New Brunswick School question, 246
Irish Emigrant, The, 18, 69
Irish Landlord, The, 111
Irving, Washington, 648
Ireland, Famine in, 111; Ownership of Land in, 111

JAMES II., King, 215
John, King, 215
Jones, Sir William, quoted, 35
Joly, Hon. H. G., 133, 589

KELLOGG, Hon. E. H., 559
Kent, Duke of, 438
Kimberley, The Earl of, n, 145, 147, n, 233, 238; Opinion on Amnesty question, 397
King, Hon. Geo. E., 245, 264

LABOULAYE, Ed., 615
Laird, Hon. David, 245 251
Lansdowne, Marquis of, 21
Langevin, Hon. Hector L., 32, 181, 187, 240, 388
Le Moine, J. M., 676
Lepine, Ambrose, 381, 392
Lisgar, Lord, 142, 398, 418, 650
Littleton, Hon. Col. E. G. P., 448, 518
Logan, Sir William, 431
Long, Col. C. Chaillé, 561
Longfellow, H. W., 518, 617, 621
Lowell, Prof. James Russell, 621
Loring, Hon. G. B., 618
Lorne, Marquis of, 640, 641
Loyalists, U. E., the, 329
Lyell, Sir Charles, 615
Lynch, Archbishop, 67, 68, 70, 71, 671
Lyons, Lord, 615
Louise, H. R. H. Princess, 640

MAGINN, Dr., 18
Manchester, Duke of, 418
Martineau, James, 615
Mayo, Lord, 25, 641
Melville, Case of Lord, 218, n, 218
Memorial, Opposition to His Excellency, 204, 205
Mill, John Stuart, 615
Mills, Hon. David, 205, quoted n, 215
Mitchell, Hon. Peter, 179, 240, 241
Monck, Lord, 137, 641, 650
Montcalm, General, 437
Moore, Thomas, 21, 35
Morris, Lt.-Governor, 179, 520
Mowat, Hon. Oliver, 331, 501, 674
Moss, Chief Justice, 574
Motley, J. L, 622
Murdoch, Sir Clinton, 401, 418
MacColl, Malcolm, n, 19
Macdonald, Sir John A., 32, 36, 58, 64, 115, 120, 122, 124, 131, 132, Opinion on Oaths Bill, 134; announces prorogation of the House, 143; favourable to presidency of Sir Hugh, 169; meets McMullen, 178; goes to Quebec to meet Lord Dufferin, 181; opinion in case Lord Melville, n 218; five hours' speech in House, 243; resigns office, 244; makes motion in House censuring dismissal of Quebec Ministry, 594
Macdonald, Lady, 36
Macdonald, Hon. James (Pictou) 132, 239
Macdonald, Hon. D. A., 245
Macdougall, Hon. Wm., proceeds to England, 380; created Lt.-Governor of Rupert's Land, 383; forced back to Pembina, 383; returns to Ottawa, 387.
Macdougall, Sir Patrick, 679
Macpherson, Hon. D. L., 122, 124, 156, 158, 168, 180
Mackenzie, Hon. Alexander, 133, 205, 242; forms Government, 244; meets Lord Dufferin at Windsor, 300; railway bill defeated in Senate, 379; at Quebec Banquet, 442
McMullen, Geo. W., 120, 129, 153, 164 175, 177, 187, 189, 213, 232

NAPIER, Sir Francis, 615
Narrative, McMullen's, 177, 187
New Brunswick School Act, 245, 280, 415
Nightingale, Florence, 80
Norton, Hon. Caroline, 18, 21

OATHS BILL introduced, 133; discussed in Senate, 134; becomes law, 139; disallowed by Law Officers of the Crown, 147, 148; repealed, 148
O'Hagan, Lord, 30

PACIFIC Railway Canada Company, Charter granted, 118; capital, 118; scheme, 118, 119; resolutions in House concerning, 129
Pacific Railway Inter-Oceanic Co., 122, 168, 170, 183
Pacific Railway, Northern Co., 119, 162, 165, 166
Palmerston, Lord, 641
Parkman, Francis, 650
Parliament, Canada, meeting of Second, 115
Parliamentary Witness Oaths Act, Imperial, n 136
Peabody, Dr., 616
Pitt, administration of, 218
Pope, Alexander, 127
Prince Edward Island joins the Confederacy, 117, 189
Prince of Wales, H. R. H., n, 259, 265
Prorogation determined on, 210
Prerogative, the Queen's, 199

QUINCY, Josiah, 618

RESOLUTIONS at indignation meeting (1873), 222, 223
Reply of Canadian Government to Lord Carnarvon concerning British Columbia's terms, 369
Rice, Governor, 617
Riel, Louis, 278, expelled from Parliament, 279; demands amnesty, 279; leads insurgents at Red River, 381; orders the execution of Scott, 392
Richot, Rev. Father, 390

Richards, Hon. Sir Wm. Buell, 431
Rights, Federal protection of, 210.
Ripon, Marquis of, 615
Ritchie, Hon. Wm. J., 431
Robertson, Hon. John, 499
Robinson, Lt.-Governor, (P. E. I.) 251
Rogers, Sir Frederick, 402
Rose, Sir John, 418
Russell, Earl, 326

SALSTONSTALL, Hon. Leverett, 618
Sanborn, Judge, 560
Scott, Sir Walter, 18, 19, 344, 648
Shanly, Walter, 125
Sheridan, R. B., 623
Sheridan, General, 296
Smith, Sir A. J., 205, 222, 245, 559
Smith, Prof. Goldwin, 235
Smith, Sydney, 127
Smith, W. H., M.P. (London), 418
Smith, Donald A., 154, 157, 205, 386, 390
Six Nation Indians, 316
Spenser, Edmund, 127
Stanley, Dean, 676
Starnes, Hon. Henry, 175, 185
Story, W. W., 622
Stisted, Lt.-General, Henry Wm., 431
Stoddard, R. H., 624
Strange, Col., 442
Strong, Hon. Samuel Henry, 431
St. Just, Hon. Letellier de, 222, 245; made Lt. Governor of Quebec, 588; dismisses Ministry, 587; sends for M; Jolly, 595
Sydenham, Lord, 82

TACHE, Archbishop, 388, 389, 392, 393, 394
Taylor, Bayard, 562
Thompson, S. R., 559
Tilley, Hon. S. L., 179, 189, 225, 241, 277
Todd, Alpheus, 134; opinion on Oaths Bill n, 136, 137; do, on Constitutional Governors, 591; pamphlet quoted, 591, 592, 594
Truteh, Lt.-Governor, 354, 170
Tupper, Hon. Charles, 179, 189, 225, 242, 278
Turcotte, Hon. A., 595

VICTORIA, Queen, Her Majesty, 24, 25, 35, 40, 47, 53, 58, 63, 66, 68, 74, 79, 84, 86, 88, 90, 107, 227, 291, 331, 404, 128, 681, 682, 683
Victoria, B. C., 449

WALKEM, Attorney-General, 356, 375, 376
Walpole, Robert, Genius of, 152
Waddington, Alfred, 119, 120, 165, 167, 178
Washington, George, 623
Watkins, Sir E., 418
Ward, Captain, 448, 597
Warner, General P. B., 274
Webster, Daniel, 623
Wedderburn, Hon. Wm., 413, 415
Wilmot, Lt.-Governor, 267, 271, 274; dies, 596
Winthrop, Hon. Robert C., 617, 618, 623
Wolseley, Sir Garnet, 393, 406
Wolfe, General, 437

Young, Sir John, 388
Young, Sir William, 191

THE END.

THE LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Santa Barbara

THIS BOOK IS DUE ON THE LAST DATE
STAMPED BELOW.

Series 9482

3 1205 02529 6532

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY

AA 000 874 848 5